



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

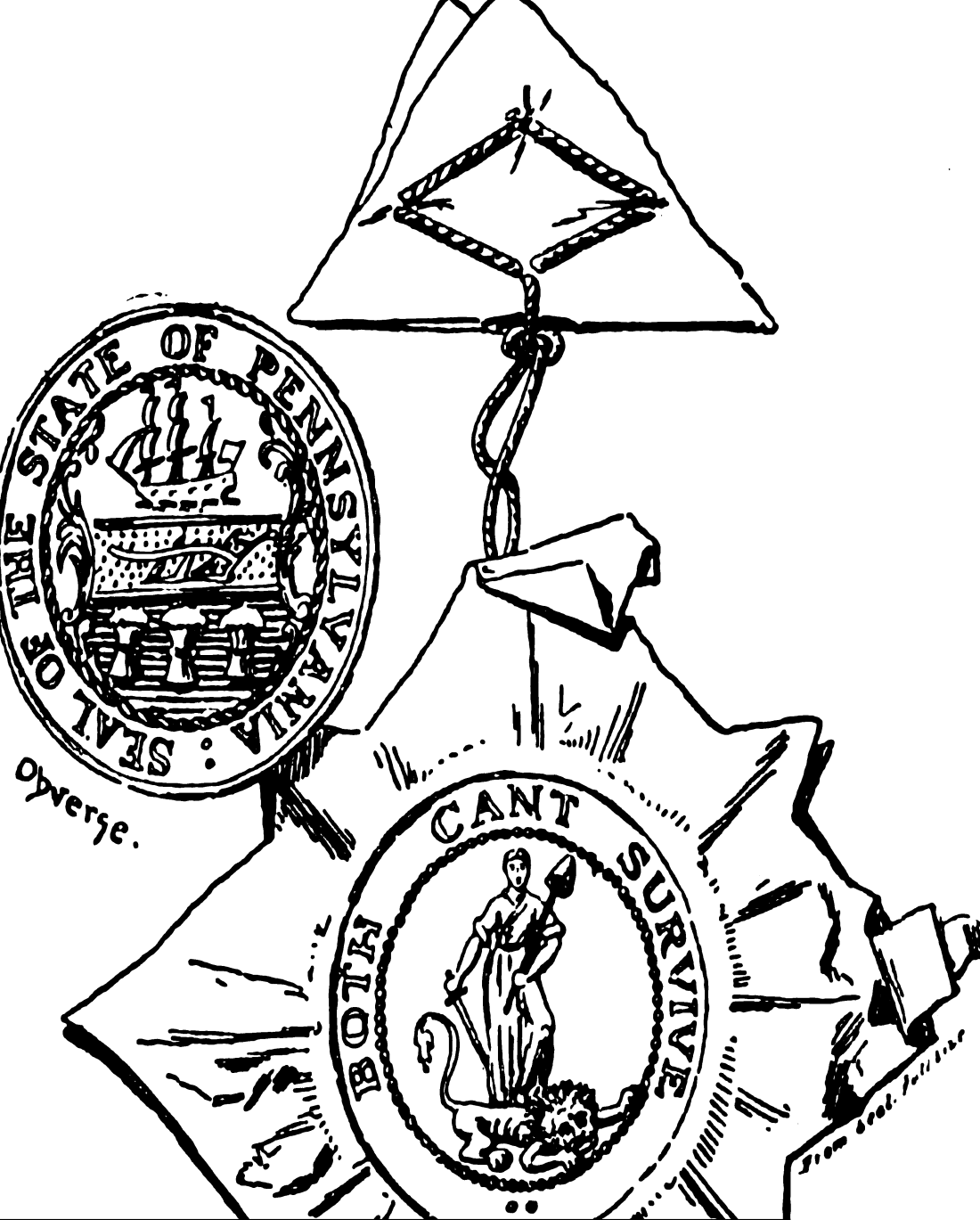
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

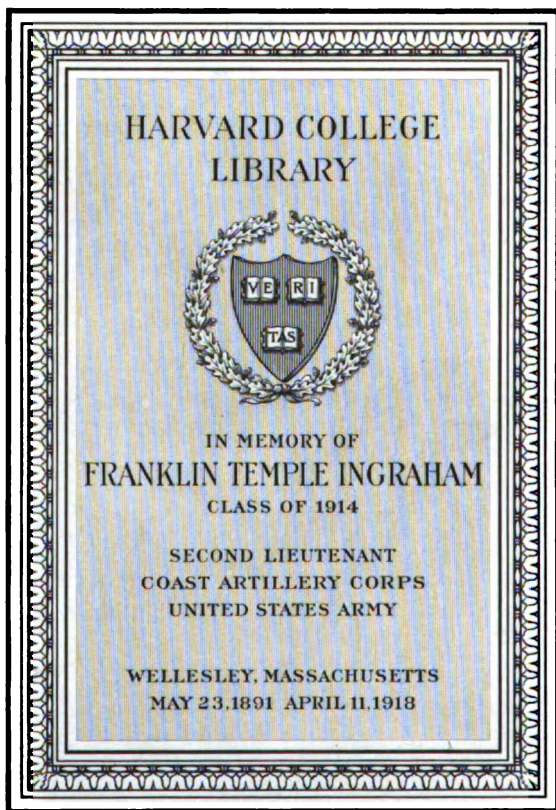


*Year Book of the Pennsylvania
Society of New York*

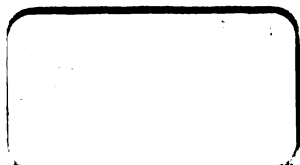
Pennsylvania Society of New York

✓ US 16507.7

JE



TIFFANY & CO



YEAR BOOK OF THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY—MCMIV



NEW YORK
The Pennsylvania Society
MCMIV

△
US 16507.7



Ingraham Fund

The Year Book is published under the direction of the Publication Committee: Henry F. Shoemaker, Chairman; David McNeely Stauffer, Richard Theodore Davies. It has been edited by the Secretary of the Society.

Copyright, 1904, by Barr Ferree, Secretary.

Contents

THE COUNCIL OF THE SOCIETY.....	5
THE COMMITTEES.....	6
THE COUNTY COMMITTEES.....	7
PURPOSE OF THE SOCIETY.....	8
TERMS OF MEMBERSHIP.....	9
MEMBERSHIP, DECEMBER 31, 1903.....	9
KALENDAR OF MEETINGS.....	10
PROCEEDINGS AT THE FIFTH ANNUAL DINNER.	
Guests of the Society.....	11
Toasts and Speakers.....	14
Address of Mr. Robert C. Ogden, President of the Society	16
Address of Governor Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker....	21
Address of Governor-Elect Edwin Warfield.....	25
Address of Governor Abiram Chamberlain.....	30
Address of the Honorable John Bassett Moore.....	33
Address of the Honorable Harry St. George Tucker.....	37
Address of the Honorable Robert H. McCarter.....	42
Address of Governor Benjamin B. Odell, Jr.....	46
Address of the Honorable Hampton L. Carson.....	49
THE ANNUAL SERMON. By the Venerable George F. Nelson, D.D.	51
IN MEMORIAM :	
James H. G. Baker.—John H. Cuthbert.—William Edgar Findley.—George Frederick W. Holls.—Augustus E. W. Painter.....	61
THE LIBRARY.....	65
RESOLUTION FOR BISHOP POTTER.....	69

PENNSYLVANIA FLAGS.....	70
MEMBERS ELECTED IN 1903.....	72
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.....	76
CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION.....	77
TREASURER'S REPORT.....	79
CONSTITUTION.....	80
ROLL OF MEMBERS.....	84
PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.....	96

Supplementary Paper.

PENNSYLVANIA: A PRIMER. By Barr Ferree.

The Council of the Society

1903-1904

The President.

Robert C. Ogden, LL.D.

The Vice-Presidents.

Allan C. Bakewell, First.

J. Hampden Robb, Second.

James Gayley, Third.

Harry L. Horton, Fourth.

The Chaplain.

The Venerable Archdeacon George F. Nelson, D.D.

The Secretary.

Barr Ferree, No. 7 Warren Street.

The Treasurer.

John A. Hiltner, No. 271 Broadway.

The Directors.

1901-1904.

David Bovaird, M. D.,

Wm. Harrison Brown,

Henry F. Shoemaker.

1902-1905.

Henry P. Davison,

Thomas E. Kirby,

John Markle.

1903-1906.

E. C. Converse,

Charles M. Hogan.

James Kerr,

The Committees

1903-1904

EXECUTIVE.

Robert C. Ogden, *Chairman*.

Barr Ferree,

John A. Hiltner.

MEMBERSHIP.

William Harrison Brown, *Chairman*,

George C. Boldt,

James Kerr,

David L. Corbett,

Milton C. Roach,

John A. Hiltner,

William Sidebottom,

Petera B. Worrall.

FIFTH ANNUAL DINNER.

Thomas E. Kirby, *Chairman*,

Allan C. Bakewell,

James Kerr,

H. P. Davison,

Robert M. Thompson.

PUBLICATION.

Henry F. Shoemaker, *Chairman*,

D. McNeely Stauffer,

Richard Theodore Davies.

ANNUAL SERMON, 1903.

S. Raymond Roberts, *Chairman*,

Gates D. Fahnestock,

A. F. Old.

ANNUAL MEETING, 1904.

Robert Mazet, *Chairman*,

Henry S. Fleming,

C. B. Mears,

N. P. Hobart,

James R. Magoffin.

LIBRARY.

William L. Findley, *Chairman*,

Cyrus Townsend Brady,

William H. Richardson,

David Bennett King,

Henry W. Shoemaker.

AUDITING.

George Batten, *Chairman*,

F. Howard Hooke,

Atwood Paxson.

The County Committees

The County Committees are in process of organization in the various counties of Pennsylvania for the purpose of extending the membership of the Society and of giving it local leadership in each county of the State.

The following gentlemen have kindly consented to act as chairmen of the County Committees:

Allegheny County, Marvin F. Scaife, Allegheny.
Armstrong County, Henry A. Colwell, Kittanning.
Berks County, John Bernard Raser, Reading.
Centre County, Dr. George W. Atherton, State College.
Clearfield County, Hon. Alexander E. Patton, Curwensville.
Clinton County, George Smith Good, Lock Haven.
Columbia County, E. B. Tustin, Bloomsburg.
Crawford County, Col. John J. Carter, Titusville.
Dauphin County, James M. Lamberton, Harrisburg.
Delaware County, Frederick H. Treat, Wayne.
Erie County, Albert H. Jarecki, Erie.
Fayette County, C. L. Snowden, Brownsville.
Indiana County, Hon. John P. Elkin, Indiana.
Lackawanna County, Thomas H. Watkins, Scranton.
Lancaster County, Charles Allen Fon Dersmith, Lancaster.
Lehigh County, Dr. George T. Ettinger, Allentown.
Luzerne County, F. M. Kirby, Wilkesbarre.
Lycoming County, C. La Rue Munson, Williamsport.
McKean County, Maj. A. C. Hawkins, Bradford.
Mercer County, F. H. Buhl, Sharon.
Northampton County, Hon. W. S. Kirkpatrick, Easton.
Northumberland County, James May, Shamokin.
Philadelphia County, Rudolph Blankenburg.
Potter County, Luther Siebert, Coudersport.
Venango County, Col. S. C. Lewis, Franklin.
Washington County, Kerfoot W. Daly, Charleroi.
Wayne County, Henry Z. Russell, Honesdale.
Westmoreland County, T. L. Daly, Gibsonton.
York County, S. Forry Laucks, York.



ARMS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Purpose of the Society

The Pennsylvania Society was organized April 25, 1899, and was incorporated February 18, 1903. Its membership, January 1, 1904, was 638, of which 450 were resident members and 188 non-resident. Its specific object, as stated in its constitution, is to "cultivate social intercourse among its members, and to promote their best interests; to collect historical material relating to the State of Pennsylvania, and to keep alive its memory."

Its scope thus falls naturally into two divisions. Its social side is maintained by the Annual Dinner and meetings held for social purposes. Its historical aim is expressed not only in the intent to collect historical material, but more especially by its purpose to keep alive the memory of Pennsylvania. Even if the Society did no more than recall to its members the State from which they came, its great past, its wonderful present, the possibilities of its future, it would accomplish a good and useful purpose that would more than justify its existence.

The early history of Pennsylvania, its wise and great founder, the active part its people took in the War for Independence, and

the subsequent history of the Commonwealth, are among the most precious possessions of the American nation. It is the good name of the State of Pennsylvania, its good deeds and its good men, that the Pennsylvania Society is concerned with. To preserve the good name and the fair fame of the State, and to aid in promoting those causes and methods which tend to that end, is the real work of the Society, and it invites every son of Pennsylvania who values these things, to join with it in the fulfilment of this purpose.

Terms of Membership

The active membership may include any person who is a native or the descendant of a native of the State of Pennsylvania, or who has been a resident of the State for a continuous period of seven years.

The non-resident membership may include any person residing in Pennsylvania or born therein, or who has been a resident thereof for seven consecutive years, and resides more than fifty miles from the City of New York.

The annual dues for active members are \$5.00 per year and for non-resident \$2.00. The entrance fee for either is \$5.00.

Proposals for membership must be made by a member of the Society and duly seconded by another member, and should be sent to the Secretary, Mr. Barr Ferree, 7 Warren Street.

Membership, December 31, 1903

Resident Members.....	450
Non-Resident Members.....	188
	<hr/>
Total.....	638

Kalendar of Meetings

1899.—April 25. Organizing Dinner, Waldorf-Astoria; Constitution adopted.

October 31. First Annual Dinner, Waldorf-Astoria.

1900.—April 17. First Annual Meeting, Waldorf-Astoria.

November 25. First Annual Sermon, Rev. Dr. George M. Christian, Chaplain, Church of St. Mary the Virgin.

December 12. Second Annual Dinner, Waldorf-Astoria.

1901.—April 16. Second Annual Meeting, Hotel Savoy.

December 1. Second Annual Sermon, Rev. Dr. John F. Carson, Chaplain, Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church.

December 12. Third Annual Dinner, Waldorf-Astoria.

1902.—January 23. Social Meeting, American Art Galleries.

April 15. Third Annual Meeting, Waldorf-Astoria.

November 23. Third Annual Sermon, Rev. Dr. Loring W. Batten, Chaplain, St. Mark's Church.

December 12. Fourth Annual Dinner, Waldorf-Astoria; Incorporation authorized.

1903.—February 18. Original Certificate of Incorporation filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New York and the Office of the Clerk of the County of New York.

April 21. Fourth Annual Meeting, Waldorf-Astoria.

November 29. Fourth Annual Sermon, Venerable George F. Nelson, D.D., Archdeacon of New York, Chaplain, St. Thomas's Church.

December 12. Fifth Annual Dinner, Waldorf-Astoria.

The Fifth Annual Dinner

PENNSYLVANIA AND THE STATES.

The Fifth Annual Dinner of the Society, commemorating the one hundred and sixteenth anniversary of the ratification of the Constitution of the United States by the Pennsylvania Convention, and celebrating the territorial history of the Commonwealth, was held in the Grand Ballroom of the Waldorf-Astoria on Saturday evening, December 12, 1903.

Four hundred and fifty members and guests were present.

Mr. Robert C. Ogden, the President of the Society, presided.

The guests of the Society were:

The Honorable Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, Governor of Pennsylvania.

The Honorable Benjamin B. Odell, Jr., Governor of New York.

The Honorable Abiram Chamberlain, Governor of Connecticut.

The Honorable Edwin Warfield, Governor-Elect of Maryland.

The Honorable Harry St. George Tucker, representing the Governor of Virginia.

The Honorable John Bassett Moore, President of the Delaware Society, representing the Governor of Delaware.

The Honorable Robert H. McCarter, Attorney-General of New Jersey, representing the Governor of New Jersey.

The Honorable Hampton L. Carson, Attorney-General of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Thomas Lynch Montgomery, State Librarian, Harrisburg.

General Thomas H. Hubbard, President of the New England Society in the City of New York.

Colonel John J. McCook, President of the Ohio Society.

Mr. Walter Seth Logan, President of the Empire State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Mr. Morris Patterson Ferris, Secretary of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York.

Mr. Robert H. Turle, President of the St. George's Society.

Mr. Robert Frater Munro, Vice-President of the St. Andrew's Society.

Mr. Francis K. Pendleton, Vice-President of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati.

Mr. M. J. Verdery, Vice-President of the New York Southern Society.

The Honorable James A. Blanchard.

The guests of the Society unable to be present were: The Right Reverend Henry C. Potter, Past President, Mr. Andrew Carnegie, Major-General Henry C. Corbin, Rear Admiral Frederick Rodgers, Lieutenant-General Samuel B. M. Young, Hon. Hugh Hastings, State Historian, Mr. William Couper, Rev. Dr. J. S. Stahr, Lancaster, President of the Pennsylvania-German Society, Dr. John W. Jordan, Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Mr. E. A. Weaver, Secretary of the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, and the Hon. William J. Diehl, of Pittsburg.

The proceedings began with a procession of the flags and guests of honor. The Dinner Hall was handsomely decorated with national flags and with banners bearing the arms of the seven States concerned with the early history of Pennsylvania. Above the table of honor was suspended a full-sized model of the Liberty Bell. In the Astor Gallery, which was used for a place of assembly, was the original plaster cast of the statue of Colonel Alexander Le Roy Hawkins, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, made for the Memorial to be erected in Pittsburg, and loaned to the Society for this occasion through the courtesy of the Honorable William J. Diehl, Chairman of the Memorial Committee, and Mr. William Couper, the sculptor of the statue, of New York.

The Souvenir-Menus, designed by Mr. Thomas E. Kirby, were bound in steel, manufactured in Pennsylvania, and given to the Society by our fellow-member, Mr. George G. McMurtry, President of the American Sheet Steel Company. The special cover paper was the gift of Mr. Thomas E. Kirby, Chairman of the Dinner Committee. It contained the subjoined notes summarizing the relationship of the near-by States to Pennsylvania:

New Jersey.

In 1673-74 William Penn was called in as arbitrator in a dispute concerning the interests of John Fenwicke and Edward

Byllynge, in West Jersey, they having purchased it from Lord Berkeley. In 1681-2 Penn and eleven others purchased East Jersey from the heirs of Sir George Carteret. These two events directed Penn's attention to America, and his association with the Jersey Colonies led to the founding of Pennsylvania.

Delaware.

Throughout the period of Pennsylvania provincial history, Delaware, then known as the three Lower Counties, was closely identified with Pennsylvania. The Duke of York ceded the territory to Penn in 1682. For a time Pennsylvania and the Lower Counties had the same government. A separation was effected in 1704, but the Governors of Delaware continued to be appointed by the proprietors of Pennsylvania until the Revolution.

New York.

William Penn's friendship for King James II. provoked so much suspicion of his loyalty, that William and Mary took advantage of some dissensions between the Lower Counties (Delaware) and Pennsylvania to deprive Penn of his proprietaryship, and annexed the two colonies to New York. During the years 1693-95, Pennsylvania affairs were administered by Benjamin Fletcher, Governor of New York.

Maryland.

The boundary dispute between Lord Baltimore, proprietary of Maryland, and William Penn, proprietary of Pennsylvania, began with the grant of the latter province by King Charles II. to Penn. Lord Baltimore's claim to the southern part of Pennsylvania would have made Philadelphia a Maryland town; Penn's contention would have transferred the city of Baltimore to Pennsylvania. The controversy lasted during the larger part of the provincial period, and was not brought to an end until 1767, when a compromise was effected by the running of the celebrated Mason and Dixon's Line, ratified by an Order in Council in 1769.

Connecticut.

The claim of Connecticut to the upper part of Pennsylvania would, if allowed, have deprived the State of much of its area. It rested on the charters of the two colonies, Indian titles and actual posses-

sion, and began about 1753. It led to some of the most memorable events in the history of Northern Pennsylvania. Connecticut made efforts to enforce its claim until the Revolutionary War. The matter was finally adjusted in favor of Pennsylvania by a Court established by Congress sitting at Trenton, N. J., which issued a decision December 30, 1782. This was the first settlement of difficulties between States adjusted under the Articles of Confederation.

Virginia.

The boundary dispute with Virginia chiefly rested on a grant of land by King George II. in 1749 to the Ohio Company, which was largely composed of residents of Virginia. In 1773 Lord Dunmore set up a pretention that the western boundary of Pennsylvania did not include Pittsburg and the Monongahela River and many settlers were encouraged to take up lands on Virginia warrants. Virginia Courts administered law in Pittsburg in 1775-76. The difficulty was amicably adjusted and the present boundaries fixed in 1785-86.

The Toasts and speakers invited to respond to them were as follows:

"In Memoriam: 1903"

"The President of the United States"

"The State of Pennsylvania,"

HON. SAMUEL WHITAKER PENNYPACKER, Governor of Pennsylvania

Hail! Pennsylvania,
Noble and strong.
To thee, with loyal hearts
We raise our song.
Swelling to Heaven loud
Our praises ring;
Hail! Pennsylvania,
Of thee we sing!

"Mason & Dixon's Line"

HON. EDWIN WARFIELD, Governor-Elect of Maryland

"The Yankee in Pennsylvania"

Hon. ABIRAM CHAMBERLAIN, Governor of Connecticut

"The Lost Pennsylvanians"

Hon. JOHN BASSETT MOORE, Representing the Governor of Delaware

"The 'Old Dominion,' "

Hon. HARRY ST. GEORGE TUCKER, Representing the Governor of Virginia

"William Penn"

Hon. ROBERT H. McCARTER, Representing the Governor of New Jersey

"The State of New York"

Hon. BENJAMIN B. ODELL, JR., Governor of New York

"Ourselves"

Hon. HAMPTON L. CARSON

Each speaker, as he was introduced, was greeted with a verse of a song referring to his State, sung by the male quartette in attendance:

The President of the United States, "The Star Spangled Banner."

Governor Pennypacker, "Hail! Pennsylvania."

Governor-Elect Warfield, "Maryland, My Maryland."

Governor Chamberlain, "Yankee Doodle."

Professor Moore, "The Shores of the Delaware."

Doctor Tucker, "Away Down South in Dixie."

Attorney-General McCarter, "My Dear Old Jersey Home."

Governor Odell, "Excelsior."

The divine blessing was invoked by the Venerable Archdeacon George F. Nelson, D.D., Chaplain of the Society.

The cloth having been removed, the President, at ten o'clock, invited the attention of the company:

ADDRESS OF MR. ROBERT C. OGDEN, PRESIDENT OF
THE SOCIETY.

Gentlemen:

You have had it all your own way for the last two hours and now that we come to the more serious and more interesting part of the exercises of the evening the platform has a right to your attention. There are several matters, neither of which will occupy very much time, that I desire as your presiding officer, to bring to your attention. The first is one of very great interest, and it is that four flags have been donated to the Society and that they make a very splendid addition to the collection of flags already owned by us. We are now to receive the flag of the Philadelphia Light Horse, known to you as the First City Troop of Philadelphia, the gift of our fellow-member Mr. George C. Boldt. Second, the flag of the State of New York, the gift of our fellow-member Mr. William Harrison Brown. Third, the flag of the First Pennsylvania Regiment in the Mexican War, the original personally given to the Regiment in the City of Mexico by General Winfield Scott in 1847, the gift of our fellow-member Mr. Edmund C. Converse. Fourth, the Continental Navy Flag of 1775, the gift of our fellow-member Mr. Thomas E. Kirby. On behalf of the Pennsylvania Society I accept these gifts with grateful thanks to each of the donors.

In the progress of events six of our members have during the last year joined the Great Majority. They are John H. Cuthbert, James H. G. Baker, William Edgar Findley, Frederick W. Holls, Robert Packer Linderman, Francis H. Wall. I ask you, gentlemen, to rise, and drink to the memory of these fellow members in silence.

(All rise and drink in silence.)

And now, gentlemen, following the custom that usually obtains,—and a very splendid custom it is, I ask you to rise and drink to the health of the President of the United States.

(All rise and drink to the health of the President of the United States, and sing "The Star Spangled Banner.")

Gentlemen, it is a very great disappointment to all the members of the Pennsylvania Society and to our guests that our former President, who honored this Society while it honored him by continuing as its Presiding Officer for four years is not with us. Bishop Pot-

ter told me personally the other evening that it was his expectation to be here for the latter part of the evening, at least; but he is detained and I hold in my hand from him a very cordial note, a part of which I will read for your information:

"To-morrow morning, between seven and eight o'clock, when you and all the good Pennsylvanians over whom you are presiding will be asleep in their beds, I must be journeying North. Another duty at a point a long way off from you will make it impossible for me to join you." I don't read all of the letter,—it is a little personal, some of it. The Bishop continues: "Nor can I let the occasion go by to express my keen sense of the honor the Society did me in choosing me to be its first President. Some of my dearest and most sacred associations are with Pennsylvania, and I shall never cease to be grateful that I was privileged to be the first President of the already distinguished Society that bears its name. Long may she prosper, the State of the Society 'to be the home of great traditions and the fellowship of noble men.'

"I am, dear Mr. President,

"Very respectfully,

"HENRY C. POTTER."

I shall detain you only a very few moments before the post prandial preaching begins. There is very much to say concerning the history, although it is only five years, and the progress of the Pennsylvania Society. We may congratulate each other that although so young the infant is very healthy and is growing very rapidly. I wish that I had at command at the moment the number of the exact membership, but I am not able to state it, although I know that from the diligence of the Admissions Committee and the frequency with which the ballots are circulated to the Council the membership is not only increasing rapidly, but very steadily indeed. I think our position in New York is an important one. We are organized here to illustrate Pennsylvania in the population of of the metropolis. I believe in a patriotic Society, whether it represents the traditions of any part of this country or the traditions of the lands beyond the sea from which the populations of this country have been made up. These Societies not only produce good fellowship, not only bring men nearer to each other, not only bring men of common sympathies together, where they know each other at their best,—and we all want to be judged by our best and not by

our worst—but they have very much to do in stimulating historical research and in fixing in the minds of large numbers of people historic facts. If any reasons are needed to justify the existence of such Societies as this one of ours, I think we find them in this brief statement.

But I must not detain you over this point. I might, however, remind you that you as Pennsylvanians, bound together, standing up in our organic relation before this community of New York, not only for our good fellowship, our members and our former associates, but by asserting ourselves as an organized body before the community, we pledge our faith as citizens, we profess our faith to the place from which we came in the past, and pledge our loyalty to the city of our adoption and our residence and the scene of our work.

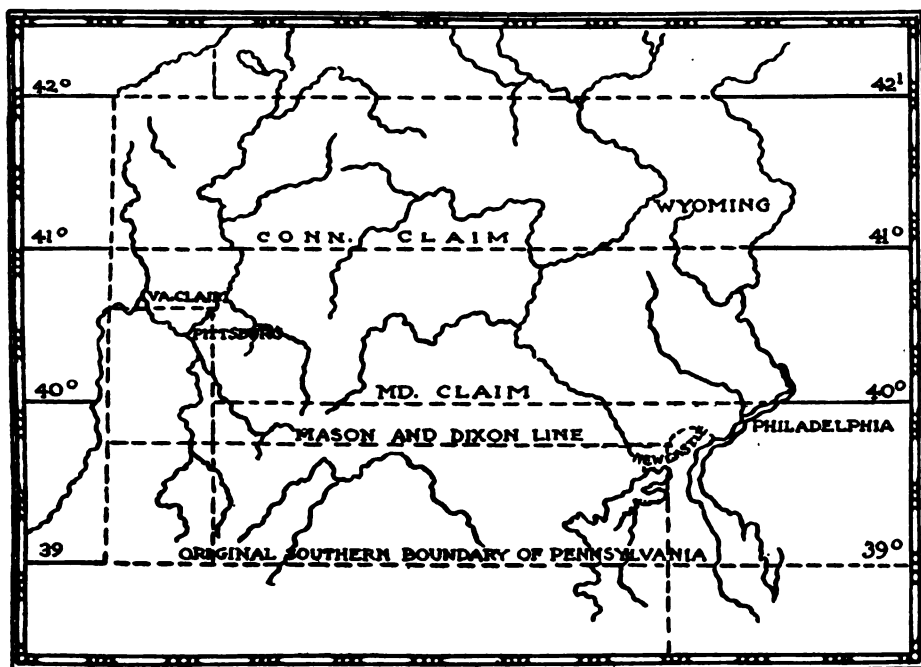
The Pennsylvania Society goes to Church. Only a week ago last Sunday we assembled at St. Thomas's and stood before the whole community of New York as a God fearing body. So when we have by our organization, by our meetings from time to time, by our respect for the institutions of worship, taken our stand, we have committed ourselves to all that goes to make up good citizenship, true men, men who are proud of the State from which they came; men who are determined to respect the State in which they live.

It is Saturday night. Before long the hours of Sunday will begin. I look over the company here and I see some of the shepherds, some of the sky-pilots, that are to address their audiences in the morning. I see them surrounded by members of their flocks, the sheep which they as the shepherds are leading, and I am led to think of something that I heard of a short time ago in the South, where the physicians were called upon to treat a strange disease that was known as "Morbus Sabaticus," and the clergymen, when the matter was called to their attention said the "Morpheus Sabaticus" which allows the parishioner to go to sleep in the church is quite as bad as the "Morbus Sebaticus" from which he suffers when he stays home. Under the eye of the clergy that are here it would be very wrong for a Godly organization such as the Pennsylvania Society to do anything to induce either of these complaints on the coming Sabbath day, so we will proceed to our regular program. The first toast of the evening is "The State of Pennsylvania."

(Glee Club sings "Hail! Pennsylvania.")

I think a single word is due to the subject of the evening before I present the Governor of Pennsylvania, who is to respond to

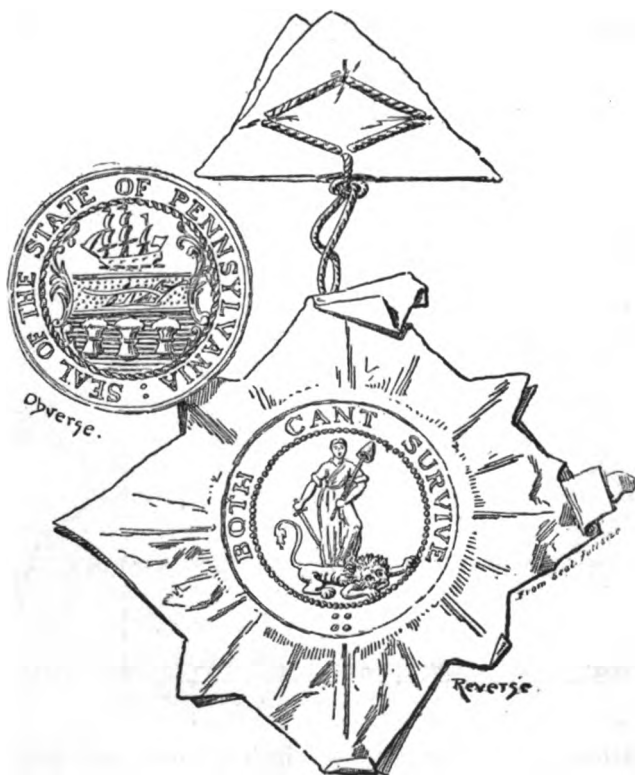
the toast just mentioned. The earlier inhabitants of Pennsylvania were surrounded by various claimants for her territory,—Connecticut upon the North, Maryland upon the South, New York upon the Northeast, Virginia upon the West. If all these various sister colonies, in their deep affection and love for Pennsylvania, had been able to carry out their designs upon her territory, Pennsylvania would simply have been a strip of land sixty miles wide north and south, beginning at the Delaware River and stopping some miles east of Pittsburg. This would have made Philadelphia a Maryland town;



MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA BOUNDARY DISPUTES.

it would have made Pittsburg a Virginia town, and would have given the valuable coal regions to our friends of Connecticut. This is the general thought of the evening. The Chief Executives of several of the States are here, and those who are not here are represented by distinguished gentlemen of their States, and we Pennsylvanians are now assembled in order that we may show to Connecticut and Virginia, to Maryland and New York, what they have lost.

That, briefly, is the general topic of the evening. We do not propose to fight our battles over again, but we do propose to inform our minds and to receive instruction from the representatives of all these neighboring States with whom we have had little differences in the past. I have the pleasure now to present His Excellency Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, Governor of Pennsylvania, who will respond to the toast "The State of Pennsylvania."



SEAL OF THE SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1777.

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR SAMUEL WHITAKER PENNY- PACKER.

THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Mr. President and Gentlemen:

As the Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the only Governor, I am told, of that Commonwealth who has ever been present at any one of your Dinners, it is a satisfaction and a gratification to me, in the presence of these strong men from other States, in the presence of these ladies who grace this assemblage, to give greeting to this prosperous Society of the Sons of Pennsylvania; to see gathered around this table the representatives of the State of New York, of the State of New Jersey, of the State of Delaware, who, before they were what they are to-day, were with Pennsylvania, the Colony of New Netherland; to see that in the prodigality and generosity of your hospitality you have invited beside the representatives of those other States who, in the belief that their domains extended to the South Sea, would have occupied, if they could, almost altogether what there is within the control of the great State from which you come.

In a sense Pennsylvania has fashioned the destinies of the American Continent. The principles which were enunciated by her founder have become the corner-stone of the Constitution of this Union. For ten years, in the time of the early struggles of that Nation, she, in her bounty, gave the Nation a home. The Pennsylvania idea, elaborated in the early part of the last century by Mathew Carey and Henry C. Carey, has been the principle which, since the foundation of the Government, has controlled its affairs. Whether or not the principles of the Republican Party be correct, nevertheless it is the fact that for the last forty years, in the main, in a time of the greatest American prosperity, that party has managed the affairs of this country, and those principles Pennsylvania best represents. She alone of all the States since the time of Abraham Lincoln has never given an electoral vote against the candidate for the Presidency of the Republican Party.

The French and Indian war was a struggle between the two greatest nations of Europe for the possession of this Continent.

The left of the French line was at the town of Quebec in Canada ; the right of the French line was at the town of New Orleans in the State of Louisiana ; but the center of that line was at Fort Duquesne in the State of Pennsylvania, and around Fort Duquesne were fought more battles in that war than about any other point upon this Continent :—Two at Fort Necessity, Bushy Run, under Bouquet ; Braddock's Field, under Braddock, and the battles of General John Forbes for the possession of that Fort.

The Revolutionary War, while it is true it began to the Eastward, ere long became a struggle for the control of the Delaware River ; and around the City of Philadelphia were fought most of the battles of the American Revolution :—Brandywine, Germantown, Paoli, Warren Tavern, White Marsh, Fort Mercer, Fort Mifflin, Trenton, Princeton and Monmouth. When the greatest of the Sons of New England started out upon that career which gave him a world-wide fame,—I mean Benjamin Franklin,—he came Southward ; and when the greatest of the Sons of the Southland,—I mean that wonderful man who at the head of the American Armies succeeded in winning the Independence of America, and who later was its first President,—George Washington, started out upon his career, he came Northward, and practically the work of both of them was done in the State of Pennsylvania.

On the twelfth day of April, 1861, at half past four o'clock in the morning, the Confederates opened fire upon Fort Sumter. Ere the sun went down upon that day Pennsylvania, first of all States, had voted five hundred thousand dollars with which to arm her Volunteers. It was her sons who first reached the Capital at Washington. She was the only State which had an entire Division in the Army of the North. The Rebellion which then began was in effect suppressed by the Army of the Potomac. That Army was organized by George B. McClellan of the City of Philadelphia, and it was commanded up to the end of the war by George G. Meade of the same city. Grant or Sherman or Sheridan may have been capable of fighting a battle like that at Gettysburg, but neither one of them ever had the opportunity to do it.

Have you ever thought when it was that this country first became a nation ? It was not at the time of the signing, of the adoption of the Constitution. No mere written paper ever made a Government. After that time came the interpretation and the consideration of the instrument. It was not amid the conflicting de-

cisions in the Supreme Court of John Marshall and Roger B. Taney. It was not in the debates in the United States Senate between Daniel Webster and Robert Hayne. This country never became a nation until the final interpretation of the Constitution of the country was written by that magnificent soldier George G. Meade with his sword upon the rocks of Round Top and Culp's Hill. In the providence of God it has happened that the three most important events in all American history,—I mean the Declaration of Independence, the Adoption of the Constitution and the Battle of Gettysburg, have occurred within the confines of a single State.

But you may say to me, these are events of the past. What of the present? And I am here to answer that query. Pennsylvania to-day is an Empire. She has all the resources of an Empire. She has seven millions of people,—twice as many as there were in England in the most glorious days in her history in the times of good old "Queen Bess"; twice as many as there were in all the American Colonies in the time of George Washington. She pays each year more for charities and for the maintenance of schools than any other Commonwealth in the country. She is out of debt; she has twelve millions of dollars in her Treasury and it is her boast that not one dollar was ever lost out of that Treasury by defalcation. Her affairs are well conducted. She is building now a capitol which is to cost four millions of dollars, and every cent of it comes out of her revenues. Within a recent period eighteen States, including New York, Massachusetts and Virginia have sent their representatives to Harrisburg to learn what was her system which enabled her to reach this high point of prosperity. Her Attorney-General is one of the most conspicuous of the lawyers of this country. Her Librarian, who is present here with you to-night, is one of the most eminent men in his profession. The Pure Food Laws have been carried into effect by the gentleman in charge to an extent which no other Commonwealth can equal; 1,700 suits since last January have been begun and over \$43,000.00 in fines have been collected. Within the same time her Factory Inspector has dismissed over 2,800 children from her factories. This may be enough to indicate that the laws of Pennsylvania are being enforced. You men, living, as you do, in the Metropolis of the country, a Metropolis which is soon to be the leading city of the world, may hold up your heads in

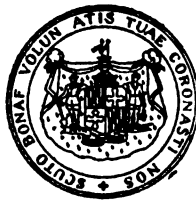
pride when you remember that her work is being done with success; when you remember her ever-increasing prosperity, the purity of her thought, the extent of her achievements.

The President :

Before announcing the next toast I desire to call your attention to a symbol of which no doubt your keen intellects have taken full notice already. You have found that in the preparation of the menu "Steel Preferred" had the first call; but the fact is each of you have a Steel Bond, the bonafide article on the outside, and then one of those sweet bonds that unite all children of peace. I felt that my duty as a presiding officer would not have been done if I had not suggested these beautiful and practical thoughts that are directly connected with our menu.

We shall now have the privilege of hearing from the representative of one of the aggressive States. It is a pleasure to have with us this evening the Honorable Edwin Warfield, Governor-Elect of the Commonwealth of Maryland.

And now ignorant Pennsylvanians will undoubtedly be informed upon a subject that they have never understood,—“Mason and Dixon’s Line,” the toast to which Governor-Elect Warfield will respond.



MARYLAND STATE SEAL.

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR-ELECT EDWIN WARFIELD.

MASON & DIXON'S LINE.

Mr. Chairman, Ladies, and Sons of the Keystone State:

I am delighted to be here, and to have this opportunity of meeting your Governor. I have always admired him. I want to congratulate him most heartily upon having here to-night such a magnificent representation of the sons of his State. You ought to feel very proud, Governor, when you look into the faces of these Sons of Pennsylvania. They are as good looking as our Maryland men.

I have watched your official course, Governor Pennypacker, with interest. You are one of those stern, determined men who do what you believe to be right. Your victory over a good Maryland man—Pattison—was one of your greatest achievements. Your career reminds me of an anecdote that I told quite often during the recent campaign in Maryland. Stonewall Jackson, as you all know, was famous for his piety, and before going into battle always offered up a prayer. But when he started into the fight he was pretty determined, and he generally succeeded. Two Federal officers were sitting by the camp-fire one evening discussing Jackson, when the Major said to the Captain, "I don't believe Stonewall Jackson is much of a Christian. I don't believe that any man who kills people so ruthlessly will ever go to Heaven." The Captain replied, "I don't know much about his piety or his religion, but I do know this,—that if Stonewall Jackson makes up his mind to go to Heaven, all hell won't keep him out." So when Governor Pennypacker makes up his mind that he is right, nothing will prevent him from following the course of action that he lays down for himself,—not even h—, or the newspapers.

Now, my friends, if Lord Baltimore and William Penn had partaken of a repast like this, and had then discussed the differences as to the division line between Maryland and Pennsylvania territory, there never would have been a Mason and Dixon's Line. There is nothing that promotes harmony and accord and mutual concessions more than a good dinner. I am sure after to-night that Governor Pennypacker and I will know how to settle our differ-

ences. We have agreed that there shall be no division lines between Maryland and Pennsylvania, at least whilst we are the Governors of our respective States.

In 1682 Lord Baltimore and William Penn could not agree upon a division line. Litigation was begun which lasted eighty years. Just think of it! Eighty years of litigation! Finally the two Colonies agreed to employ two astronomers from England,—Mason and Dixon,—to survey the Line and settle the controversy. They began in 1763, and after three years, and at a cost of \$300,000, they located what is now known as Mason and Dixon's Line.

There are a great many Pennsylvanians who think that the Line between Maryland and Pennsylvania is thirty feet wide, and I am told that a farmer recently made application to Governor Pennypacker to lease the thirty feet in its entire length from Delaware to West Virginia. He said he might cultivate it profitably. That impression, of course, is not correct; it is simply an imaginary line designated by stone markers.

A very interesting incident is told of the stone that stood at the Northeastern corner of the Line. This stone was accidentally broken just prior to the Revolutionary War, and the parts were fastened together by lead bands. During the War the patriots were short of lead, so they took those lead bands and moulded them into bullets and fired them at the British at the Battle of Brandywine.

Another interesting fact in connection with the Line is the existence of a German Reformed Church, built immediately on the Line at Ellerslie just above Cumberland. The pulpit is in the centre, so that the preacher in addressing his congregation talks half the time to a Pennsylvania audience and then steps over to the Maryland side and speaks to a Maryland audience.

There is no geographical line described in history that is more noted than Mason and Dixon's Line. I never shall forget the first time that the significance of Mason and Dixon's Line dawned upon me. It was in 1858 (I was then a boy of ten years). I remember that my father was absent for three or four days, having gone to York, Pennsylvania, to bring back some fugitive slaves of his sister. When he returned he declared, "Abraham Lincoln is right. This country can not exist half slave and half free." And he said further that the institution of slavery was inconsistent with the character of our government. Now, my friends, that is the school in which I was raised, surrounded by slaves, but taught by a father who voted

for Bell and Everett in 1860 and who believed that slavery was inconsistent with the character of our Government.

Mason and Dixon's Line has been politically associated with that great question, that controversy which led up to the Civil War. Thank God that War was waged when I was a boy. I am glad that it ended as it did. No longer is Mason and Dixon's Line a political line. All of the questions with which it was associated have been settled. This is now a united country. That contest demonstrated that there was no valor like the valor of American soldiers, whether they wore the Blue or whether they wore the Gray. We are one people, with one purpose uppermost in our minds and hearts,—the prosperity and the unity of this great nation.

Governor Pennypacker and I have concluded that we are going to act on the same lines as did the Governors of Virginia and Maryland in 1888. In that year, when Jackson was Governor of Maryland and the gallant Fitzhugh Lee Governor of Virginia, there arose a question about a line in the waters of the Potomac. Governor Jackson went down with a Commission to Virginia to talk the matter over with Governor Lee, who promptly said, "There can be no differences between Maryland and Virginia in regard to a line. There is no division line between our States, and so far as this dredging business is concerned, we will settle that at once." They sat down, had a good dinner, and before they got through, the whole matter was adjusted. That is the way, Governor, we will settle differences between Maryland and Pennsylvania in the future.

There has always been reciprocity between Maryland and Pennsylvania. Our State has contributed something to the history of Pennsylvania. We gave you Morris, the great financier of the Revolution. He came first to Maryland, was educated in Talbot County, and the bones of his father are now buried there. He went up to Philadelphia, was apprenticed to a man by the name of Willing, became an importer, and finally, the great financier of the Revolution. There were times when Washington's Army would have disbanded had it not been for Robert Morris, because there was no money with which to pay the troops. This is a fitting time to take steps to commemorate the memory of Robert Morris. There is no monument to Morris in Washington. Let the sons of Maryland and Pennsylvania join in a movement looking to the erection of a monument to Morris in Washington City. There should be enough patriotism to bring about such a result. Maryland and

Pennsylvania soldiers stood shoulder to shoulder at Brandywine and at Germantown, and they suffered together at Valley Forge. Let their descendants stand together and do something for the memory of Morris.

I have said that Maryland contributed to the glory and the honor and the fame of Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania has, in turn, contributed to the prosperity and upbuilding of Maryland. About the beginning of the Eighteenth Century there came, Governor, to your State an immigration of sturdy Germans, Scotch-Irish and Huguenots. I owe a great deal to that infusion. I am not a Pennsylvanian (I could not choose the place of my nativity!), but I did the next best thing,—I married a daughter of Pennsylvania, a wife with some of that good German and some of that rich Huguenot blood commingled in her veins.

But you contributed more than that to Maryland. Those splendid settlers overflowed through the Cumberland Valley into the three most productive Counties of our State,—Washington, Frederick and Carroll. Pennsylvania boasts of having the most productive County, from an agricultural standpoint, in the Union,—Lancaster County. The same sturdy citizenship that made Lancaster County what it is, made Frederick to rank as the third County in the Union in productiveness. There is something else—[Governor Pennypacker: Barbara Frietchie!] I think, Governor, much that has been written about Barbara Frietchie is fiction.

The descendants of many of those early settlers became distinguished citizens of Maryland. One of the greatest living heroes, one of the idols of the American people to-day, is of that descent and of that flow of German blood into Maryland. Whilst we share the honor of Morris with you, you can claim the right to share the honor, the glory and, to some extent at least, the fame of Winfield Scott Schley, who is one of the great naval heroes of our country.

So you see that Maryland and Pennsylvania are linked together in the fame of their citizens, and when I become Governor, I shall strive to bring Maryland and Pennsylvania into closer touch. I hope the day will never come when Mason and Dixon's Line will again have any political significance.

And finally, my friends, I want to say to you, don't be carried off your feet by anything that you may hear about the race issue in our section of the country. We understand that question better than you can ever understand it. You must have faith in us;—we

will settle that question fairly, and in a just and manly way. And right here I wish to say that we in Maryland intend that the thoughtful intelligent citizens of that State shall always control her destinies. I will not discuss the race issue, but I tell you the day will never come when the people of Maryland, the people of our section of the Union, will allow an ignorant, a prejudiced, a venal vote to control their social or public affairs. I was in Boston not long ago and talked on that very question to one of the most intelligent audiences of women I ever met. I told them about the reunion I had at my home, of the colored people who were slaves of my father, and when I got through they thanked me for giving them an account of the true phases of the race question. We believe that intelligence should dominate the affairs of every State in the Union, and we who know the conditions will settle them, and we will settle them fairly.

I thank you for the pleasant time I have had this evening.

The President :

I wish to remind you, under impulse of the remarks that we have had from Mr. Warfield, that Pennsylvania is a State that shamefully neglects its great men, and it has never neglected any of its great men more than it has neglected the memory of Robert Morris; and it is a very interesting fact that comes to my mind on the instant that it was a Connecticut man, Professor Sumner, who gave to the world one of the best biographies of Robert Morris that has been written.

If any of you have ever attended a Dinner of the Holland Society or any of the Societies having to do with Colonial Wars or that sort of thing, where Dutch and English come in, you know the controversy that goes on constantly, and I hope it may never be settled, because it always involves an immense deal of humor as to whether the Dutch in New York got the best of the Yankees in Connecticut or vice versa. I could tell you something about that, but you have no time to listen.

We have heard to-night that the war is not carried into Africa. It is carried into Pennsylvania. We are to have something about the Yankee in Pennsylvania and to have the privilege of listening to the Governor of that Commonwealth, the Honorable Abiram Chamberlain, who will speak to us on the subject of "The Yankee in Pennsylvania."

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR ABIRAM CHAMBERLAIN.

THE YANKEE IN PENNSYLVANIA.

Mr. President, Gentlemen of the Pennsylvania Society, and the Ladies who grace this occasion with their presence:

I have been informed from a very reliable source that it is necessary to be brief, so whatever speech I may have prepared must be reserved for another occasion.

I desire to thank you most heartily—you Sons of Pennsylvania—for the opportunity you have given the Governor of Connecticut to associate with you on this festive occasion—this patriotic occasion. An interpretation of true patriotism is credited, I think, to an Irishman who said that “a true patriot is a man who loves his native land whether he was born there or not”; and while I regard you all as Pennsylvanians, I am quite sure that some of the gentlemen present are natives of Connecticut, for I have never looked upon a more intelligent audience than I see before me this evening.

I am informed that the toast assigned to me entitled “The relation of Connecticut to Pennsylvania,” has been changed to “The Yankee in Pennsylvania.” Now I could talk at length in regard to the early relations of Pennsylvania and Connecticut if time would permit. We know that at one time Connecticut owned a large section of Pennsylvania, and that later Pennsylvania acquired it through conquest. No more legitimate right ever existed with any people than our right to Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. I will not go into detail, for it is a very, very sad story, and here in the presence of such a distinguished and representative body of Pennsylvanians I will not spend one moment upon it. We now have the title deed in our State House for you to read if you will.

It is my endeavor, of course, to make myself agreeable on such occasions, but my efforts are not always successful—which reminds me of an anecdote of an old gentleman at a dinner party, who was slightly deaf, and the lady assigned to him endeavored to make herself agreeable, but fearing that he might not be enjoying the evening, when the fruit was passed turned to him and said, in despera-

tion: "Mr. Jones, do you like bananas—do you like bananas?" to which he replied, "Well, since you have opened the subject, young lady, I will say I prefer the old-fashioned night-shirt myself."

Now, permit me to say something about Connecticut. I wish to refer to a meeting held in 1638 in the town of Hartford, by the inhabitants of the Plantations of Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield. Rev. Thomas Hooker, Roger Ludlow and their followers left the Massachusetts Plantation, their love of civil liberty was such that they did not quite like the way of doing things in Massachusetts. The result of that meeting was the framing and adoption of the so-called "Fundamental Orders," and when you consider that those people were the inventors of the constitution of a free government, it is the greatest event, in my opinion, that has ever occurred in the history of our country; that men who had been brought up in a monarchy, should get together and draft that grand document, which is embodied in the Constitution of the United States, was a wonderful achievement. Allow me to say to you, my friend the Governor of Pennsylvania, the best part of your own Constitution is that which originated with the people of Connecticut, and it is the best part of the Constitution of every State in this Union.

Now for my toast—"The Yankee in Pennsylvania"—and with your permission I will confine my remarks to the Connecticut Yankee: the same Yankee who invaded Pennsylvania lives to-day, and will live forever. There is no difference between the Yankee who went into Pennsylvania, and the one who lives in Maine, or Texas, to-day. He is the same splendid man: inventive, intelligent and patriotic; in my opinion the greatest man on earth! Of course, I am speaking of Connecticut in the modest kind of way you expected me to do. In speaking of the Yankee who went from Connecticut and invaded Pennsylvania, it recurs to my mind that a man by the name of Whitney—the same kind of Yankee who invaded Pennsylvania, invented the cotton gin; we had a man in Connecticut, the same kind of Yankee, who invented the sewing-machine; we had another who invented the steamboat—Mr. Fitch; another who invented the first steam carriage.

[Governor Odell of New York enters the room, and takes his seat amid great applause and cheers.]

We have something good coming now all right: I know him; I have met him before; I like him—a great man, representing a great

State, and who will give you a great speech if you will give him a chance; I am going to give him a chance.

We had a man named Jonathan Trumbull,—Connecticut Yankee, adviser of George Washington; a Connecticut man, Cornelius S. Bushnell, not the inventor, but the constructor of the Monitor, who, by his efforts, made it possible for the Monitor to arrive in time to destroy the Merrimac. We now have a Connecticut Yankee, J. Pierpont Morgan, a native of our capital city, Hartford; Collis P. Huntington, Henry Ward Beecher and Cyrus W. Field, were Connecticut born. William Tecumseh Sherman, who marched to the sea, was a native of Connecticut. We had another man, grandson to Captain Grant of Windsor, who took the sword of Robert E. Lee at Appomatox! These are the great men of Connecticut—Yankees who invaded Pennsylvania. They are invading all lands, and every country that is invaded by them is made better.

I thank God that I was born in Connecticut, and am proud to be its Governor. Thanking you again for the privilege of being your guest, I bid you all good-night.

The President:

We don't exactly know what the territory trouble was which we had with Delaware, but we know that the three lower Counties got dropped off somehow, and all their people were at the time of that separation and have been ever since "Lost Pennsylvanians." Perhaps we shall find out something about how they happened to be lost, for we are to have the pleasure of listening to the Honorable John Bassett Moore, representing the Governor of Delaware, and who is one of the lost—not exactly Tribes of Israel, but "Lost Counties of Pennsylvania."



THE GREAT SEAL OF DELAWARE.

ADDRESS OF THE HONORABLE JOHN BASSETT MOORE

THE LOST PENNSYLVANIANS.

Mr. President, Members of the Pennsylvania Society, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I come here to-night in the patriotic capacity of a substitute suddenly summoned to service, and I have had a very instructive evening. Now and then it has been my good fortune to be a holder of office, but always of an appointive kind. I never had aspired to an elective office, but I am beginning to think that I shall make an effort to obtain one. We have learned this evening a good deal about the Gubernatorial function. We know that Governors have a great many arduous and solemn duties to perform. They have legislation to recommend, to examine, and to veto; they have the cases of criminals to consider, and pardons to grant and to refuse; but from what I have heard this evening it is the opinion of the Governors themselves that the highest function of the office is what the French would call the *Function Gastronomique*. That is how differences are to be settled and lines are to be run,—and I wonder what kind of a line Lord Baltimore and Penn would have run if they had been here to-night. I am afraid that it might have been exceedingly difficult to follow, and that the attempt to follow it might have produced more unfavorable impressions than any dispute that ever took place regarding Mason and Dixon's Line.

Now I am called upon to respond to the toast "The Lost Pennsylvanians," but I am sure that Governor Pennypacker, who has a farm in Delaware and knows Delaware people, can bear me out in saying that in Delaware we have a paternal feeling towards Pennsylvania. Pennsylvanians may have a paternal feeling towards us; but so have we towards them, so that in Delaware we say that Pennsylvania was once a part of us. Nor is it very flattering to those representing States that once claimed territory now held by Pennsylvania, to stand here as evidences of her triumphs. I should say from reading the list furnished us to-night of the successes of Pennsylvania in the assertion of territorial claims, that her motto ought to be *Uti Possidetis*; or, if you don't like the Latinity of the

Roman jurists, we may translate it into the modern phrase "Stand pat."

The spirit in which Pennsylvania has stood pat and secured all this fine territory, including the rich coal lands of which we have heard, is like that which is said to have animated one of our patriotic Commissioners at Ghent. Henry Clay, so the story runs, used to write to a constituent at home accounts of the proceedings of those Commissioners, of whom he was one, when they went to make the Treaty of Peace with Great Britain in 1814; and in some of his reports he told how they stood on the principle of the *uti possidetis*. His correspondent, when he received the letters, used to get up on a drygoods box at the country store and read them to Mr. Clay's admirers. One day, when he was reading a letter in which the phrase *uti possidetis* occurred several times, one of his listeners, shifting his quid of tobacco from one cheek to the other, said, "Major, what is a *uter posserdetis*?" The major was not prepared for the question, but he showed his presence of mind, and stopping said, "Don't you know what that is? It's an island in Passamaquoddy Bay, and Henry Clay says he'll spill his last drop of blood before he'll give it up."

That is the spirit in which the benevolent State of Pennsylvania has stood upon her territorial claims; and we come here to-night and heartily acknowledge her success, because in spite of her we still maintain towards her the most amicable feelings. She has been a kindly neighbor. We have all to a certain extent remained tributary to her. The Governor has told us about the protective principle formulated by Carey. If I were a Pennsylvanian, it is probable that I should stand for that principle literally, because under its beneficent operation we have seen that State grow richer and richer. On the other hand, I will admit to the Governor that Pennsylvania has afforded us a good home market, besides giving us much excellent advice. Some time ago I came across a pamphlet written by a citizen of Philadelphia shortly after the separation of the three lower Counties from Pennsylvania,—a gentleman of high respectability, named Rawle, who undertook to advise the inhabitants of those Counties as to how to make themselves prosperous; and one of the things that he most strongly enjoined upon them was the manufacture of rum; but, said he, when you have manufactured it you must not drink it, but export it.

[Governor Pennypacker:—Why didn't you follow his advice?]

That 'is what we have done. I was down in Delaware last summer. Those who are familiar with Delaware know that its modern rum is—or was—peach brandy. I tried at various places to get half a pint—I was moderate—a half pint of Old Peach—and they said it had all been exported to Pennsylvania. Mr. Rawle's idea was that the consumption of this product diminished the power to produce; but our experience has shown that, although its consumption may diminish the power to produce, it increases the power to consume!

But, as I have already said, our feelings towards Pennsylvania are all of the most friendly and fraternal character; and, as the inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia are accustomed to speak of it as "Dear Old Philadelphia," so I believe that all the citizens of the State of Delaware would speak of Pennsylvania as "Dear Old Pennsylvania."



VIRGINIA STATE SEAL.

The President :

It may not be known to the residents of the Eastern part of the State of Pennsylvania that the State of Virginia administered law in the City of Pittsburg for several years ; Virginia judges presided at the Courts in Pittsburg. That was during the period when Virginia claimed that large slice of the Western part of the State which included Fort Duquesne and the present City of Pittsburg. Therefore, in discussing and thinking over these boundary disputes and in knitting up the severed friendships it is most desirable that we should hear from the State of Virginia.

If I should say all that is in my heart to say concerning the Honorable Harry St. George Tucker of Virginia, who is here representing the State and its Executive, I should probably remain here until the Sabbath morning was fairly cracked, so I therefore forbear at that point.

Some of us know Virginia men. However, if we haven't any big acquaintance with them we ought to know them. We read in the Sacred Scripture some critical words concerning those that tithed the mint, the anise and the cummin. I would drop off the last two items of the indictment and say that he that has an opportunity to tithe the mint in Virginia fails of his duty—loses something that is very fine, particularly if you should visit the delightful home of Dr. Tucker at Lexington. In front of his door there is a most wonderful Virginian buried, for it is characteristic that it continues to produce, almost like an asparagus bed, a continuous supply of the most delightful mint. Within that home a delightful legend is preserved concerning a very conservative and stately Minister of the City of New York, visiting there during the lifetime of Dr. Tucker's father, the Honorable Randolph Tucker,—a clergyman whom we all know and honor so much that I will not repeat his name. A mint julep was presented to him. He asked, "What is this?" "Why, it is a mint julep, Doctor." "Ah! what shall I do with it?" "Well, you should drink it." "Well, really it is very palatable." "Palatable, by Heavens, Doctor, it is palatable!" We will not have the same pleasure there, but will tickle our ears here. The toast to which Dr. Tucker will speak is the "Old Dominion."

ADDRESS OF THE HONORABLE HARRY ST. GEORGE
TUCKER.

THE "OLD DOMINION."

Mr. President, Gentlemen of The Pennsylvania Society:

I am very glad to know, sir, that you are able to remember what transpired at my house after the mint julip. I cordially unite with you also in the invitation to the Sons of Pennsylvania to come to see me at Lexington, but don't all come at once.

When I read the intellectual menu which was to be served to this assemblage, dealing with transactions of more than one hundred years ago, I understood why your polite invitation came to me, for but a few days ago, as I arrived in the City of Washington to assume a duty which I have undertaken there, scarcely had I been there twenty-four hours when a Committee waited upon me and the Chairman said: "Mr. Tucker, you are from Virginia?" I said, "Yes, sir." "Then we want you to join the Society for the Preservation of Antiquities and Archæological Research"—and hence I am invited to join in this interesting discussion of the territorial expansion, not of the Virginians, but of the great State of Pennsylvania more than a hundred years ago.

I was prepared to take up the cause of Old Virginia. May my right arm falter when I fail to attempt to defend her against all comers. But here comes a Connecticut Yankee, the Governor of the great State of Connecticut, who declares that he has a deed in his possession for the beautiful County of Westmoreland, in the State of Pennsylvania. Why, Gentlemen of the Pennsylvania Society, Westmoreland County is a County that Old Virginia claims! Yes, we also ought to have a deed; I was prepared to maintain the claim against Pennsylvania, but here comes another Knight who has entered the lists. But for the defense of Old Virginia to her claim I enter the lists, "Come one, come all." This rock shall fly from its firm base as soon as I in her defense. But, Governor, where in truth is Westmoreland County? I don't know about Connecticut, but surely Virginia hasn't got, and I don't think you will ever get it, sir, except in the neck, from Pennsylvania. Is it worth while fighting over it?

We have down in one of the back counties of Old Virginia a fireside lawyer, one of those interesting characters that the lawyers cultivate, for they always advise the people wrong. An old negro man went up to him not long ago, and, said he, "Mistah Johnsing, I wants to ax you a question." He knew it all. Said he, "What is it Ephraim?" "I jess want to ax you dis one question, kin Square Stoutamyers, kin he take up a nigger for stealing chickens and whoop him without ary trial?" "No, sir, it can't be done under the Constitution." "Well," said he, "he done done it." Can Pennsylvania take Virginia territory, or the territory that belongs to Connecticut by deed? I don't know, but she has "done done it."

My honored friend that sits before me who has so kindly introduced me, has said to you that Virginia law was administered in Pennsylvania back in 1775. Ah! Sons of Pennsylvania, if the greatness of a people is in a measure dependent upon the character of justice which is meted out to them in their infancy, what a debt of gratitude you owe to Old Virginia for giving you the ideal justice so early in your history. I can give you one reason, perhaps, that some of you do not know, why they stopped that. In 1708 Joe Pidgeon, a Magistrate of the City of Philadelphia, joining with his companions petitioned the Council in these words:—"Honorable Members of the Council: It is scandalous, not only in this city and county, but throughout the Government of this great Commonwealth, that while in other Counties they have Court Houses in which to hold the Courts, we have to hold the Courts in ale houses in Philadelphia." Of course, ladies and gentlemen, a Virginia Justice would not hold Court in an ale house.

Now, my friends, really and seriously, in the language of Cobb, as I look you in the face this night and hear all that has been said about Pennsylvania, I hardly know "where I am at." Why, we Virginians, I had thought, had a monopoly of self-praise, but I bow my diminished head in your presence to-night. I give it up. Why, as I sit here this night and hear the words of praise to your State (it is not because of what I have taken here), but I hardly know, I can hardly discover whether you are all Virginians or I am a Pennsylvanian.

I am very careful at my house in training my children to learn all those interesting little ditties, such as "I love to see a little dog and pat him on the head"; and that beautiful little sonnet "Twinkle, twinkle, little star"; and being proud of their accomplishments I

summoned in one of the twins,—for all well regulated houses in Virginia have twins—I summoned in one of the little fellows to make an exhibition of what he knew. I asked him for that beautiful little ballad, “I love to see a little dog.” He ran it in this way: as I recollect he seemed somewhat confused: “I love to see a little dog and pat him on the head. How prettily he wags his tail, up above the world so high, like a diamond in the sky.”

Men of the Keystone State, I come from Old Virginia, of which I am proud, and justly proud, and I greet the Sons of the Keystone State as loyal sons of America. You have a history, Governor, of which you may well be proud. The Keystone State. May I give you an incident illustrating where that title came from? When I was first elected to Congress, some fifteen years ago, when I was a boy, serving with your honored Governor, Benjamin Odell, just before I left my home an old lady, 80 years of age, came to my house and said: “Mr. Tucker, I want you to introduce a bill granting me a pension.” Said I, “On what ground, Madam?” “Because I am the granddaughter of the man that made the Union of the States possible.” “Who was your grandfather?” “John Morton of Pennsylvania.” I looked into the history of the case and I introduced the bill. I found these curious facts. When the Declaration of Independence was first suggested by the Continental Congress history records that the vote was six to six. Pennsylvania had asked to be passed. The clarion voice of Patrick Henry had not then thrilled the American Continent. Many patriots were doubtful of the movement. When the vote was taken in the Pennsylvania delegation it stood six to six and Morton was absent. Being summoned and told for what he was called he came into the meeting with evident agitation and emotion, but without hesitation cast his voice for the Independence of the Colonies.

From that incident you justly derive the title of the Keystone State of America, and, Governor, you are entitled to it a second time. If by that act of declaration the Union became possible there can be no doubt that at Gettysburg, in that immortal charge of Pickett's Division, that must go down to history with the Charge of the Light Brigade, the fate of the Confederacy was sealed and the continued Union of the States made possible. First, the Keystone State in making the Union possible, and second, in the result, on your soil of the great battle that made the Union permanent.

But to my subject, the real reason why Pittsburg and the

country adjacent thereto is not now subject to the Dominion of Virginia instead of Pennsylvania must be attributed modestly to the patriotism of Virginia. When the contest between the two States had assumed an acute form, Pennsylvania designated Commissioners to go to Virginia to negotiate a settlement of the disputed line. They arrived at Williamsburg on the 19th day of May, 1774, and negotiations were opened at once with Lord Dunmore, the Governor. After many meetings and insolent demands made upon the Commissioners, as they thought, by the Governor, he finally peremptorily broke off all further negotiations on the 27th of May, 1774. He was not in an amiable mood that day, for history records the fact that on this day, by reason of the defiant spirit of the House of Burgesses of Virginia against Great Britain, growing out of the passage of the "Boston Port Bill," which resulted in the throwing overboard into the sea of "240 chests of this abhorred and parliamentary poison," he dissolved the House. They, immediately, not in their official capacity, but as individuals assembled in the "Long Room" of the Old Raleigh Tavern at Williamsburg and issued that address which should never be forgotten while the spirit of liberty lives in America. "We are farther clearly of the opinion that an attack made on one of our Sister Colonies, to compel submission to arbitrary taxes, is an attack on all British America, and threatens ruin to the rights of all, unless the united wisdom of the whole be applied."

Fort Pitt and the contiguous country was indeed a fair and inviting field, much to be desired, by Virginia. Our claim was believed to be just, but when American liberty was threatened and her neighbors in Boston had received the first blow from arbitrary power, with a patriotism which ever distinguishes her history, she chose rather the part of defending American freedom from tyranny than the expansion of her own territorial limits. Freedom for all Americans she preferred to her own aggrandizement, in that supreme moment; God bless her, she forgot self in her desire for American freedom.

Governor Warfield, you are not the only man in this audience that is bound to Pennsylvania by ties such as you have enumerated. Gentlemen of the Keystone State, I congratulate you on your great history. I thank you, and you Mr. President, for permitting me to be present at this Harvest Home of the Pennsylvanians in New York. If you were down in Old Virginia I would call it instead of a

"Harvest Home" a "corn shucking." I believe in these State gatherings. I believe in the cultivation of State pride, State honor, State development, for, as the traveler approaches the City of Washington and first sees that grand Monument erected to the Father of his Country piercing the very heavens in its grandeur; its strength, its beauty, its symmetry, I beg you to believe, Gentlemen of the Keystone State, is measured only by the strength, the symmetry and the beauty of each individual stone composing it, and if the American Union, Our Union of Independent States, is to accomplish that purpose which is the heart's desire of every true American, and in the providence of God we may yet accomplish, it is to be by the cultivation and development first of the individual man, then of the individual State, that in our National character there may be a mosaic of character, "distinct as the billows, but one as the sea."

The President:

Gentlemen, it is undoubtedly a fact that if William Penn had not in England become interested in New Jersey he never would have been interested in this country at all,—or rather it was the Colony that we now know as New Jersey that first aroused his interest in America, and therefore as Pennsylvanians we have no boundary dispute, but we have a very kindly shaking of hands across the border. Perhaps we might have a dispute if we go back to the Charter of the Duke of York, but that I am not informed about. It is not necessary for us to have that. We have here tonight the Honorable Robert H. McCarter, Attorney-General of New Jersey, and representing the Governor of that State, who very appropriately will speak to us of "William Penn."



GREAT SEAL OF NEW JERSEY.

ADDRESS OF THE HONORABLE ROBERT H. McCARTER.

WILLIAM PENN.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

If one really wants to appreciate the old-fashioned process of immolation you want on the morning of a dinner like this to be telephoned from Washington by the Governor of your State, "Go to New York to-night and represent me at the Pennsylvania Dinner." That is the experience that I am now undergoing. A busy day has left no time to make preparation, but as I heard of William Penn—I have been told that was my toast, I was reminded,—we always are reminded of these stories on these occasions,—that when I was a boy, fifteen years ago,—I, too, was once a boy—I was reading a good old-fashioned Boys' Magazine, which I believe is not aesthetic enough for the present youth, known as "Our Young Folks." There was a story in it of a youth who was attending College,—I think with a tutor— and was writing home to an anxious mother of his experiences. He addressed his note to the City of Philadelphia and was about to date it at the end of the letter,—all Philadelphians date their letters at the end,—and he said, "Mr. Simkins, what is the proper abbreviation for Pennsylvania,—Penn, or Pa.?" and the tutor replied, "John, it makes no difference, for as you know, Penn was the Pa of the State."

Now, since I have been inducted into the Legal Department of our little State of New Jersey and received as a legacy her lawsuit with the State of Delaware concerning our boundary,—that lawsuit doesn't add to my salary at all—adds somewhat to my work—I have learned that Penn was not only the Pa of Pennsylvania but the mother-in-law of New Jersey. He was, I believe, if I may use a phrase that befits Sunday, the John the Baptist of the modern syndicate manager. He was selected—this is my toast, William Penn—he was selected because of his character and that childlike and bland expression to come over to the unknown territory that had been—not discovered by the English, but claimed by them in characteristic fashion, to settle a dispute among the creditors of a friend of his by the name of Byllynge,—a purely honorary, trustworthy

post. He came to the Colonies and the first thing anybody knew—particularly Byllynge,—was that Penn owned New Jersey. He then acquired from the Duke of York—with absolutely no title, Mr. Moore, the three lower Counties, or Delaware, and entered into a dispute which lasted—almost a Civil War—for about seventy years concerning Maryland, and defied all the writs of injunction and other processes that could be formulated from the High Court of Chancery of England to say that he, Penn, did not own a part of Maryland, and the childlike and bland Quaker then went to his Trustee's grave the owner of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Delaware. What became of his *cestui que trust* Byllynge is not known.

I was told in this same telephone from Governor Murphy this morning, "Don't speak on your toast." I, therefore, following the example of the only living Ex-President of the United States, who, by the way, has adopted New Jersey as his home, looked into the Encyclopedia to find out what to say about New Jersey, and I ascertained that while it is 45th or 55th or whatever the number of States now are—I cannot keep track of them all—in size, it is eighth in wealth, fifth in general manufactures, and first in the manufacture of pottery, silks and glass. Now I was surprised to learn yesterday in reading the "New York Sun"—Governor Odell—that the word "glass" as used in the Encyclopedia was used in a dual sense. First, glass that breaks, and second, glass that inebriates, because this "New York Sun," among other numerous public documents, did not fear to publish yesterday morning the Report of the Internal Revenue Department, and to my amazement, sir, I discovered that New Jersey last year produced more apple jack than even New York. Whether or not after the first of next January, when that young son of a former Governor of New Jersey shall take the reins of Government in the greater New York, New Jersey shall still take precedence in apple jack production is a question that I don't know.

Now I realize that I hold a very peculiar brief when I undertake to speak on New Jersey. This State is kind of a Botany Bay, synonymous in all of your minds, first with a place where there is a veritable saturnalia of mosquitoes, and secondly, with a place, if you will, where the Ship Building Trust—Col. McCook—may be organized, or perhaps, although I have no right perhaps to put them so near together, the United States Steel Corporation. These things,—I refer now to the mosquitoes, are they that bite New

Jersey people with impunity, and those other things—I refer to New Jersey corporations—are the ones that bite everybody else with impunity.

But I do feel a serious interest in this State of mine when I think of the Revolution,—or did, until I heard Governor Pennypacker's speech, I had an impression that Trenton, and Princeton—where I spent four of the happiest years of my life, and Monmouth, where George Washington swore his first and only swear—were in New Jersey; that they were battles that we could claim. I have learned differently to-night.

Seriously speaking, I say we have had a civic history to be proud of. When these men,—all from Virginia and Connecticut and Pennsylvania,—nobody else,—framed the Constitution, they struck up against the "Jersey plan," and I am told that it was that plan,—I am not very well up in history—that was responsible for the fact that Connecticut and Rhode Island and Delaware—Ad-dicks and all—should have two Senators in Congress the same as New York.

I could, if I wanted to, refer to the history of the great men that have honored our State,—to the Stocktons, the Frelinghuysens, and that recent man who has dignified the office of Vice-President from a mere fifth wheel to a coach, to an active, potent influence—I refer to the late Garret A. Hobart.

The thing alone that makes any Jerseyman most proud and most happy is the fact that near as we are on the one side—Governor Pennypacker—to that dizzy anxious life of busy Philadelphia, or on the other side—Governor Odell—to the "Red Light District" of the Tenderloin, we can be in it, and yet not of it. We can get home at night in good shape and feel free to answer all questions from our tender partners. I feel with all seriousness that New Jersey is a place, not of the rich man, but of the many comfortably well-off people; a place where the sun does not flash up through the window for a moment, but shines in the morning, all day, and in the evening, through our little homes: a place where, unlike the Sons of Pennsylvania, renegades as you are, the people go to Church, not once a year, sir, but once a week: a place where people are inclined,—not to produce twins, but to have three or four children, recognizing the truth of the doctrine that my friend Col. McCook tells me is right, that three of a kind are better than a pair: a place that, notwithstanding all that Delaware and Pennsylvania and Connecti-

cut and the Old Dominion have done, is the first to-night to recognize the "Liberty Bell" and to say "God Bless Our Home."

The President :

Boundary disputes between New York and Pennsylvania are not as thoroughly defined as they are between Pennsylvania and some other States. But there was a time when the Dutch on the Delaware took possession of a great deal of Pennsylvania territory and were forced out of their unjust holdings with a great deal of difficulty. That trouble between the Pennsylvania settlers and the Dutch has never been settled by Congress or by arbitration or by any Special Commissions. We Pennsylvanians are now in New York engaged in a very diligent effort to settle it each one on our own account by getting just as much out of New York for ourselves as we possibly can, so that is just simply a fair and righteous work of reprisal. If Governor Odell has any instructions to give us on that subject or upon any other that occurs to his mind as needful for our souls, we are in a spiritual state of mind now. We have been going to New Jersey, that is the intermediate State, for there is Heaven on one side and, according to the Revised Version, Sheol on the other, but which is which is somewhat doubtful, and it is too late for me to undertake to decide, therefore I will not detain you any longer from the satisfaction which you anticipate in hearing the words of the honored Governor of our adopted State.



GREAT SEAL OF NEW YORK STATE.

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR BENJAMIN B. ODELL, JR.

THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

A distinguished gentleman who now represents the State of New York as Junior United States Senator, noted as one of America's great orators, once said that the only way to prepare for an after-dinner speech after the cares of the day was to read Macaulay or some other literary genius. This, I presume, was in order to divest the mind of that which would be a hindrance to a production that would satisfy the average diner. I have been engaged in this direction for the past two days. If the subject were any other than the State of Pennsylvania, if it were, for instance, the reorganization of the State Committee or the reorganization of the County Committee of New York, I would probably find my mind in proper condition to talk to you. Fortunately, however, that is not the subject that is to be discussed by me.

I am to tell you something of why New York gave up Pennsylvania. I have heard the claims made by the gifted Governor of Connecticut for a single County and some others for a little State like New Jersey and for Maryland, but it seems to me that Pennsylvania owes a greater debt to New York than to all of the States of the Union. Why New York ever gave up such a good thing I don't know. I have been searching the history of the past trying to discover why it was that the Dutch burghers of New Amsterdam and our English ancestry should have given up a great Commonwealth like Pennsylvania, and there is nothing that I can discover that answers the question satisfactorily. After all of the eloquence that you have listened to to-night and the remembrance of my days in Congress with the eloquent gentleman from Virginia, I feel almost like repeating what I was wont to do when I was Chairman of the Committee of Accounts in the House. That Committee, as you may perhaps know, had to do with the expenditures of the House, and when the doorkeeper, the Clerk or the Speaker was long on promises and short on offices it became the duty of the Chairman of the Committee to promptly supply the deficiency. You

can imagine that upon the side of the minority there were always questions that arose as to the propriety or the necessity for the increase in the House employees. I always began my explanation of the bill in a very loud tone of voice, gradually dropping it until the leader of the minority would inquire what I was talking about and he never was fully satisfied because when that time came I always moved the previous question. I now feel in the presence of so many gifted men that my best eloquence would be silence.

Pennsylvania is a great State and we of New York feel an honest pride in all its achievements. In going about through our Commonwealth, in talking to the various people who assemble annually at the County Fairs, I have been always of an inquiring turn of mind; I wanted to know in what our State was deficient and where we excelled other Commonwealths of the Union. But a short time ago—last summer—I was up in St. Lawrence County. St. Lawrence County I had always believed to be other than an agricultural section. I found, however, that it was rich in pasturage, and the proud boast of its inhabitants was that they had more cows there than any other County in the United States except one in Pennsylvania. I have oftentimes wondered why it was,—and my wonder has increased to-night as I look over this audience—why it was that all the cows remained in Pennsylvania and all of you citizens came to New York.

I believe, however, that I have arrived at the solution of that problem as I have listened to some of the eloquent remarks that have been made by those who preceded me. You gentlemen came to New York to look out for good things and you leave the cows at home upon the farm to furnish the means whereby you build our great railroads; whereby you take valuable franchises and make of them not only a source of profit to yourselves, but of utility to the citizens of this down-trodden State.

I have been asked to come here to-night, not to speak to you particularly, but to extend a welcome upon behalf of this Commonwealth to the many distinguished gentlemen who grace this board. I do so with all the good will that is possible and extend to you a welcome to our Commonwealth.

To reply to the toast of "New York" would be but to repeat that which you all know and in which we all take so much pride. Pennsylvania has been an incentive to New York. It was the rivalry of Pennsylvania and the threatened withdrawal of our com-

merce that built the canals of our State, and it is the constant threat of the withdrawal of our commerce that has led the people of our State to sanction recently one of the greatest expenditures that has ever been made for a single public improvement. We are all desirous of maintaining the title of which we boast,—“The Empire State,”—and it is to maintain that title and our commercial supremacy that we not only look to our native born citizens, but to those who come from every State in the Union, and particularly those who come from Pennsylvania, because we believe that the average Pennsylvanian is a man who understands the necessities of the hour, who believes in the development of the State and who is always alert and anxious to take advantage of every opportunity that presents itself.

While we are proud of our State, we are not so vainglorious that we cannot see good in other States. We believe that New Jersey has taught us a lesson and we find in New York State not only the same desire to give birth and life to immense corporations, but also to give to corporations such life, such power as will make them stable, as will increase the wealth of our State and bring to our people greater employment. I am very glad to be here with you to-night and I am not going to detain you with a long speech. I cannot convey to you the ideas, which I would like, of all that New York has done, of all that it stands for and all that it hopes for. As we look around through this magnificent city, as we see all that our State is doing, these accomplishments speak more eloquently than I can of the greatness and the glory of the Empire State. I thank you most cordially for your attention.

The President:

There remains one toast yet for our consideration and the title of that toast is “Ourselves.” Pausing for a moment over the word “ourselves” I may express what I know is a tender expectation, that is, that the Chair should say something about certain plans and hopes and expectations for the Society. Time has not permitted or perhaps plans are not sufficiently ripened and digested to make such utterance advisable here and now. We still have our toast and we are highly privileged to-night to have with us Mr. Hampton L. Carson, the Attorney-General of the State of Pennsylvania, who has kindly consented to speak to us upon this toast concerning “Ourselves.”

ADDRESS OF THE HONORABLE HAMPTON L. CARSON.

OURSELVES.

Mr. President, and Members of the Pennsylvania Society:

I was surprised not a little when I heard the Attorney-General of New Jersey question the claim made by Governor Pennypacker to ownership on the part of Pennsylvania to a large part of the glories of the fields of Trenton, of Princeton and of Monmouth. Does the gentleman forget that after that disastrous day on Long Island, when General Washington withdrew from the Heights of Brooklyn and finally retreated through the sands of Jersey and his troops dropped exhausted by the wayside and his regiments disbanded and the darkest clouds of gloom settled over the cause of the American Revolution, so that not a single ray of light or a single star of hope appeared in the firmament, it was fifteen hundred sons of Pennsylvania who went to the field of Trenton and secured the surrender of Colonel Rahl? Does the gentleman forget, when George Washington swore that tremendous oath in the face of the pusillanimous Charles Lee, that it was Mad Anthony Wayne of Pennsylvania who threw himself into the breach and shattered those red-coated columns of Sir Henry Clinton!

But why, gentlemen, boast of the achievements of any State? To-night State lines are invisible. Pennsylvanians! Nay, we are Americans, and in the glories of that brilliant flag we find our truest and our noblest incentives, because in whatever State we cast our lot, or on whatever soil we exert our energies, we give our best, our truest, our holiest, our highest devotion to the cause for which our ancestors fought side by side and enriched with their blood the soil of Pennsylvania, of Massachusetts, of New York, of New Jersey, of Connecticut, of Delaware, and of Maryland.

I rejoice to see in the galleries to-night the ladies who are here to honor this assemblage. That flag belongs as much to them as it does to us. It was the skillful fingers of Betsy Ross of Philadelphia who stitched its inextinguishable stars into that field of

*Mr. Carson kindly spoke without previous notice.

blue, dipping her linen into heroes' blood and sanctifying it by the dye which indicated the strength of the heart's devotion to the cause.

When I saw that old Rattlesnake Flag borne into this room which once floated over the deck commanded by John Paul Jones, I remembered that it was a little bride, who tearing her wedding skirts into strips, sewed it into a flag and committed it to his hands as he went across the Atlantic in order to wage war under the very cliffs of Old Albion for the freedom of these States and pledged her that he would never draw it down in dishonor or surrender it in defeat. And when in that terrific struggle between the *Bon Homme Richard* and the *Serapis*, when yardarm was lashed to yardarm, when men were writhing in their agony in the cockpit; when the ship taking fire in her bowels and sinking because her pumps could not do the work of exhausting the water; when he removed his wounded to his prize and he turned, the last man to leave his ship, and he cast his eyes on the flag that the little bride had given him, and he saw sixty dead lying upon the deck, he said, "I could not rob them of the honor of taking that flag down with them; I gave them the ship for their sepulchre, I gave them that flag for their winding sheet," and the last sight that was seen by mortal eyes, as by a convulsive death throe that victorious ship sank beneath the waves, and went down bow foremost, with upheaved stern, was the sight of that unconquered and unstricken flag.

Gentlemen of Pennsylvania, stirred by these patriotic memories and uplifted by the glorious traditions of the past, let us consecrate ourselves to the duties of the hour and believing that this century contains problems just as momentous to mankind as any that confronted the Fathers. Let us believe that in all the years to come, through all those unknown islands yet waiting the touch of this glorious freedom which is ours, there can be no bounds of latitude or longitude, no race, no matter what its color or place of birth, which will not bless the people that gave to the world the glorious principles embodied in the flag, for never did it float above a land more blest, more glorious or happier than ours.

The President:

The services will be continued in your various places of worship at eleven o'clock this morning.

The proceedings then terminated.

The Annual Sermon

Preached by the Chaplain, the Venerable George F. Nelson, D.D.,
Archdeacon of New York, November 29, 1903, in St.
Thomas's Church.*

"So they pitched by their standards and so they set forward."

Numbers, 2:34.

It has been said of William Penn that he "had the success of a conqueror in establishing and defending his colony among savage tribes without ever drawing a sword." Yes, his was the peace which hath "victories no less renowned than war." But it was not peace like a shepherd of old tuning a lute in green pastures. It was rather a peace which won its way through conflict by following a high standard of Christian manhood, with as firm a front as that of any martial hero who ever answered honor's trumpet call.

We love to see any battle-torn flag that has had something to do with the forward movement of a nation toward a larger liberty, but the standard that does the most for human progress is never the visible emblem, however great its claim to be loved and followed, but it is rather the hidden ideal which first finds itself a dominating force in the human spirit and then proves what it is by what it does.

Happy is the man who, like William Penn, early discovers that he has a conscience, and then heeds it as a sailor heeds his compass or a merchant his weights and measures! When Phidias of old time was at work on a statue of any divinity, his genius glowed with the thought that divinity resided in the marble, and so beauty was born, not alone of his genius, but of his faith. The wiser faith which has a greater work to do awakes the conscience to the "Divinity that stirs within us." William Penn, like other Quakers, called it the "inner light." Whatever the name by which it may

*The Sermon for 1903 was preached in St. Thomas's Church through the courtesy of the Rector, the Rev. Dr. E. M. Stires, whose beautiful words of welcome to the Society were greatly valued by the members present.

be known, it is a luminous sense of the truth that man is not simply a wondrous mechanism "darkly wise and rudely great," but a being in whom God has set the seal of His own image. Why should any thinking mind see nothing but nature in the world about it, and nothing but humanity in the children of men? The physiologist can tell us how many millions of cells there are in every cubic inch of the human brain; he can say: Here is memory; there reason reigns; and there and there other wonders have their place; but he has learned his lesson in vain if he sees in those wonders only a little animated dust or combination of chemicals gravitating back to the ground. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body. And every child that is born is environed by a spiritual kingdom no less than by a natural kingdom. But what is the law of his development in either relation? Through his senses he learns to interpret and make use of his impressions of the seen and temporal not by keeping them on the surface of his mind, but by welcoming them with ready responsiveness, as ploughed soil welcomes the seed of the sower. Through his conscience he learns to interpret and appropriate his impressions of the unseen and eternal by letting them sink down in him and bear the fruits of the Spirit. We well know that in any case the ministry from without depends upon the receptivity from within. Food is nothing unless absorbed into the life current. Air and sunshine are only the caress of decay to a vine that is plucked up by the roots. Only when it is so rooted and grounded that it takes in and assimilates the life that can nourish it, are earth and sky its allies, and its leaves the promise of purple clusters. Only when a man holds fast to an ideal born not of the will of the flesh but of God, can his spirit feel an inflow of power from on high to prove to him better than words that the kingdom of heaven is both about him and within him. And when he has such an ideal, he is wakeful to the truth that it must be worn, if worn at all, like his heart-beat, and not like a cloak.

What a hint there is of this in the words of the text: "So they pitched by their standards!" When a man is true to a true ideal, his constancy is that of the needle to the pole. When he is on the march his standard leads him, and when he goes into camp he pitches his tent by his standard. He does not forget that his manhood is for the night as well as for the day; as well for his actions when curtained from the glare of observation, as when he goes in

and out among friends whose opinion he values. If his standard has any meaning for him it is because his hopes and aims set it up in his soul by day and camp round it by night. If it has any meaning for him he proves it by his unswerving loyalty. He needs no forced marches or muddy trenches or pitched battles to test the spirit within him. The world is full of tests, and he meets them every day.

William Penn met them every day. His faithfulness to his ideal seemed to express the meaning of the Psalmist's words: "My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed!" It is good reading to read of the manner in which he pitched by his standard. His father, Admiral Sir William Penn, had been knighted for distinguished service in the British Navy; he possessed a considerable fortune; he had influence at Court. On his only son and namesake, William, he built his hopes. But they were the hopes of a worldly dreamer who wished his heir to use the ladder of his opportunities to climb to higher honors. And history gives us a glimpse of the stormy grief with which he heard that this promising youth, before whom a brilliant career seemed ready to open its gates, had renounced worldly ambition, because he had shrined in his heart a spiritual ideal which satisfied his conscience. You remember what followed. William Penn was turned out of doors by his father who, however, afterwards, wishing to try milder measures, sent him to Paris, then to Duke Ormond's gay court, then to manage the family estates in Ireland, in the hope that diversions or employments might cure him of his piety. But neither beguilements nor busy cares had that effect. At last public persecution resulted in sending him to the Tower of London and afterwards to Newgate, where he endured imprisonment for his faith, but he never for a moment relaxed his allegiance to what he believed to be the right. Always and everywhere he stood by his colors. Always and everywhere the right to liberty of conscience was maintained with a spirit as staunch as it was sincere, and not the least of the tokens which come to him to prove that his constancy had won sympathetic recognition even among those who had at first been unfriendly, was the message which he received from his dying father, containing these weighty words: "Let nothing in this world tempt you to wrong your conscience; so you will have peace at home, which will be a feast to you in the day of trouble."

That feast of peace came to William Penn as it comes to all

men who follow the Prince of Peace. But it is well to remember that a man's conscience has a double relation. Its still, small voice reminds him of what he owes to his heavenly Father; it also reminds him of his responsibility to his fellows. His conscience is not void of offence toward God unless it is void of offence toward men. The glory of the true religion is that it teaches the Brotherhood of Man as well as the Fatherhood of God. The one great truth is only a form of the other. Our best aspirations for the improvement of our spiritual life fall far short of the true standard if they lead us to neglect our duty toward our neighbor. The aim that seeks to be good without doing good separates itself from the source of all good. Any standard of character, though its light seem as pure as a starbeam, is like a will-o'-the-wisp over a bog, if it shines simply to guide our own feet and makes us blind to the groping steps of our brethren. When the true light shines in any man's soul, it is not there simply to stay there, but to shine in it and through it and out of it. The pillar saint, shrivelling with decay on his perch, is a type of the soul that shrivels with dry-rot in the sun, even on the heights of self-denial, when it shuts itself off from sympathy with its kind. It is an eternal law that none of us liveth to himself and no man dieth to himself. No man mounts alone

"The great world's altar stairs,
That slope through darkness up to God."

He is his brother's keeper, and rises or falls according as he is faithful or faithless to his trust. He is a steward with a stewardship. That stewardship is different in different men, for there are diversities of gifts, but every man's gifts from above are his commission, signed and sealed by the Almighty, to make use of them not alone for his own benefit but for the benefit of others. In a word, the divine command is written on all that he is and on all that he has: "to do good, and to distribute, forget not."

Such a sense of stewardship was William Penn's. It was he whose understanding heart found expression in the prayer: "Let the Lord guide me by His wisdom to honor His Name, and to serve His truth and people, so that an example and a standard may be set up to the nations." These words sounded the keynote of his aims. It is a keynote that deserves to echo in the thoughts and aspirations of all men of to-day or of days to come.

To serve God's truth and people! Ah, what a concord of sweet sound there is in those words! They were spirit and they were life to William Penn because the breath of God was in them. The temper of mind which found expression in those words explains the secret of Penn's greatness. It was this which made him such a champion of human progress and such a friend and benefactor of the poor, the weak and the fallen. With his own hands he nursed victims of smallpox in the ship that brought him to these shores. Well was that ship called the *Welcome!* Welcome freight it was that she brought when she brought William Penn! His heroic service to his stricken fellow passengers was a symbol of the brave self denial with which the spirit of his wise philanthropy thought and wrought.

No words, descriptive of that spirit, could be more fitting or more comprehensive than those contained in a historical writer's eulogy of many years ago:

"One of the most remarkable traits in the character of Penn was his magnanimity. With a singular disregard of selfish or personal considerations, he devoted his life to the good of mankind. To plead the cause of suffering humanity; to advocate the doctrines of civil and religious liberty; to found a free colony for all mankind; to establish there the most liberal constitution and laws; to obtain by justice and kindness an unexampled influence over the Indian tribes; to recommend measures for improving the moral and social condition of the African race; to point out the means of avoiding the calamities of war, and to exemplify the benign principles of peace; these and similar objects engaged all the powers of his active and vigorous mind."* Yes, this was the standard which William Penn fixed in his heart and followed as a weaver follows a pattern at his loom. This was the standard of brotherhood which he set up in Pennsylvania among its English and Dutch and Swedish and Indian inhabitants. It was his practice to have family worship under his own roof three times a day, but his religion did not stop there; it simply girded itself there for service. He did not seek the spring of spiritual refreshment that he might be able to say: "God, I thank Thee that I am not as other men are," but that he might the better do the will of Him of whom it is said, "When He saw the

*William C. Armor: *Lives of Governors of Pennsylvania*.

multitudes, He was moved with compassion on them." The laws which he framed shielded the weak as well as the strong. To him the rights of the Indian were as sacred as those of the white man. The differences arising between his planters and his Indians were determined by a jury of twelve men composed of six planters and six Indians. An offence against an Indian was punished as severely as the same kind of offence against a white man. To do justly and to love mercy was the pillar of cloud by day and pillar of fire by night which guided him in his pilgrimage through the world. And the meaning of what he was and what he did in his day and generation is interwoven not alone with the life of Pennsylvania, but with the life of this nation and of the mother country.

"There is," says Bancroft, "nothing in the history of the human race like the confidence which the simple virtues and institutions of William Penn inspired . . . England to-day confesses his sagacity and is doing honor to his genius . . . After more than a century the laws which he reprobated began gradually to be repealed, and the principle which he developed, sure of immortality, is slowly but surely asserting its power over the legislation of Great Britain." Knowing what we know of Penn's personality and of its impress on the people of his Province, we are well prepared to understand what another writer says: "Pennsylvania became the most consistently free colony in the country, the most consistently prosperous, the most rapid in its growth in freedom and prosperity." As early as 1755, seventy-three years after William Penn received, in return for money loaned by his father to the Crown, the grant of land which Charles II. insisted on naming Pennsylvania, instead of Sylvania, in spite of Penn's modest protest, Philadelphia had a population of 220,000 inhabitants, and 400 sailing vessels cleared annually from its port. These figures show something of what had been done under Penn's administration and within forty years afterwards to lengthen the cords and strengthen the stakes of the original colony. The influence of his rare leadership, and, later, the character which his own character gave to the colony were important factors in that remarkable colonial development. His integrity, his fairness, his fatherly love of the people, was a household word lingering like a benediction at every fireside in the Province; and we cannot wonder that his treaty with the Indians remained unbroken for seventy years.

But it was in the throes of the Revolution that the value of Penn's life-work seemed to manifest itself most clearly, like a certain kind of ink which becomes visible on paper only when exposed to heat. It is true he had been dead sixty years, but it does not seem too much to say that his spirit lived in the life of the colony which he founded. He had set its sturdy sons an example of unselfish service for the common welfare, and the standard which his own life had so well illustrated proved its value to them when they took their share of the great struggle of the colonies to make good their declaration that they were free and independent States. And that share was not a small one. It is a matter of history that for two years Pennsylvania bore one-fourth of the entire burden of the War of Independence. And the greatest crisis in that war was the crisis in which the hope of the Republic turned to Pennsylvania.

That hope turned to Pennsylvania, first of all, because George Washington, the chief embodiment of that hope, turned to Pennsylvania. It was he who, in 1780, wrote to Pennsylvania's President that famous letter which only a dire necessity could have wrung from him: "I wish that the Legislature could be engaged to vest the Executive with plenipotentiary power. I should then expect everything practicable from your ability and zeal. This is not a time for formality or ceremony. The crisis is in every point of view extraordinary, and extraordinary expedients are necessary." And what was Pennsylvania's response to that appeal in the darkest hour of the Revolution? Her credit, in the language of a descriptive writer, had been "torn to shreds" by the storm of war; her treasury was empty; "yet she did not hesitate a moment. Fearful as was the measure which the exigence demanded, and in a free government nothing but utter ruin can be more fearful, it was instantly adopted by the authorities of Pennsylvania. The Assembly passed a resolution authorizing the adoption of martial law. This in fact constituted [the State Executive] President Reed absolute Dictator. Never was there more emphatic expression of confidence in a public servant; never was that confidence more nobly vindicated. His exertion was unremitting and gigantic. The public property of the State was mortgaged; resources were recreated; supplies and recruits were by the most extraordinary exertion contributed to Washington's army; and Reed, placing himself at the head of 1200 Pennsylvania militia, marched out of the State, and, camping at Trenton,

or any part of them—is a sign of that fever of the world which inflames the heart's greed and dulls the sense of moral obligation. And it is against such a peril that the voice of heavenly wisdom warns us: "Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God." The world makes a parade of temptations and calls them opportunities. It hoists false standards and calls them guides to success. It fosters the race for riches unhandicapped by conscience; the idolatry of pleasure; the passion to keep up appearances at any and every cost. It sets up pride as on a throne, and hardens the heart to the sweet reasonableness of Christian brotherhood. It is doing all this every day, not alone in the night of the city's degradation, but in the noon-day of its splendor. We all well know what it means. It means an earthly spell which is strongest in big cities. It has more than once caught and held us. And if something has set us free, it is because something has awakened us to our true relation to God and to our fellow men. It is simply a question of ideals.

Only when a man follows a divine ideal, and marches with it and camps with it, can it be said of him that he is in the world, but not of the world. He is then more concerned with the spirit of honor within him than with "his blushing honours thick upon him." His citizenship then means to him not simply a lever to lift his own fortunes, but an opportunity to do something for the common welfare. Then indeed he follows, even if he stumbles in following, a standard fit to lead him, and he helps others to follow it. His upturned face sets others looking up. He is a standard bearer as well as a standard follower. And the hope of the race and of the nation and of every community in it is in the people whose heart motive, like his, draws its inspiration not from the common air which the worm breathes and the grave shuts out at last, but from the eternal Spirit of righteousness. Such a motive is a gift from God. It is God Himself working in us to will and to do of His good pleasure. It is the one motive power which elevates human nature. The real progress of mankind is the progress of character, and the forces of good character are the forces which feed on spiritual food and follow a spiritual standard.

Ours, brethren, be the Bread from Heaven for our faith and hope and love! Ours be the Standard from Heaven, as it is written, "Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus."

In Memoriam

Members Deceased

1899.

George W. English.

1900.

William L. Strong.

1901.

Isaac P. Coale.

Napoleon Le Brun.

James S. Negley.

William Henry Patterson.

Eliphalet Nott Potter.

George T. Purves.

Simon Sterne.

1902.

Morris J. Asch.

George W. F. Birch.

Charles H. T. Collis.

Benjamin A. Grosner.

Isaac Myer.

William M. Rumbaugh.

E. B. Sheffer.

Adelbert H. Steele.

1903.

James H. G. Baker.

Benjamin F. Crispin.

John H. Cuthbert.

William Edgar Findley.

George Frederick W. Holls.

Robert Packer Linderman.

A. E. W. Painter.

Francis H. Wall.

In Memoriam

JAMES H. G. BAKER.

James H. G. Baker was born in Johnstown, Penn., September 12, 1857. About two years later his parents removed to Pittsburg, where he resided until 1881, when he came to New York. For the last two years of his life he was connected with the Subway Construction Company. He was a member of the Seventh Regiment and a veteran of the Fifth Company. He died at his home in Brooklyn January 6, 1903, after a brief illness.

JOHN H. CUTHBERT.

John H. Cuthbert was born in the city of New York April 14, 1836; he died at his home in the same city April 2, 1903. He was educated in the New York public schools. He engaged in business in this city, and was one of the earliest dealers in camphene, or burning fluid, and was an early refiner. He sold out to the Standard Oil Company in 1872, but in 1883 became connected with this company. He was associated with the Tide Water Oil and Pipe Co. as director and manager for about ten years, and until his death. In 1861 he married Miss Margaret A. Dunn of Plainfield, N. J. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Society through a residence of eight years in Pennsylvania. He was a 32nd degree Mason, and was at one time a member of the Seventh Regiment, N. G. N. Y.

WILLIAM EDGAR FINDLEY.

William Edgar Findley, son of John and Melissa Painter Findley, was born in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1865, and died in New York City September 18, 1903.

His education was obtained in the country schools and at home, and at an early age he went from his home in Butler County to the State Senate at Harrisburg as a page. He returned to Butler County as Court Stenographer, which position he filled until, by reason of his reputation at Harrisburg, he was offered a position in New York with an attorney from Pennsylvania. Shortly after ar-

living in New York his business duties brought him into contact with the late Senator Calvin S. Brice and General Samuel Thomas, and he became their private secretary, looking after their interests during a period of about fifteen years, until, by reason of a breakdown in health, he was compelled to give up business.

Mr. Findley was for years a member of the New York Athletic Club, and at the time of his death was a member of the Sons of the Revolution, League of American Wheelmen and New York Bicycle Club. He was an enthusiastic wheelman, being a veteran of the League of American Wheelmen, and one of the founders and active spirits in the New York Bicycle Club.

GEORGE FREDERICK W. HOLLS.

George Frederick W. Holls was born at Zelienople, Butler County, Penn., July 1, 1857; he died suddenly at his home in Yonkers, N. Y., July 23, 1903. He was graduated from Columbia College, New York, in 1878; two years later he was graduated from the Columbia College Law School. In 1898 he received the degree of D.C.L. from the University of Leipsic. He married Miss Caroline Sayles of Pawtucket, R. I., in 1889.

In 1883 Mr. Holls was a candidate for State Senator, and in 1894 became a delegate-at-large to the New York State Constitutional Convention and was chairman of the Committee on Education. He was author of the amendments prohibiting aid to sectarian schools, providing for Civil Service reform, and separate State and municipal elections. He was a commissioner on government of cities of the third class. He was secretary of the American delegation to the Peace Conference at The Hague, and was the author of the article on "Special Mediation" in the "Treaty for Peaceful Adjustment of International Differences." He subsequently became a member of the International Court of Arbitration at The Hague, having been elected to represent Siam.

His letters on the subject of Civil Service Reform in The Nation led to the formation of the Civil Service Reform Association, of which he was an active and energetic member. He was much interested in the German societies of New York, having been chosen a director of the German Society in 1887, for which he was counsel for a number of years. He was one of the founders of the German-American Historical Society. He was a member of the

Administrative Board of Arts and Sciences for the St. Louis Exposition and was Vice-President of the Legal Aid Society. He was Vice-President of the Pennsylvania Society in 1900-1901.

Mr. Holls was the senior member of the law firm of Holls, Wagner & Burghard. His specialty was international law, which had been his hobby from early manhood. He was a fluent speaker and lecturer, and made addresses in German and English with equal facility. He also maintained an office in Berlin.

His published works included "Franz Lieber: a Sketch," 1884; "Sancta Sophia and Troitza: a Tourist's Notes on the Oriental Church," 1888; "Compulsory Voting," 1891; "The Peace Conference at The Hague and its Bearings on International Law and Policy," 1900. He edited the correspondence between Ralph Waldo Emerson and Herman Grimm.

AUGUSTUS E. W. PAINTER.

Augustus E. W. Painter was born in Allegheny, Penn., June 29, 1844; he died at his home in the same city July 4, 1903. His early education was acquired at the Lititz Academy and afterwards at the Mount Pleasant Academy in Sing Sing, N. Y. In 1863 he was graduated from the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y., and two years afterwards he married Miss May Alice Blair of the same city.

He was a son of the late Jacob Painter, a pioneer iron manufacturer of Pittsburg, and was connected with his father in the business under the name of J. Painter & Sons, becoming the head of the firm on his father's decease. He successfully operated the large plant for many years. It was subsequently purchased by the American Steel Hoop Company, after which Mr. Painter was chiefly occupied with financial affairs. He was president of the People's National Bank, of the Safe Deposit and Trust Co., and was a large stockholder in the People's Savings Bank. He was a director of the Pittsburg and Lake Erie Railroad, of the Allegheny Cemetery and of the Mackintosh-Hemphill Company. For many years he was an active and efficient member of the vestry of Trinity P. E. Church of Allegheny.



SEAL OF THE LAWS OF PENNSYLVANIA, ADOPTED DECEMBER 3, 1776.

The Library

The Library of the Society has been placed in Room Number 401 at 7 Warren St., and is accessible to members who may desire to consult it. The collection now numbers about 3,000 books and pamphlets relating to Pennsylvania. It has been formed partly by gift and partly from a small annual appropriation by the Council, which has enabled the Committee to purchase new and contemporary books as published. While the Library as yet contains few of the older books relating to Pennsylvania, it embraces nearly all the more important books relating to Pennsylvania published during the past three years.

The Committee bespeaks the active co-operation and support of the entire membership of the Society in furthering the growth of the Library and in adding to its collections. Gifts of books, papers and pamphlets relating to the State of Pennsylvania, its institutions, its industries, its interests, or its history are earnestly solicited. With very small effort and very limited expenditure the Library has become a valuable asset of the Society, and it is hoped that each member will take a personal interest in adding to it. Many books and pamphlets, to which little value is attached by their present owners, will have an enhanced value when placed in a special collection such as the Society is forming.

A classification of the scope of the Library is appended.

Library Classification

I. History.

1. State.
2. Counties.
3. Cities and Towns.

II. Biography.

1. Genealogies.
3. Lives of Natives and Residents of Pennsylvania.

III. Literature.

1. Books by Pennsylvanians.
2. Newspapers published in Pennsylvania.
3. Pennsylvania Magazines.

IV. Resources of the State.

1. Natural Resources: Geology.
 - a. Mines and Mining.
 - b. Oil.
 - c. Agricultural Products
2. Manufacturing Industries.
 - a. History.
 - b. Descriptive Circulars.
3. Commerce.
 - a. Reports of Commercial Bodies, Chambers of Commerce, etc.
 - b. Trade, External and Internal: Reports and Circulars.
 - c. Bank Circulars: Banking Literature.

V. Public Records.

1. State Publications.
2. Department Reports.

3. City and Town Publications.

4. Directories.

VI. Corporate and Institutional Records.

1. Reports of Corporations.
2. Club Books.
3. College Catalogues and Publications.
4. Institutional Reports — Hospitals, Homes, Societies, etc.

VII. Books Relating to Events.

1. Descriptions and Records of Events in Pennsylvania.
 - a. Conventions.
 - b. Meetings.
 - c. Exhibitions.

VIII. Law.

Pennsylvania Law Reports.

IX. Religion.

1. Church History.
2. Church Circulars; Church Papers.

X. Illustration Section.

1. Photographs of Historical Buildings, Places and Monuments.
2. Views of Places and Structures (not Photographs).
3. Prints, Engravings, Etchings, etc., of Pennsylvania Subjects.
4. Portraits of Pennsylvanians.

Additions to the Library

1903

BY GIFT.

Hon. E. W. Biddle, Governor Ritner Monument.

R. T. Davies, 2 books, 1 pamphlet.

Hon. Hugh Hastings, 7 vols.

Dr. H. L. Hodge, Memoranda of Family History.

Dr. John W. Jordan, 4 pamphlets.

James L. Lamberton, Centenary Memorial of the Erection of the County of Dauphin, Washington Sesqui-Centennial Celebration, 2 pamphlets.

John Markle, 2 pamphlets.

Thomas L. Montgomery, State Librarian, Penn State Publications, 1902, 28 Vols.

Philadelphia National Bank, The Philadelphia National Bank.

W. H. Richardson, 4 pamphlets.

George P. Rupp, 4 pamphlets.

James M. Swank, 2 books.

Arnold Wood, John Wood of Attercliffe, Yorkshire, England, and Falls, Bucks Co., Pa.

Joseph S. Harris, Record of the Harris Family.

Mrs. Isaac R. Davis, The Warren, Jackson, and Allied Families.

George S. Webster, Bureau of Surveys, Philadelphia, rep. 1902.

F. W. Holls, Correspondence between R. W. Emerson and Herman Grimm.

Barr Ferree, John Marshall, 3 vols.; Carson, Supreme Court of the United States, 2 vols.

Allegheny County Workhouse; American Antiquarian Society; Anthracite Coal Strike Commission; Apprentices' Library Co., Philadelphia (67); Art Club of Philadelphia; Baldwin Locomotive Works (12); Byrn Mawr College (2); Buffalo, Rochester and Pittsburg Ry. Co.; Bunker Hill Monument Association; Catholic Club of New York; Carnegie Library, Pittsburg; Chester County Historical Society; City Parks Association, Philadelphia (2); Connecticut State Library; Dedham Historical Society; Disston & Sons (2);

Florida State Library; Founders and Patriots of America; Free Library of Philadelphia; General Society of the War of 1812; Gettysburg National Park Commission (2); Hardware Club, New York; Historical Department of Iowa; Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio; Holland Society of New York; Iowa State Library; Kentucky State Historical Society; Law Association of Philadelphia; Lebanon County Historical Society; Lehigh Coal and Navigation Co.; Linden Hall, Lititz; Louisiana State Library; Maryland Society of New York; Maryland State Library; Medico-Chirurgical College, Philadelphia; Mississippi State Library; New England Society, New York; New England Society, Pennsylvania; New Hampshire Historical Society; New Jersey State Library; New York Southern Society; New York State Library; Ohio Society of New York; Ohio State Library; "Old Northwest" Genealogical Society; Oneida Historical Society; Patriotic Sons of America; Pennsylvania Bar Association; Pennsylvania Society Sons of the Revolution; Pennsylvania State College; Philadelphia Board of Trade; Philadelphia Inquirer; Pittsburg Index; Rittenhouse Club, Philadelphia; St. Luke's Hospital, Bethlehem; Secretary of State, Colorado; Swarthmore College; State Historical Society of Iowa; State Hospital for the Insane, Danville; Transallegheny Historical Society; Union League Club, New York; U. S. Steel Corporation; University Club, New York; Union Club, New York; University of Pennsylvania; Western Reserve Historical Society; West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society; Wisconsin State Library; Women's Homeopathic Association, Philadelphia; Yale Club, New York.

BOOKS PURCHASED, 1903.

- E. A. Barber : Tulip Ware.
- J. H. Bridge : The Inside History of the Carnegie Steel Co.
- R. C. H. Catterall : The Second Bank of the United States.
- A. D. Dean : Genealogy of the Dean Family.
- A. D. Dean : Genealogy of the Tripp Family.
- J. H. Dubs : History of Franklin and Marshall College.
- W. H. Egle : The History of Pennsylvania.
- Benjamin Franklin : Autobiography.
- W. E. Griffis : John Chambers and his Ministry in Philadelphia.
- M. I. Griffith : Commodore John Barry.
- R. T. H. Halsey (Editor). Letters from a Farmer in Pennsylvania. By John Dickinson.

S. F. Hotchkin : Penn's Greene County Towne.

H. M. Kieffer : Some of the First Settlers of "The Forks of the Delaware."

E. P. Oberholtzer : Robert Morris.

Pennsylvania—German Society Papers, Vol. XII.

W. W. Rupert : Pennsylvania.

J. F. Sachse : Justus Flackner.

J. F. Sachse : Music of the Ephrata Cloister.

Scharf and Westcott : History of Philadelphia, 3 vols.

J. R. Spears : Anthony Wayne.

M. H. Stine : Baron Stiegel.

C. T. Brady : Thomas's Pennsylvania and New Jersey.

Resolution for Bishop Potter

The following resolution was adopted at the annual meeting on April 21, 1903, and ordered engrossed for presentation to Bishop Potter :

WHEREAS: The Right Reverend Henry C. Potter, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L., President of the Pennsylvania Society from its founding, April 25, 1899, has indicated his wish to be relieved from office, and,

WHEREAS: The Society has been honored by a four years' Presidency by the Bishop ;

Therefore: The Pennsylvania Society, assembled in Annual Meeting, Anno Domini 1903, herewith inscribes on its Minutes its grateful and affectionate regard for our illustrious President on his retirement, and tenders him on this occasion its hearty thanks for the courtesies received from him ;

Resolved : That the thanks of the Society be offered Bishop Potter for his wise guidance, faithful leadership and earnest sympathy shown in his association with this organization.

Unanimously adopted and approved this twenty-first day of April, 1903.

ALLAN C. BAKEWELL,
Vice-President, Presiding at the Meeting.

BARR FERREE,
Secretary.

Pennsylvania Flags

Presented December 12, 1902.

Continental or Grand Union Flag, 1776. Gift of Allan C. Bakewell.

Flag of the Floating Batteries, 1775. Gift of James Gayley.

Flag of the First Rifle Regiment of Pennsylvania, 1775-1783. Gift of William Guggenheim.

Provincial Flag of Pennsylvania, 1748. Gift of Charles M. Hogan.

First National Flag of the United States, 1777. Gift of Harry L. Horton.

Flag of the Hanover Associators of Lancaster County, 1775. Gift of John Markle.

Pulaski Banner, 1778. Gift of Henry F. Shoemaker.

Philadelphia Civic Flag, 1895. Gift of John Wanamaker.

Flag of the Independent Battalion, Westmoreland County, 1775. Gift of William Ziegler.

Purchased by the Society.

National Flag, 1900.

Pennsylvania State Flag, 1900.

Presented December 12, 1903.

NEW YORK STATE FLAG, 1892.

Gift of William Harrison Brown.

The State Flag of New York was defined in an Act of the Legislature, Chap. 678, Laws of 1892, amended by Chap. 229, Laws of 1896, and again by Chap. 229, Laws of 1901, as having a blue field bearing the arms of the State in heraldic colors in the centre.

FLAG OF THE PHILADELPHIA LIGHT HORSE (FIRST TROOP, CITY
CAVALRY), 1775.

Gift of George C. Boldt.

Yellow field, with symbol on shield with supporters in the centre; above, the initials "L. H."; thirteen alternate blue and silver stripes in upper left-hand corner; border of vine leaves and fringe of silver.

This flag, the original of which is one of the most prized possessions of the First Troop, City Cavalry of Philadelphia, was presented to the Light Horse Company in 1775 by Captain Abraham Markoe. It is the earliest known instance of the thirteen stripes being used upon an American banner. The armorial device in the centre is painted and is not heraldic in design; the border of vine leaves and initials "L. H." are embroidered.

FLAG OF THE FIRST PENNSYLVANIA REGIMENT IN THE MEXICAN WAR,
1847.

Gift of E. C. Converse.

Blue field with Mexican eagle in gold and the name of the Regiment; above, 30 stars.

The original of this flag, and another identical in design, was presented to the First and Second Pennsylvania Regiments in the City of Mexico by General Winfield Scott as tokens of his appreciation of their gallantry upon the field of battle. The regiments had not been equipped with flags, and these standards were intended to take the place of temporary flags made by the men en route.

The original flags were given to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, in whose building they are now preserved, by the Mexican War veterans of the "Scott Legion" of Philadelphia, April 18, 1893.

PENNSYLVANIA NAVY FLAG, 1775-1776.

Gift of Thomas E. Kirby.

Yellow field with coiled rattlesnake and inscription "Don't tread on me."

This flag was used by the vessels of the Pennsylvania Navy in 1775-1776.

Members Elected in 1903

<i>Candidate.</i>	<i>Proposer.</i>	<i>Seconder.</i>
John W. Alexander	Robert Mazet	Thomas E. Kirby
John F. Atcheson	S. H. Hicks	Albert B. Kerr
Dr. G. W. Atherton	Barr Ferree	John A. Hiltner
Joseph Bailey	D. L. Corbett	M. I. McCreight
Edward W. Baker	Z. T. Baker	Charles M. Hogan
Hon. James M. Beck	Barr Ferree	W. Harrison Brown
Samuel A. Benner	Robert M. Thompson	Barr Ferree
David Bispham	William Bispham	W. Harrison Brown
Alexander W. Black	F. W. Schoonmaker	Allan C. Bakewell
D. P. Black	Allan C. Bakewell	James Gayley
Rudolph Blankenburg	Robert C. Ogden	William Sidebottom
Charles E. Blair	Allan C. Bakewell	Barr Ferree
Charles M. Bloxham	George A. Post	Barr Ferree
Dr. G. F. M. Bond	John Bowes Cox	Richard T. Davies
Frank E. Bowman	F. Howard Hooke	John A. Hiltner
Dr. J. A. Brashear	James Gayley	W. B. Dickson
C. E. Broadhead, Jr.	A. C. Tully	John C. Cook
Willis H. Brown	Richard T. Davies	Barr Ferree
Rev. C. E. Brugler	A. G. Palmer	James Kerr
David F. Carver	H. C. Evans	E. Conway Shaler
Hon. W. A. Clark	J. Hampden Robb	Barr Ferree
Walter Coggeshall	S. Raymond Roberts	Wilmer A. Briggs
Henry A. Colwell	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
Henry C. Colwell	Henry A. Colwell	John A. Hiltner
Hon. W. L. Connell	D. B. Duncan	James Kerr
John H. Converse	C. H. Zehnder	W. Harrison Brown
W. E. Corey	James Gayley	W. B. Dickson
Col. J. B. Coryell	Henry F. Shoemaker	Barr Ferree
B. F. Crispin, Jr.	John A. Hiltner	W. Harrison Brown
J. F. Cross	Edward D. Clery	Henry A. Potter
Dr. H. C. Daly	T. L. Daly	W. Harrison Brown
K. W. Daly	T. L. Daly	W. Harrison Brown
T. L. Daly	W. Harrison Brown	Barr Ferree

<i>Candidate.</i>	<i>Proposer.</i>	<i>Seconder.</i>
Andrew F. Derr	F. M. Kirby	John A. Hiltner
W. C. Dickerman	James R. Magoffin	Barr Ferree
F. A. Dilworth	James R. Magoffin	W. C. Dickerman
H. W. Douty	John Edmonds	Robert C. Hill
Eli R. Dowler	John A. Hiltner	Barr Ferree
Joel B. Erhardt	J. S. Tilney	John Dougherty
John G. Evans	Richard T. Davies	Barr Ferree
Michael Fackenthal	Barr Ferree	W. Harrison Brown
Hon. John Field	Rudolph Blankenburg	Robert C. Ogden
G. L. Fon Dersmith	C. A. Fon Dersmith	George T. Ettinger
Robert A. Franks	Marvin F. Scaife	Robert Mazet
William C. Frick	C. B. Mears	C. H. Zehnder
H. P. Goff	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
George Smith Good	James Kerr	S. H. Hicks
C. W. Graham	George A. Post	O. C. Gayley
Horace E. Grant	Marvin F. Scaife	Robert Mazet
M. L. Griswold	Frank Northrop	W. Harrison Brown
William M. Harlan	John Edmonds	Robert C. Hill
Albert Haustetter	T. P. Berens	F. W. Schoonmaker
M. G. Hess	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
Howard M. Heston	W. A. Briggs	S. Raymond Roberts
A.L.A.Himmelwright	H. L. Shippy	Milton C. Roach
William G. Huey	Rudolph Blankenburg	Robert C. Ogden
James Jamison	Edward D. Clery	Henry A. Potter
Albert H. Jarecki	John R. Paxton	W. Harrison Brown
Jefferson P. Jones	Thomas L. Jones	R. W. Skinner
Joshua R. Jones	Rudolph Blankenburg	Robert C. Ogden
John Gracey Kelly	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
Frank H. Keen	Robert C. Ogden	G. D. Fahnestock
Arthur Kennedy	Francis J. Torrance	H. C. Mechling
George F. Kerr	James R. Magoffin	Barr Ferree
W. S. Kirkpatrick	James Gayley	David Bennett King
Frank K. Kohler	Robert Mazet	Barr Ferree
Tilghman B. Koons	Richard T. Davies	James Bowes Cox
Harry Lamberton	W. Harrison Brown	John A. Hiltner
James M. Lamberton	Charles L. Lamberton	Barr Ferree
S. Forry Laucks	Richard T. Davies	John Bowes Cox
Archibald F. Law	Richard T. Davies	John Bowes Cox
F. H. Lawrence	E. S. Messinger	William Weis

<i>Candidate.</i>	<i>Proposer.</i>	<i>Seconder.</i>
Liston L. Lewis	George A. Post	Barr Ferree
Roger Lewis	C. W. Old	John A. Hiltner
Edward Fell Lukens	S. H. Hicks	Albert B. Kerr
Preston P. Lynn	D. L. Corbett	W. Harrison Brown
John R. McAllister	Milton C. Roach	Samuel Carpenter
Rudolph T. McCabe	James Kerr	S. H. Hicks
W. C. McCausland	Barr Ferree	W. Harrison Brown
W. T. McCulloch	John F. Fairlamb	Milton C. Roach
Harry G. McCully	W. D. Sargeant	J. C. Reilly
George A. Macbeth	Barr Ferree	John A. Hiltner
Willard B. Mack	E. S. Messinger	William Weis
Charles D. Marvin	James Gayley	David Bennett King
W. A. Mehaffey	Thomas M. Richards	David B. Duncan
Maj.-Gen. C. Miller	Samuel Q. Brown	Barr Ferree
Charles C. Miller	Frank Northrop	W. Harrison Brown
John R. Mitchell	Milton C. Roach	Samuel Carpenter
Robert Mitchell	James Kerr	A. E. Patton
R. H. Montgomery	W. Harrison Brown	Barr Ferree
Capt. J. F. Moore	Henry E. Smith	F. M. Gibson
John H. Mowen	Barr Ferree	W. Harrison Brown
Eugene W. Mulligan	F. M. Kirby	John A. Hiltner
Theodore L. Newell	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
George Omrod	Paul S. King	David B. Duncan
A. G. Palmer	James Kerr	S. H. Hicks
Capt. C. D. Palmer	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
Israel Platt Pardee	David Bennett King	James Gayley
W. G. Parke	Richard T. Davies	W. Rockhill Potts
William H. Parkhill	W. Harrison Brown	Barr Ferree
J. Graham Patterson	C. J. Caughey	Milton C. Roach
F. J. Paxon	John A. Hiltner	Barr Ferree
Leonard Peckett	C. H. Zehnder	W. Harrison Brown
J. N. Pew	W. Harrison Brown	Barr Ferree
William L. Pierce	Thomas B. Kerr	Barr Ferree
James Pollock	Rudolph Blankenburg	Robert C. Ogden
Daniel E. Pomeroy	Robert C. Hill	John Edmonds
Joseph Cyrus Powell	C. B. Mears	Barr Ferree
Charles L. Power	Edward D. Clery	Henry A. Potter
William F. Rea	James Rea	H. S. Kinports
Hon. James H. Reed	James Gayley	David Bennett King

<i>Candidate.</i>	<i>Proposer.</i>	<i>Second.</i>
Robert R. Reed	John A. Hiltner	Charles McKnight
Edgar R. Reets	George B. North	William T. Smedley
John C. Reilly	H. L. Shippy	Milton C. Roach
Benjamin D. Riegel	W. H. Richardson	Barr Ferree
J. Sinclair Roberts	D. L. Corbett	C. M. Dimin
Henry Z. Russell	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
William D. Sargent	H. L. Shippy	Milton C. Roach
W. Lucien Scaife	Marvin F. Scaife	Barr Ferree
Joseph E. Schwab	Robert M. Thompson	Barr Ferree
E. Conway Shaler	H. C. Evans	H. C. Mechling
Joseph F. Sinnott	T. L. Daly	H. C. Daly
C. L. Snowden	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
J. Frank Snyder	James Kerr	S. H. Hicks
Joseph F. Stier	E. S. Messinger	Clark Burnham
Hon. Edwin S. Stuart	Rudolph Blankenburg	Robert C. Ogden
David G. Thompson	James Kerr	S. H. Hicks
Dr. Francis L. Tooley	Thomas F. Keating	Barr Ferree
David C. Townsend	John Dougherty	J. S. Tilney
John S. Turner	George A. Post	O. C. Gayley
William Volkhardt	W. R. Koller	Edgar Dubs Shimer
Charles E. Warren	W. L. Hawkins	J. W. Peale
Frank L. Wendell	Robert Mazet	W. Harrison Brown
Clifton Wharton, Jr.	H. C. Mechling	H. C. Evans
Dr. J. C. Wharton	Edgar Dubs Shimer	Barr Ferree
James Gilbert White	P. B. Worrall	W. L. Worrall
Arthur E. Willauer	Ralph B. Reitz	Barr Ferree
James Hays Willock	F. Howard Hooke	John A. Hiltner
Emil Winter	John A. Hiltner	W. L. Moyer
Walter Wood	David B. Duncan	W. Harrison Brown
W. F. White	P. B. Worrall	W. L. Worrall
J. Evans Wilson	W. L. Hawkins	J. W. Peale
Robert S. Winsmore	John Edmonds	David B. Duncan

Officers of the Society

I. 1899-1900. President, Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter. Vice-Presidents, Henry R. Towne, Henry Galbraith Ward, Richard E. Cochran, Horace See. Chaplain, Rev. S. D. McConnell, D.D. Secretary, Barr Ferree. Treasurer, Joseph A. Goulden. Members of Council, Robert C. Ogden, William Bispham, H. L. Horton, Severo Mallet-Prevost, William B. Boulton, Andrew Carnegie, Allan C. Bakewell, Robert Grier Monroe, H. Harrison Suplee.

II. 1900-1901. President, Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter. Vice-Presidents, Robert C. Ogden, Frederick W. Holls, Alfred C. Barnes, Henry F. Shoemaker. Chaplain, Rev. George M. Christian, D.D. Secretary, Barr Ferree. Treasurer, John A. Hiltner. Members of Council, William Bispham, John R. Dos Passos, H. L. Horton.

III. 1901-1902. President, Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter. Vice-Presidents, Robert C. Ogden, Andrew Carnegie, Severo Mallet-Prevost, Charlton T. Lewis. Chaplain, Rev. John F. Carson, D.D., *vice* Rev. George T. Purves, D.D., deceased. Secretary, Barr Ferree. Treasurer, John A. Hiltner. Members of Council, David Bovaird, M.D., William Harrison Brown, Henry F. Shoemaker.

IV. 1902-1903. President, Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter. Vice-Presidents, Andrew Carnegie, Allan C. Bakewell, J. Hampden Robb, James Gayley. Chaplain, Rev. L. W. Batten, Ph.D. Secretary, Barr Ferree. Treasurer, John A. Hiltner. Members of Council, H. P. Davison, Thomas E. Kirby, John Markle.

V. 1903-1904. President, Robert C. Ogden. Vice-Presidents, Allan C. Bakewell, J. Hampden Robb, James Gayley, Harry L. Horton. Chaplain, Ven. Archdeacon George F. Nelson, D.D. Secretary, Barr Ferree. Treasurer, John A. Hiltner. Members of Council, E. C. Converse, Charles M. Hogan, James Kerr.

Certificate of Incorporation

WE, THE UNDERSIGNED, being persons of full age, all citizens of the United States of America, and a majority of whom are also residents of the State of New York, constituting a majority of the Council, the same being directors of the Pennsylvania Society of New York, an unincorporated Society, desiring to incorporate pursuant to Section 5 of the Membership Corporation Law, DO HEREBY CERTIFY, as follows:

THAT such Society was organized for the purpose of cultivating social intercourse among its members, to promote their best interests, to collect historical material relating to the State of Pennsylvania, and to keep alive its memory in New York.

THAT the regular meeting of such Society was held on the 12th day of December, 1902.

THAT a notice of the time and place of said meeting, and that the proposition of incorporating would be considered thereat, was served upon each member of such Society, whose residence or Post Office address was known, at least thirty days before such meeting, either personally or by depositing it in the Post Office, postage prepaid, addressed to such member at his last known Post Office address.

THAT a copy of such notice is hereto annexed and made a part of this certificate.

THAT at such meeting, the Council of the Society was duly authorized by the unanimous vote of all the members of such Society present and voting at such meeting, to incorporate such Society in pursuance of Section 5 of the Membership Corporation Law, under Article II. of such charter, with the corporate name of The Pennsylvania Society, as more fully appears by the certificate of the Chairman and Secretary of the meeting hereto annexed and filed herewith.

AND WE, THE UNDERSIGNED, acting under and by virtue of the authority and directions contained in the aforesaid resolution,

and desiring to form a membership corporation pursuant to Article II. of the Membership Corporation Law, do hereby make, sign, acknowledge and file this certificate for such purpose, as follows:

1. The name of the proposed corporation is

THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY.

2. The particular objects for which the corporation is to be formed shall be to cultivate social intercourse among its members, and to promote their best interests; to collect historical material relating to the State of Pennsylvania, and to keep alive its memory.

3. The territory in which the operations of the corporation will be principally conducted, is the State of New York, in the United States of America.

4. The principal office of the corporation will be located in the City of New York, in the State of New York.

5. The number of its directors shall be seventeen.

6. The name and place of residence of persons to be its directors until the first annual meeting, and some of whom are to continue thereafter for the terms of office for which they have respectively been elected by The Pennsylvania Society of New York, the aforesaid unincorporated association, are as follows:

Henry C. Potter, 113 West 40th St., New York City.

Andrew Carnegie, 2 East 91st St., New York City.

Allan C. Bakewell, 479 Fifth Ave., New York City.

J. Hampden Robb, 23 Park Ave., New York City.

James Gayley, 71 Broadway, New York City.

Barr Ferree, 7 Warren St., New York City.

John A. Hiltner, 271 Broadway, New York City.

Rev. L. W. Batten, 232 East 11th St., New York City.

H. L. Horton, 66 Broadway, New York City.

William Bispham, 66 Broadway, New York City.

John R. Dos Passos, 18 East 56th St., New York City.

William Harrison Brown, 377 Broadway, New York City.

Henry F. Shoemaker, 71 Broadway, New York City.

David Bovaird, Jr., 126 West 58th St., New York City.

Henry P. Davison, 2 Wall St., New York City.

Thomas E. Kirby, 6 East 23d St., New York City.

John Markle, Jeddo, Pa.

7. The date for holding its annual meeting shall be on the third Tuesday of the month of April.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have made, signed, acknowledged and filed this certificate in duplicate.

Dated New York, January, 1903.

HENRY C. POTTER,
ANDREW CARNEGIE,
ALLAN C. BAKEWELL,
J. HAMPDEN ROBB,
JAMES GAYLEY,
BARR FERREE,
JOHN A. HILTNER,
L. W. BATTEN,

H. L. HORTON,
WILLIAM BISPHAM,
JOHN R. DOS PASSOS,
WILLIAM HARRISON BROWN,
HENRY F. SHOEMAKER,
DAVID BOVAIRD, JR.,
HENRY P. DAVISON,
THOMAS E. KIRBY,

JOHN MARKLE.

(Here follow notarial acknowledgments and affidavits of officers of the Society relative to the adoption of the resolutions referred to in the certificate.)

I hereby approve of the foregoing certificate and of filing thereof.

EDW. PATTERSON,
Justice Supreme Court, State of New York.

Treasurer's Report

December 31, 1902, balance on hand	\$2,105.74
Total receipts in 1903	<u>8,012.45</u>
	\$10,118.19
Total disbursements in 1903	<u>\$6,966.13</u>
December 31, 1903, balance cash on hand	\$3,152.06



ARMS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Constitution

ADOPTED APRIL 25TH, 1899.

ARTICLE I.

NAME.

This organization shall be known as **THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY.**

ARTICLE II.

OBJECT.

Its purpose shall be to cultivate social intercourse among its members and to promote their best interests, to collect historical material relating to the State of Pennsylvania and to keep alive its memory.

ARTICLE III.

MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. There shall be three classes of members: **Active, Non-Resident, and Honorary.**

SECTION 2. Any person who is a native or the descendant of a native of the State of Pennsylvania or who was a resident of Pennsylvania for a continuous period of seven years, may be admitted as an Active Member.

SECTION 3. Any person residing in Pennsylvania, or born therein, or having been a resident thereof for seven consecutive years and residing elsewhere than in the city of New York, and not within fifty miles thereof, may be admitted as a Non-Resident Member.

SECTION 4. Honorary Members shall be persons whose achievements have added fame to the State of Pennsylvania; they shall be elected by the Council, but they may not vote nor hold office in the Society.

ARTICLE IV.

GOVERNMENT.

SECTION 1. The Government of the Society is vested in the President, four Vice-Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, Chaplain, and nine Directors, to be termed the Council. The officers shall be chosen annually; the full term of office for each Director shall be three years, the allotment of the members of the first Council to the several classes and terms to be by lot. The Council may fill vacancies occurring in its body until the annual meeting next thereafter.

SECTION 2. The Council shall appoint from its own number or from the Society at large the committees needful for the business of the Society, and it may declare and fill vacancies at any time in any committee.

ARTICLE V.

OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. The President shall preside at the meetings of the Society and of the Council, and give the casting vote, in case of tie. He shall, with the Secretary, sign all written contracts and obligations of the Society, and be ex-officio a member of all committees.

SECTION 2. In the absence of the President one of the Vice-Presidents shall preside at the meetings of the Society and of the Council and perform the duties of the President.

SECTION 3. The Secretary shall keep a true record of all meetings of the Society and of the Council; shall keep a correct roll of the members of the Society; shall notify each of his election and furnish him with a copy of the Constitution; shall issue notices of all meetings of the Society and of the Council; shall conduct the corre-

spondence of the Society ; be a member ex-officio of all Committees, and, with the President, sign all written contracts and obligations of the Society.

SECTION 4. The Treasurer shall receive the funds of the Society and disburse them under the direction of the Council. His reports and accounts shall be audited by a Committee of three, to be appointed by the Council.

SECTION 5. The Chaplain shall perform the religious duties customary at the meetings of the Society, promoting by his counsel and advice harmony and good will among the members.

SECTION 6. Officers of the Society, members of the Council and members of the Committees shall hold in office until their successors shall respectively have been chosen.

ARTICLE VI.

DUES.

SECTION 1. Each Active Member of the Society shall pay to the Treasurer an entrance fee of five dollars and annual dues of five dollars.

SECTION 2. Each Non-Resident Member of the Society shall pay to the Treasurer an entrance fee of five dollars and annual dues of two dollars.

SECTION 3. Organizing members and members elected within one year after the adoption of this Constitution will be admitted without the payment of the entrance fee.

SECTION 4. Any member failing to comply with the requirements of the Constitution shall be deemed to have resigned his membership, and his name may be dropped from the roll by order of the Council.

ARTICLE VII.

MEETINGS.

SECTION 1. The annual meeting of the Society for the election of officers and members of the Council, and the transaction of other business, shall be held on the third Tuesday of the month of April.

SECTION 2. Meetings of the Society may be called from time to time by vote of the Council. Special meetings may be called by the President on request of three members of the Council, or on the written request of ten members of the Society. Fifteen shall form a quorum.

SECTION 3. The Council shall meet from time to time as it sees fit, and hold its annual meeting immediately after the adjournment of the annual meeting of the Society. Five members shall constitute a quorum.

ARTICLE VIII.

ELECTION OF MEMBERS.

All members shall be elected by ballot by the Council.

ARTICLE IX.

RESIGNATIONS.

All resignations shall be made in writing to the Secretary, to be acted on by the Council; but no resignations shall be accepted until all indebtedness to the Society of the resigning member shall have been discharged. All interest in the property of the Society pertaining to members resigning, or otherwise ceasing to be members, shall be vested in the Society.

ARTICLE X.

AMENDMENTS TO CONSTITUTION.

This Constitution may be amended by a two-thirds vote of the Council, approved by a majority vote of the Society at a meeting; two weeks' notice in writing to be given to the members of the Society.

ARTICLE XI.

BY-LAWS.

By-Laws not in conflict with this Constitution may be adopted, repealed or amended by a majority vote of the Council, approved by a majority vote of the Society present at any meeting.

Roll of Members

Hon. George Bethune Adams.
James H. Alexander.
John W. Alexander.
Thomas Allen, 3rd.
Rev. Reese F. Alsop, D. D.
John D. Archbold.
Augustus N. Arms.
George Curtis Austin.

Wallace P. Bache.
Col. Robert B. Baker.
Lt.-Col. Allan C. Bakewell.
William C. Baird.
William J. Baird.
L. Grant Baldwin, M. D.
G. G. Barnard.
Gen. Alfred C. Barnes.
Edward Barr.
Thomas C. Barr.
George Batten.
Joseph Z. Batten.
Rev. L. W. Batten, Ph. D.
Turner A. Beall.
Hon. James M. Beck.
Samuel A. Benner.
Robert D. Benson.
W. S. Benson.
T. Passmore Berens, M.D.
John E. Berwind.
Lawrence Wharton Bickley.
Edward R. Biddle.
William C. Biddle.
J. D. Billard, Jr.
W. H. Birchall.
David Bispham.
William Bispham.

Alexander Watson Black.
Joseph Blascheck.
Clarence Augustus Blood.
Charles M. Bloxham.
H. C. Blye.
George C. Boldt.
Alfred P. Boller.
George F. M. Bond, M.D.
William B. Boulton.
David Bovaird, M.D.
W. H. Boyd.
Rev. Cyrus Townsend Brady,
LL.D.
Lt.-Col. Jasper Ewing Brady.
Wilmer A. Briggs.
Calvin E. Brodhead, Jr.
Charles Maybury Brooks.
Dickson Q. Brown.
Harry Oliver Brown.
Samuel Q. Brown.
W. H. Brown.
William Harrison Brown.
William Sanderson Brown.
Willis H. Brown.
Rev. Charles E. Brugler.
Joseph B. Bruner.
Chs. W. Buchholz.
Clark Burnham, M.D.

Joseph H. Campbell.
Andrew Carnegie, LL.D.
William E. Carnochan.
Samuel Carpenter.
Rev. John F. Carson, D.D.
Charles Stewart Carstairs.

David Frederick Carver.
Edwin E. Cassel.
Clemens J. Caughey.
Rev. George M. Christian, D.D.
Hon. William Andrews Clark.
Edward D. Clery.
Edward H. Clift.
Richard E. Cochran.
Walter Coggeshall.
G. Frederic Collins.
Henry C. Colwell.
E. C. Converse.
Robert Grier Cooke.
Harry L. Copeland.
David L. Corbett.
W. E. Corey.
Charles B. Cox.
John Bowes Cox.
Leander H. Crall.
George S. Crap.
J. F. Cross.
F. D. Curtis.
C. C. Cuyler.

George W. Darr.
Richard Theodore Davies.
W. A. Davies.
E. M. C. Davis.
H. P. Davison.
Edgar Deal.
William F. Deibert.
George C. R. Degen.
Eugene Delano.
William E. Dickerman.
W. B. Dickson.
F. A. Dilworth.
Charles M. Dimm.
Lee Wilson Dodd.
S. C. T. Dodd.
John R. Dos Passos.

John Dougherty.
H. W. Douty.
Samuel W. F. Draper.
John Drew.
George W. Drumheller.
James May Duane.
William Dulles, Jr.
David B. Duncan.

Martin H. Early.
Frederick H. Eaton.
John Edmonds.
Frank W. Edwards.
George H. Emerson.
Joel B. Erhardt.
Elmer O. Evans.
Maj. Henry Clay Evans.
John G. Evans.
J. E. Ewing.

Michael Fackenthal.
Gates D. Fahnestock.
John F. Fairlamb.
John Barclay Fassitt.
Barr Ferree.
L. P. Feustman.
William L. Findley.
Hon. Edwin W. Fiske.
Henry S. Fleming.
Charles J. Follmer.
James Foulke.
John U. Fraley.
Robert A. Franks.
John F. Frantz, M.D.
William C. Frick.
William C. Freeman.

Frederic Gallatin.
Cornelius M. Garrison.
G. Blake Garrison.

James Gayley.
Malcolm Gayley.
O. C. Gayley.
Charles P. Geddes.
Capt. Francis M. Gibson.
Manley M. Gillam.
Thomas A. Gillespie.
Thomas H. Gillespie.
Walter R. Gillette, M.D.
Samuel L. Good, D.D.S.
Hon. Joseph H. Goulden, M.C.
Philander Gray.
James M. Grimes.
Clement Acton Griscom, Jr.
M. L. Griswold.
Robert Houston Groff.
Henry A. Gross.
A. H. Gseller.
Benjamin Guggenheim.
William Guggenheim.

Ernest D. Haas.
A. Hagen, Jr.
William Melville Harlan.
Charles S. Harper.
S. Carman Harriot.
Joshua A. Hatfield.
Albert Haustetter.
R. Somers Hayes.
William L. Hawkins.
Samuel A. Henszey.
Frank E. Herriman.
Howard M. Heston.
George R. Hill.
Percival S. Hill.
Robert C. Hill.
H. R. Hillard.
John A. Hiltner.
A. L. A. Himmelwright.

Douglas Roseberry Hobart.
Nathaniel Potts Hobart.
F. N. Hoffstot.
Charles M. Hogan.
F. Howard Hooke.
Charles R. Horn.
Harry L. Horton.
Charles M. Hough.
M. J. House.
Archibald A. Hutchinson.

James B. Irwin.

Caleb H. Jackson.
Charles T. Jenks.
Llywellyn Howard Jenks.
Walter S. Johnston.
Jay S. Jones.
Jefferson P. Jones.
Thomas L. Jones.

Thomas F. Keating.
Frank H. Keen.
Seth L. Keeney.
S. M. Keiper.
Joseph W. Kennedy.
Albert Kerr.
George Francis Kerr.
Hon. James Kerr.
John C. Kerr.
Thomas Bakewell Kerr.
David Bennett King.
Hugh D. King.
Paul S. King.
Charles H. Kinney.
H. A. Kinports.
J. Parker Kirlin.
William Milroy Kinch.
Gustavus Towne Kirby.

Thomas E. Kirby.
C. H. Kloman.
John Randolph Knapp, M.D.
Samuel I. Knight.
Frank K. Kohler.
Winfield R. Koller
Tilghman B. Koons.
Rev. G. F. Krotel.

Charles L. Lamberton.
Howard Lapsley.
F. H. Lawrence.
William W. Lawrence.
Charles M. Lea.
T. A. Lenci.
Charlton T. Lewis, LL.D.
Liston L. Lewis.
Roger Lewis.
Henry Albert Lloyd.
John W. Loveland.
George D. Luper.
Francis E. P. Lynde.
Preston P. Lynn.

James W. McBride.
Rudolph Taylor McCabe.
William T. McCulloch.
Harry G. McCully.
J. Gilchrist McGonigle.
J. Milford McKee.
W. L. McKenna.
Charles F. McKim.
Glenn Ford McKinney.
Emory McClintock.
William McClure.
Rev. Samuel D. McConnell,
D.D., LL.D.
Daniel B. McCoy.
John McKesson.

George G. McMurtry.
James P. McQuaide.
Charles MacVeagh.
William T. McVaugh.
Willard B. Mack.
Capt. Charles W. Mackey.
James R. Magoffin.
William Main.
Severo Mallet-Prevost.
Donald L. Manson.
Robert J. Marrin.
J. P. Marshall.
John Webster Marshall.
Edwin K. Martin.
John C. Martin.
J. H. Martin.
Thomas B. Martin.
Charles D. Marvin.
Adam S. Matheson.
Wilbur Knox Matthews.
Hon. Robert Mazet.
C. B. Mears.
Herman Clark Mechling.
Richard S. Mercer.
Orlando Paul Metcalf.
Samuel C. Milbourne.
C. C. Miller.
Samuel H. Miller.
Clyde Milne.
Rev. James Clayton Mitchell.
Col. R. G. Monroe.
Robert Mitchell.
Robert H. Montgomery.
Capt. Joseph F. Moore.
Thomas J. Moore.
William Douglas Moore.
Horace Moran.
John H. Mowen.
W. L. Moyer.

Michael Murray.
J. A. Myers.

Veryl Preston.
Frank J. Primrose.

Ven. George F. Nelson, D.D.
Charles R. Norman.
John Norris.
George B. North.
Frank Northrop.

Joseph E. Quinby.

Walter G. Oakman.
Robert C. Ogden, LL.D.
Col. Willis L. Ogden.
A. F. Old.
Clayton W. Old.

J. H. Ralph.
George G. Ramsdell.
William Heyl Raser.
James Rea.
Thomas Blair Rea.
William F. Rea.
Hon. William A. Redding.
Robert R. Reed.
Edgar Randolph Reets.
Col. J. C. Reiff.

A. G. Palmer.
Capt. Charles D. Palmer.
Richard Pancoast.
William G. Park.
William H. Parkhill.
James C. Parrish.
Henry A. Patten.
Edward Liddon Patterson.
Henry S. Patterson.
J. Graham Patterson.
Atwood Paxson.
Rev. John R. Paxton, D.D.
John W. Peale.
Rembrandt Peale.
William H. Perkins.
William L. Pierce.
Daniel E. Pomeroy.
Hon. George A. Post.
Henry A. Potter.
Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter, D.D.
William Potts.
W. Rockhill Potts.
De Veaux Powell.
Charles L. Power.

John C. Reilly.
Joseph W. Reinhart.
Ralph B. Reitz, D.D.S.
Hon. Bradford Rhodes.
W. H. Richardson.
Benjamin D. Riegel.
John Stover Riegel.
Milton C. Roach.
Hon. J. Hampden Robb.
D. I. Roberts.
G. Theodore Roberts.
J. Sinclair Roberts.
S. Raymond Roberts.
Henry C. Robinson.
John Robinson.
R. R. Ross.
Francis J. Rue.
John B. Russell.

Henry Sanderson.
William Dunlap Sargent.
William Schade.
James F. Schaperkotter.
Amos L. Schaeffer.

F. W. Schoonmaker.
Sylvanius L. Schoonmaker.
William Henry Schoonmaker.
Charles M. Schwab.
Joseph E. Schwab.
Isbon B. Scott.
Lloyd M. Scott.
Horace See.
Jacob B. Shale.
E. Conway Shaler.
Rev. George L. Shearer, D.D.
Edgar Dubs Shimer, Ph.D.
Harry L. Shippey.
Henry F. Shoemaker.
Henry Wharton Shoemaker.
William Sidebottom.
Theodore W. Siemon.
Robert W. Skinner.
W. J. Sloan.
William Thomas Smedley.
Elliott C. Smith.
William Alexander Smith.
J. Frank Snyder.
Frank L. Sommer.
W. A. Stadelman.
William A. Stanton.
David McNeely Stauffer.
Amos Steffee.
Prof. John J. Stevenson, LL.D.
James Stewart.
Joseph F. Stier.
James N. Stout.
C. L. Stowell.
J. M. Stradling.
Horace J. Subers.
H. Harrison Suplee.

Joseph S. Taylor, Ph.D.
Eversley H. Thomas.

Theodore Thomas.
David Gunning Thompson.
Col. Robert M. Thompson.
S. S. Thornton.
John S. Tilney.
Francis L. Tooley, M.D.
Henry Robinson Towne.
David C. Townsend.
Edward A. Treat.
Theodore V. A. Trotter
Abraham C. Tully.
John S. Turner.
Edgar A. Turrell.

Daniel Ulrich.

B. L. Van Schaick.
William Volkhardt.

John Brisben Walker.
Artemas Ward.
Henry Galbraith Ward.
Benjamin F. Warren.
Charles E. Warren.
Bertram H. Waters, M.D.
George L. Webb.
William Weis.
W. Brenton Welling.
Lt.-Col. J. Hollis Wells.
Frank L. Wendell.
Clifton Wharton, Jr.
J. Cambridge Wharton, M.D.
Alexander P. White.
James Gilbert White.
William Fullerton White.
Francis N. Whitney.
George W. Wickersham.
Arthur Ebbs Willauer.
J. Evans Wilson.

Robert S. Winsmore.
 Clarence B. Wisner.
 Alan W. Wood.
 W. H. Woodin.
 W. H. Woolverton.
 Petera B. Worrall.
 Walter L. Worrall.

James A. Wright.
 Charles T. Yerkes.
 C. H. Zehnder.
 William Ziegler.
 Bernard Zweighaft, M.D.

NON-RESIDENT.

ALLEGHENY COUNTY.

Allegheny.

John A. Brashear, Ph.D.
 C. G. Hussey.
 Marvin F. Scaife.
 Hon. Francis J. Torrence.

Braddock.

Eli R. Dowler.
 John Gracey Kelly.

Pittsburg.

John F. Atcheson.
 Thomas W. Bakewell.
 Albert J. Barr.
 D. P. Black.
 Frank Edwin Bowman.
 Hon. J. B. Finlay.
 T. H. Given.
 H. P. Goff.
 Horace E. Grant.
 Harry Alvan Hall.
 T. J. Keenan.
 Arthur Kennedy.
 David M. Kirk.

George E. McCague.
 W. C. McCausland.
 Charles McKnight.
 George A. Macbeth.
 James R. Mellon.
 J. N. Pew.
 Robert Pitcairn.
 Frank L. Phillips.
 Hon. James H. Reed.
 Francis L. Robbins.
 W. Lucian Scaife.
 Charles E. Speer.
 William R. Thompson.
 James Hays Willock.
 Emil Winter.

ARMSTRONG COUNTY.

Kittanning.

Henry A. Colwell.

BERKS COUNTY.

Reading.

Samuel F. Prince, Jr.
 John Bernard Raser.

CENTRE COUNTY.

State College.

George W. Atherton, LL.D.

CLEARFIELD COUNTY.

Clearfield.

Hon. W. D. Bigler.

Thomas H. Murray.

Curwensville.

Hon. A. E. Patton.

Du Bois.

Joseph Bailey.

M. I. McCreight.

CLINTON COUNTY.

Lock Haven.

George Smith Good.

COLUMBIA COUNTY.

Benton.

John G. McHenry.

Berwick.

Clemuel R. Woodin.

Bloomsburg.

Edward B. Tustin.

CRAWFORD COUNTY.

Titusville.

J. S. Benton.

Col. John J. Carter.

John Luke McKinney.

DAUPHIN COUNTY.

Harrisburg.

Edward Bailey.

Charles Duffy.

James M. Lamberton.

DELAWARE COUNTY.

Wayne.

Frederick H. Treat.

ERIE COUNTY.

Erie.

Edward G. Germer.

Albert H. Jarecki.

FAYETTE COUNTY.

Brownsville.

C. L. Snowdon.

INDIANA COUNTY.

Indiana.

Hon. John P. Elkin.

LACKAWANNA COUNTY.

Scranton.

Chas. E. Blair.

James L. Crawford.

Hon. W. L. Connell.

Archibald F. Law.

W. G. Parke.

F. L. Peck.

James G. Shepherd.

C. D. Simpson.

Thomas H. Watkins.

Hon. Louis Arthur Watres.

LANCASTER COUNTY.

Lancaster.

Charles Allan Fon Dersmith.
George Luther Fon Dersmith.

Manheim.

M. G. Hess.

LEHIGH COUNTY.

Allentown.

George T. Ettinger, Ph.D.
George Ormrod.
Robert E. Wright.

Catasauqua.

Leonard Peckett.

LUZERNE COUNTY.

Hasleton.

Israel Platt Pardee.

Jeddo.

John Markle.
William H. Smith.

Kingston.

T. L. Newell.

Wilkesbarre.

John N. Conyngham.
Andrew F. Derr.
F. M. Kirby.
Eugene W. Mulligan.
Joseph Cyrus Powell.
Maj. Irving A. Stearns.

LYCOMING COUNTY.

Williamsport.

Riley W. Allen.
Hon. J. Henry Cochran.
Seth T. McCormick.
C. La Rue Munson.
E. R. Payne.

MCKEAN COUNTY.

Bradford.

Maj. A. C. Hawkins.

MERCER COUNTY.

Greenville.

James T. Blair.

Sharon.

F. H. Buhl.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Bryn Athyn.

S. H. Hicks.

Bryn Mawr.

Samuel Rea.

Narberth.

W. Appleton Ferree.

Rosemont.

Samuel Patterson Ferree.

Wyncote.

Hon. James D. Campbell.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

Easton.

Hon. W. S. Kirkpatrick.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Shamokin.

James May.

PHILADELPHIA COUNTY.

Philadelphia.

Rudolph Blankenburg.
Maj. E. H. Butler.
John Burt.
William M. Coates.
James I. Comly.
John H. Converse, LL.D.
Col. James B. Coryell.
Charles H. Cramp.
Samuel H. Cramp.
William Disston.
Hon. John Field.
John H. Gibson.
Lincoln Godfrey.
Hon. James Gay Gordon.
Hon. Lloyd Griscom.
William Morgan Groff.
Stanton H. Hackett.
Henry S. Hale.
Hon. William F. Harrity.
Samuel Heilner.
Alexander Julian Hemphill.
Erastus S. Hill.
Frank K. Hipple, LL.D.
Samuel Huckel, Jr.
William G. Huey.
Joshua R. Jones.

William D. Kelly.
M. A. Lathrop.
John B. Lennig.
W. H. Long.
Edward F. Lukens.
James MacAlister, LL.D.
J. Rutherford McAllister.
Richard T. McCarter.
D. Levis Moore.
John B. Morgan.
D. A. Orr.
C. Stuart Patterson.
Hon. Robert E. Pattison.
John C. Perry.
James Pollock.
E. Forrest Powell.
Thomas M. Richards.
Samuel L. Shipley.
Joseph F. Sinnott.
Maj. Henry E. Smith.
W. Frederick Snyder.
Hon. William S. Stenger.
E. T. Stotesbury.
Hon. Edwin S. Stuart.
Charles M. Swain.
W. R. Taylor.
George C. Thomas.
Hon. John Wanamaker.
J. H. Weaver.
Harry F. West.
F. R. Wigton.
Walter Wood.
John Wyeth.
Charles Wood Young.

POTTER COUNTY.

Coudersport.

Luther B. Siebert.

SCHUYLKILL COUNTY.

Ashland.

William H. Heaton.

VENANGO COUNTY.

Franklin.

Samuel G. Allen.
 Harry Lamberton.
 Col. S. C. Lewis.
 Robert McCalmont.
 Maj. Gen. Charles Miller.
 James W. Rowland.
 Hon. Joseph C. Sibley, M.C.
 J. Howard Smiley.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Charleroi.

K. W. Daly.

WAYNE COUNTY.

Honesdale.

Henry Z. Russell.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

Gibbsonton.

T. L. Daly.
 H. C. Daly, M.D.

YORK COUNTY.

York.

S. Forry Laucks.

CONNECTICUT.

Middletown.

Rev. John Binney, D.D.
 Rev. Ernest de F. Miel.
 Rev. Harry K. B. Ogle.

DELAWARE.

Wilmington.

Henry B. Thompson.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Washington.

John Franklin Crowell, Ph.D.
 G. William McLanahan.

GEORGIA.

Atlanta.

F. J. Paxon.

ILLINOIS.

Chicago.

Robert W. Hunt.

MASSACHUSETTS.

Boston.

John H. Brearley.
William A. Mehaffey.

Lenox.

Alexander Gordon Uptegraff.

MICHIGAN.

Detroit.

S. Pemberton Hutchinson.

MINNESOTA.

Winona.

John R. Mitchell.

NEW YORK.

Olean.

Rev. James William Ashton, D.D.

Alexander Bay.

Gilbert T. Rafferty.

Buffalo.

Pemberton Smith.
T. Guilford Smith.

TEXAS.

Corsicana.

Joseph S. Culliman.

ENGLAND.

Fairford.

Edwin A. Abbey.

Publications of the Society

Dinner Programme, Organizing Dinner.

Dinner Programme, First Annual Dinner.

Dinner Programme, Second Annual Dinner.

Dinner Programme, Third Annual Dinner.

Dinner Programme, Fourth Annual Dinner (out of print).

Constitution and List of Members, 1899.

Purpose of the Society and Programme, 1900-1901.

First Annual Dinner (Speeches, etc.).

Year Book (I), 1901.

Year Book (II), 1902. Price, to members, 50c.; to non-members, \$1.00.

Year Book (III), 1903. Extra copies to members, \$1.00; to non-members, \$2.00.

Year Book (IV), 1904. Price on application.

Manual, 1903.

Manual, 1904.

Photograph of Portrait of William Penn, presented by Andrew Carnegie, 25c.

Bulletin of the Society, first issue, June, 1902. Published occasionally. Free to members.

No charge is made for unpriced publications, some copies of which may still be had by members desiring to complete their files of the Society's records.

The publications and souvenirs may be obtained from the Secretary.

Souvenirs

Souvenir Plate (Third Annual Dinner), \$1.00; boxed for shipment, \$1.30; carriage extra.

Souvenir Coffee Spoon, in sterling silver; price to subscribers to the Fourth Annual Dinner, \$1.00; to non-subscribers, \$1.25.

Souvenir-Programme, Fifth Annual Dinner. Bound in steel; embossed portrait of Penn and Seal of the Society, \$2.00.



WILLIAM PENN.

PENNSYLVANIA: A PRIMER

By BARR FERREE



NEW YORK
The Pennsylvania Society
MCMIV

Copyright, 1904.
By Barr Ferree.

PREFACE

The following pages have been prepared to present, in the most concise form possible, the essential facts of Pennsylvania history. Intended to serve as a summary of Pennsylvania affairs, available for the busy man searching for facts only, the narrative form has been abandoned, and the text arranged in paragraphs, which, in their turn, are gathered together into related chapters.

In an elementary text book, such as this is designed to be, little display of original research can be expected; but the author believes the plan and scope of the book to be new, and trusts it sufficiently covers the subject to have genuine usefulness.

No history of the State can be intelligible which ignores its geography, its geology, its political divisions, its government. History is best understood by comparing the past with the environment of the present. Considerable space is, therefore, given to summarizing the present form of government in Pennsylvania and related topics, subjects that ordinarily would be omitted from a book of this size and which give it a broader scope than a history alone, and being presented in an eminently elementary manner, justify the title "Primer" which has been chosen as descriptive of the book.

The Author's heartiest thanks are due to a number of gentlemen who have kindly aided him in sundry special matters. And first of all he must acknowledge his heavy obligations to Dr. Julius F. Sachse, whose keen advice and profound knowledge of Pennsylvania history and bibliography have been most helpful. Dr. Sachse has also aided in the illustrations and has loaned a number of cuts from his remarkable monographs on the Pennsylvania-Germans. Mr. David McNeely Stauffer has rendered much valuable aid and has permitted free access to his great collection of illustrative material and has contributed many of his own drawings to the adornment of the Primer. Messrs. James M. Beck, Hampton L. Carson, William U. Hensel, M. Hampton Todd and S. Raymond Roberts have kindly furnished special suggestions to the author. His thanks are also due Mr. Thomas Lynch Montgomery, State Librarian of Pennsylvania, for the use of a number of cuts of seals and arms. Mr. Alva Burton Konkle has permitted the reproduction of two interesting maps of

Pennsylvania counties compiled by himself, from his valuable *Life and Times of Thomas Smith*. The Site and Relic Society of Germantown has also permitted the use of two cuts from *The Guide to Historic Germantown* by Mr. Charles F. Jenkins. Dr. Gregory B. Keen, Curator of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, has permitted the reproduction of his interesting map of New Sweden, and Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Co. have supplied an illustration from Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America* and from Fiske's *Critical Period of American History*. Thanks are also due Henry Wharton Shoemaker, Esq., for help in reading the proofs, and to the Publication Committee of the Pennsylvania Society, Henry F. Shoemaker, Esq., Chairman, for rendering possible the publication of the book, which, having appeared in the Year Book of the Society for 1904, is also issued in separate form by its permission.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
CHRONOLOGY	17
1. Chronological Summary.....	17

CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTION	30
2. Physical Features.....	30
3. Geology	31
4. Title	31
5. State Divisions.....	32
6. Cities and Towns.....	37
7. Capital of the State.....	44
8. Counties	44

CHAPTER III.

EARLY HISTORY.....	53
9. First Grants.....	53
10. Discovery and First Settlements.....	53
11. The Swedes on the Delaware.....	56
12. The Dutch on the Delaware.....	59
13. Early English Settlements.....	60

CHAPTER IV.

PENN AND THE PROVINCE.....	62
14. William Penn.....	62
15. Penn's Family.....	69
16. The Holy Experiment of Pennsylvania.....	70
17. The Royal Charter.....	72
18. Frames of Government.....	74
19. The Great Law.....	78
20. The Proprietaryship and the Province.....	78
21. The Province and the Penn Family.....	80
22. Provincial and Home Government.....	82
23. Attempts to Abolish the Proprietaryship.....	83

	PAGE
24. Legislative Growth: Provincial Period.....	84
25. Religious Tests.....	87
26. The Lower Counties: Delaware.....	89

CHAPTER V.

THE ELEMENTS OF POPULATION.....	92
27. Elements of Population.....	92
28. Quakers	92
29. Welsh	98
30. Germans	98
31. Moravians	102
32. Scotch-Irish and Presbyterians.....	103
33. Episcopalians.....	104

CHAPTER VI.

THE INDIANS.....	105
34. Indians in Pennsylvania.....	105
35. Indian Purchases.....	116
36. The Friendly Association.....	117

CHAPTER VII.

BOUNDARY ADJUSTMENTS.....	118
37. The Maryland Boundary.....	118
38. Dispute with Connecticut.....	121
39. Dispute with Virginia.....	126
40. Northern Boundary.....	128
41. Delaware Boundary.....	129
42. Eastern Boundary.....	130

CHAPTER VIII.

THE GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA.....	131
43. The Governors of Pennsylvania.....	131
A. Colonial Period, 1614-1618.....	131
B. Provincial Period, 1681-1776.....	133
C. Governors During the Revolution, 1776-1790.....	142
D. Governors of the Commonwealth, from 1790.....	146
44. Political Parties.....	162
45. Party Votes for Governor.....	166

CONTENTS

7

CHAPTER IX.

	PAGE
THE REVOLUTION.....	170
46. Change from Proprietary to State Government.....	170
47. The Beginnings of the Revolutionary War.....	172
48. Pine Creek Declaration of Independence.....	174
49. The Revolutionary War.....	176
50. After the Revolution.....	188
51. The Pennsylvania Navy.....	189

CHAPTER X.

THE LAND, MONEY AND CREDIT, TAXATION, INDUSTRIES, WAYS OF COMMUNICATION.....	191
52. The Division of the Land.....	191
53. Depreciation Lands.....	194
54. Donation Lands.....	196
55. Westsylvania	198
56. Reservations in the Northwest.....	198
57. Manors	200
58. The Certified Townships.....	200
59. Money and Credit.....	201
60. Taxation	203
61. Industrial Development.....	204
62. Ways of Communication: Indian Trails, Roads, Canals, Railroads	208

CHAPTER XI.

WAR IN PENNSYLVANIA.....	213
63. Military Affairs in the Provincial Period.....	213
64. Frontier Forts.....	214
65. The Civil War.....	216

CHAPTER XII.

MISCELLANEOUS	221
66. The Judicial System.....	221
A. Provincial Period.....	221
B. Present System.....	223
67. Slavery	225
68. Education	228

	PAGE
69. Naturalization	232
70. Pennsylvania and the National Constitution.....	233
71. The Post.....	237
72. The State Seal.....	237
73. The State Arms.....	237
74. The State Flag.....	239

CHAPTER XIII.

GOVERNMENT	241
75. State Constitutions.....	241
76. State Officers.....	243
77. General Assembly.....	244
78. Local Government.....	247
A. Provincial Period.....	247
B. Present System.....	248
INDEX	249

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM PENN. <i>Frontispiece</i> From the original oil painting in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.	
PORTRAIT OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN	17
From the rare engraving by L. C. de Carmontelle.	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1823	29
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1778	32
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
MAP OF VIRGINIA, NEW ALBION AND SWEEDS PLANTATION, 1651	32
Compiled by "Domina Virginia Farrer." Published in London in 1651.	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1805	33
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1809	34
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1820	35
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
SEAL OF PHILADELPHIA COUNTY, 1683	36
Adopted by resolution of March 23, 1683. Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
SEAL OF CITY OF PHILADELPHIA, 1701	38
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
CHEW HOUSE, GERMANTOWN, 1760	39
From C. F. Jenkins: <i>The Guide Book to Historic German-</i> <i>town</i> , Germantown, 1902.	
MORRIS HOUSE, GERMANTOWN, 1772-1773	40
From C. F. Jenkins: <i>The Guide Book to Historic German-</i> <i>town</i> , Germantown, 1902.	
SKETCH MAP OF FORT DUQUESNE	41
From the <i>Royal Magazine</i> , London, 1759. From a print in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	
SEAL OF GERMANTOWN, 1691	42
From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	

	PAGE
MAP OF COUNTIES AND COUNTY SEATS IN PENNSYLVANIA.....	45
Drawn by G. A. Skrzynecki.	
PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES IN 1771.....	46
Compiled by Burton Alva Konkle; from his <i>Life and Times of Thomas Smith, 1745-1809</i> , Philadelphia, 1904. Copy-right, 1903.	
PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES IN 1772-1773.....	48
Compiled by Burton Alva Konkle; from his <i>Life and Times of Thomas Smith, 1745-1809</i> , Philadelphia, 1904. Copy-right, 1903.	
KEEN'S MAP OF NEW SWEDEN BETWEEN 1638 and 1655.....	48
From original drawing by Gregory B. Keen.	
SEAL OF CHESTER COUNTY, 1683.....	49
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
SEAL OF PHILADELPHIA, 1683.....	51
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
VISSCHER'S MAP OF NEW SWEDEN, 1651.....	54
From Campanius: <i>Nye Swerigo</i> , Stockholm, 1702.	
FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF CAMPANIUS'S INDIAN CATE- CHISM	55
Translated in 1646 and published in Stockholm in 1696.	
From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897, after the original in the Historical Society of Penn- sylvania.	
AUTOGRAPH OF WILLIAM USSELINX.....	56
LINDSTRÖM'S MAP OF NEW SWEDEN, 1654-1655.....	57
From Campanius: <i>Nye Swerigo</i> , Stockholm, 1702.	
AUTOGRAPH OF PETER MINUIT.....	58
AUTOGRAPH OF JOHAN PRINTZ.....	58
CAMPANIUS'S MAP OF THE ATLANTIC COLONIES.....	61
From Campanius: <i>Nye Swerigo</i> , Stockholm, 1702.	
BAPTISMAL RECORD OF WILLIAM PENN, ALL HALLOWS CHURCH, BARKING, LONDON.....	62
From a photograph of the Parish Register.	
TITLE PAGE OF PENN'S MANUSCRIPT JOURNAL OF HIS JOURNEY INTO HOLLAND AND GERMANY.....	63
From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	

ILLUSTRATIONS

II

	PAGE
HIGH (NOW MARKET) STREET, PHILADELPHIA.....	64
From <i>The Stranger in America</i> , London, 1807. From a print in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	
FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF PENN'S "SOME ACCOUNT OF THE PROVINCE"	65
Published in London in 1681. From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	
MAP OF PHILADELPHIA BY THOMAS HOLME, 1700.....	66
Published in London, 1700.	
MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1698.....	67
From Gabriel Thomas: <i>Account of Pennsylvania</i> , London, 1698.	
TOMBSTONE OF WILLIAM PENN AND HANNAH PENN, JORDAN'S MEETING HOUSE, ENGLAND	69
Drawn by Horace Moran from a rubbing.	
ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF THE PENN FAMILY.....	71
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF PENN'S FRAME OF GOVERNMENT, 1682	75
Published in London, 1682. From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	
FAC-SIMILE OF SIGNATURES TO FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.....	76
ARMS OF PENN	79
PORTRAIT OF THOMAS PENN.....	80
From the original oil painting in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.	
PROPRIETARY SEAL OF WILLIAM PENN.....	81
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1730.....	85
From David Humphreys: <i>An Historical Account of the In- corporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts</i> , London, 1730.	
PROPRIETARY SEAL OF PENNSYLVANIA.....	87
RECEIPT AND SEAL OF THE SOCIETY OF FREE TRADERS, 1682....	88
Organized in London to develop a tract of 20,000 acres in Pennsylvania to be known as the Manor of Frank. Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
ARMS OF LORD DE LA WARR.....	90
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	

	PAGE
SEAL OF THE LOWER COUNTIES, 1751.....	91
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
MAP OF COLONIAL PENNSYLVANIA.....	93
Drawn by G. A. Skrzyneki.	
FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF GERMAN TRANSLATION OF PENN'S "SOME ACCOUNT OF THE PROVINCE." Published in Amsterdam, 1681. From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	
THE EVANS MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1755.....	96
Compiled by Lewis Evans.	
AUTOGRAPH OF FRANCIS DANIEL PASTORIUS.....	99
From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	
SEAL OF UNITAS FRATRUM.....	103
From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	
MAP OF THE COUNTRY OF THE SIX NATIONS.....	107
Compiled by Guy Johnson, 1771. From E. B. O'Callaghan: <i>The Documentary History of New York</i> , Albany, 1850.	
FRENCH MAP OF WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA.....	109
From Pouchot: <i>Mémoires de la dernière Guerre</i> , Yverdon, 1781.	
FAC-SIMILE OF A CÉLORON PLATE, 1749.....	110
From the <i>Pennsylvania Archives</i> .	
MAP OF BRADDOCK'S ROUTE, 1755.....	112
Drawn by Middleton. From Winthrop Sargent: <i>The History of an Expedition against Fort Du Quesne, in 1755</i> , Philadelphia, 1855.	
A PAXTON CARICATURE	112
Published in 1763-1764. From the original in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.	
MAP SHOWING THE VARIOUS PURCHASES MADE FROM THE INDIANS	116
From W. H. Egle: <i>An Illustrated History of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania</i> , Harrisburg, 1876.	
MAP ILLUSTRATING PENNSYLVANIA BOUNDARY DISPUTES.....	118
MASON AND DIXON LINE STONE, NEAR OXFORD, CHESTER CO., PENN	121
Drawn by Horace Moran from a woodcut by W. T. Smedley, after a photograph. From a reprint in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	

ILLUSTRATIONS

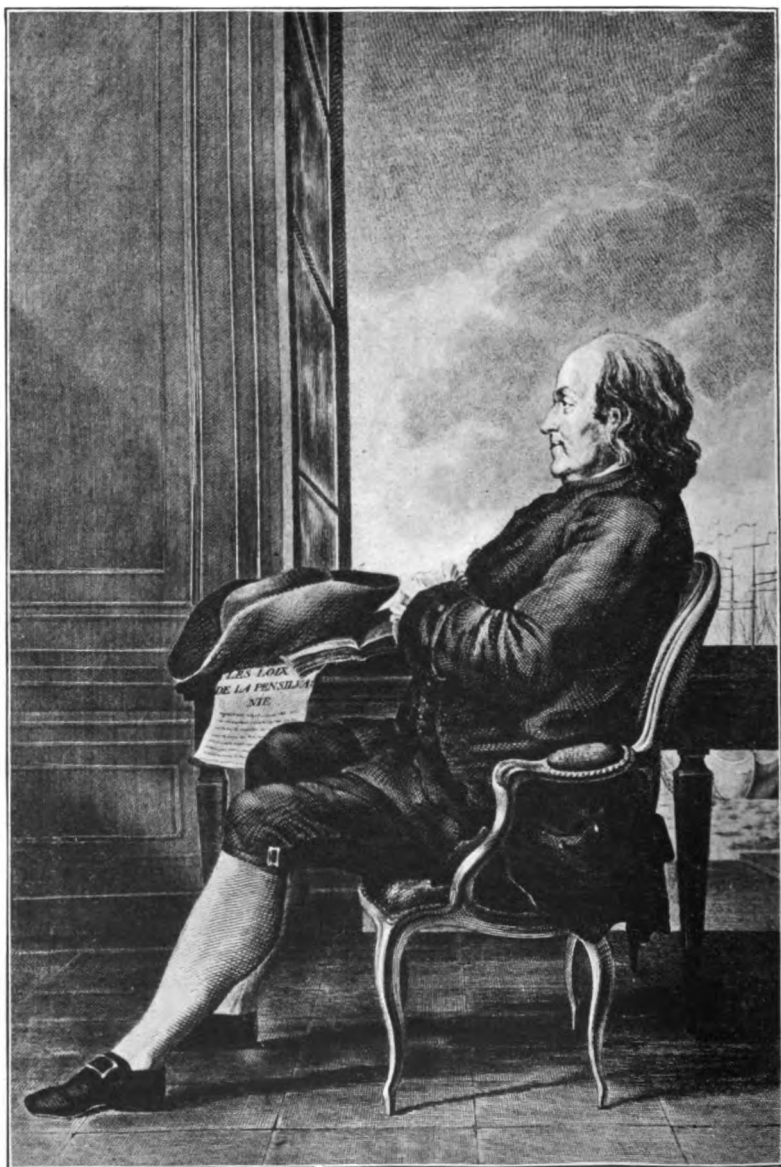
18

	PAGE
MAP OF THE WYOMING FORTS.....	123
<i>From Report of the Commission to Locate the State of the Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania, Harrisburg, 1896.</i>	
MAP OF VIRGINIA CLAIMS IN SOUTHWESTERN PENNSYLVANIA..	127
Redrawn by G. A. Skrzyneki from <i>Report of the Secretary of Internal Affairs, Harrisburg, 1893.</i>	
VIEW OF THE WYOMING VALLEY.....	128
From a drawing made for the Centennial observance of the Battle of Wyoming in 1878. From John Fiske: <i>The Critical Period of American History</i> , Boston, 1898. By permission of Houghton, Mifflin & Co.	
SEAL OF THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY.....	130
AUTOGRAPHS OF THE PROVINCIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA	134-162
From original documents in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer and in the State Library at Harrisburg.	
A VIEW OF THE STATE HOUSE IN PHILADELPHIA.....	144
From the <i>Gentleman's Magazine</i> , London, September, 1752. From a print in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	
FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF BUCKSHOT WAR PAMPHLET....	153
Harrisburg, 1839. From the original in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.	
THE OLD CAPITOL AT HARRISBURG.....	160
Built, 1821; burned, February 2, 1897. From an engraving in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1829	164
From <i>Report of the State Librarian, Harrisburg, 1902.</i>	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1832	165
From <i>Report of the State Librarian, Harrisburg, 1902.</i>	
FAC-SIMILE OF FIRST REPUBLICAN ELECTORAL TICKET IN PENNSYLVANIA, 1856	169
From original ballot in the collection of J. F. Sachse.	
SEAL OF THE CONVENTION FOR THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1776	170
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
SEAL OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 1775.....	171
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
MAP OF BATTLEFIELDS NEAR PHILADELPHIA.....	175
Drawn by G. A. Skrzyneki.	

	PAGE
THE FORGE AT VALLEY FORGE.....	176
From an engraving by C. Tiebout after a drawing by William Strickland made about 1813. From a print in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	
MAP OF THE CAMPAIGN OF 1777.....	177
From Joseph Galloway: <i>Letters to a Nobleman</i> , London, 1779.	
PLAN OF THE WORKS AND ENCAMPMENTS OF THE BRITISH FORCES IN PHILADELPHIA, 1777-1778.....	179
From Scharf and Westcott: <i>History of Philadelphia</i> , Philadelphia, 1884.	
MAP OF THE BATTLE OF GERMANTOWN, 1777.....	181
From the <i>Pennsylvania Archives</i> .	
FADEN'S MAP OF THE OPERATIONS ON THE DELAWARE, 1778....	182
Sketched from an adaptation of William Faden: <i>Course of the Delaware</i> , 1778, in Wallace: <i>Col. Wm. Bradford</i> . From Winsor: <i>Narrative and Critical History of America</i> , Boston. By permission of Houghton, Mifflin & Co.	
SEAL OF THE SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1777.....	183
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
AUTOGRAPH OF ANTHONY WAYNE.....	185
MAP OF VALLEY FORGE.....	186
Plan of camp occupied by Washington and the Continental Army from December 9, 1777, to June 19, 1778. Prepared by the Valley Forge National Park Association. The heavy line shows the State property in 1900.	
THE WATCHMAN	190
From a Watchman's New Year's Address, Philadelphia, 1835. From a print in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	
MAP OF THE CERTIFIED TOWNSHIPS.....	192
From the original survey in the American Philosophical Society.	
MAP OF THE DEPRECIATION LANDS.....	193
Redrawn by G. A. Skrzyneki, from <i>Report of the Secretary of Internal Affairs for 1892</i> , Harrisburg, 1893.	
MAP OF THE DONATION LANDS.....	195
Redrawn by G. A. Skrzyneki, from <i>Report of the Secretary of Internal Affairs for 1895</i> , Harrisburg, 1896.	

	PAGE
MAP OF WESTSYLVANIA	197
From the original in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.	
MAP OF THE PURCHASE OF 1784 AND RESERVATIONS IN THE NORTHWEST	199
Redrawn by G. A. Skrzyneki, from <i>Report of the Secretary of Internal Affairs for 1896</i> , Harrisburg, 1897.	
VANE ON PUSEY'S MILL, 1699, WILLIAM PENN, SAMUEL CARPENTER, CALEB PUSEY	205
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG FROM THE SUMMIT OF LITTLE ROUND TOP	208
From a photograph by W. H. Rau, Philadelphia.	
CONESTOGA WAGON.....	210
From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	
FAC-SIMILE OF PRESIDENT'S MEDAL, THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY 1899.....	212
MAP OF THE FRONTIER FORTS IN PENNSYLVANIA.....	215
Redrawn from <i>Report of the Commission to locate the Site of the Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania</i> , Harrisburg, 1896.	
AUTOGRAPH OF MAJ. GEN. JOHN F. REYNOLDS.....	219
AUTOGRAPH OF MAJ. GEN. GEORGE G. MEADE.....	219
AUTOGRAPH OF MAJ. GEN. WINFIELD S. HANCOCK.....	219
SEAL OF GERMANTOWN, 1691.....	220
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1873.....	224
From <i>Report of the State Librarian</i> , Harrisburg, 1902.	
PLAN OF THE BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG; POSITIONS AND CHARGES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA RESERVES.....	224
From <i>Pennsylvania at Gettysburg</i> , Harrisburg, 1893.	
FAC-SIMILE OF ANTI-SLAVERY CLAUSE IN BENJAMIN FURLY'S SUGGESTIONS TO WILLIAM PENN.....	226
From J. F. Sachse: <i>The Fatherland</i> , Philadelphia, 1897.	
SLAVERY ADVERTISEMENT.....	227
From <i>The Pennsylvania Journal</i> , August 15, 1765.	
THE ACADEMY, 4TH STREET, PHILADELPHIA.....	229
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
FAC-SIMILE OF OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, 1777.....	233
From Scharf and Westcott: <i>History of Philadelphia</i> , Philadelphia, 1884.	

	PAGE
GREAT SEAL OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA.....	238
FIRST ENGRAVED ARMS OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1777.....	238
<i>From Report of the State Librarian, Harrisburg, 1902.</i>	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1875.....	239
MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS, ACT OF 1901	240
Redrawn by G. A. Skrzyneki from Smull's <i>Legislative Hand Book</i> , Harrisburg, 1903.	
CENTRE SQUARE WATER WORKS, PHILADELPHIA.....	240
Built, 1820; removed, 1828. On Penn Square, now occu- pied by the City Hall. From a print in the collection of D. McN. Stauffer.	
SEAL OF THE ASSEMBLY, 1776.....	244
Drawn by D. McN. Stauffer.	
STATE SENATORIAL DISTRICTS, ACT OF 1874. CENSUS OF 1900...	245
Redrawn by G. A. Skrzyneki from Smull's <i>Legislative Hand Book</i> , Harrisburg, 1903.	
APPORTIONMENT OF REPRESENTATIVES IN STATE LEGISLATURE, ACT OF 1887.....	246
Redrawn by G. A. Skrzyneki from Smull's <i>Legislative Hand Book</i> , Harrisburg, 1903.	
PENNSYLVANIA ARMS.....	248



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

CHAPTER I.

Chronology.

1. Chronological Summary.

- 1584 Queen Elizabeth's patent to Sir Walter Raleigh.
1606 April 10, King James's patent to the London Company.
1609 August 28, Henry Hudson discovers the Delaware [South] River.
1610 Thomas West, Lord de la Warr, said to have visited the bay, which is named after him.
1616 Cornelis Hendrickson explores the Delaware River to the mouth of the Schuylkill.
1618 Dutch West India Company organized: chartered, 1621; Cornelis Jacobsen Mey names the Cape at the extreme end of New Jersey.
1621 Dutch Government purchases the rights of Hudson's discoveries.
1623 Dutch take possession of the Delaware, call it Zuydt [South] River, and build Fort Nassau, near the mouth of Timber Creek, at Gloucester, nearly opposite Philadelphia. William van Hulst, Governor.
1624 Swedish Australian Company; more complete charter in 1626.
1625 Charles I., King of England.
1626 Trading Station built on Biles Island within the bounds of Bucks County.
1627 Swedes and Finns settle at Point Paradise.
1631 Dutch colonists settle on the Hoarkill [Lewistown].
1632 June 20, Charter granted by King Charles I. to Cecilius, second Lord Baltimore.
1634 King Charles I. grants to Sir Edmund Plowden as "Earl Palatine" of New Albion.
1638 April 28, Swedish settlements on the Delaware, Peter Minuit, Governor.
1641 Settlement on the Schuylkill by the English or New Haven Colony, Thomas Lambertson, Director.

- 1643 February 15, Governor Johan Printz [Edler von Buchen] establishes his seat of government on Tinicum Island; first mill in Pennsylvania built on Cobb's Creek.
- 1644 October 14, William Penn born, Tower Hill, London.
- 1646 First Church in Pennsylvania built at Tinicum; Indian missions started and Luther's Smaller Catechism translated into the Indian tongue; first mention of Upland [Chester].
- 1649 Commonwealth of England; New Haven Colony applies for aid to commissioners at Boston.
- 1651 Dutch erect a trading house on present site of New Castle.
- 1653 Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector; English or New Haven Colony expelled by the Dutch and Swedes.
- 1655 Dutch under Peter Stuyvesant conquer the Swedes on the Delaware.
- 1656 Amsterdam takes possession of part of the Delaware lands.
- 1659 Dutch colony in Minisink Valley founded.
- 1660 Charles II., King of England; George Fox thinks of a Quaker colony in America.
- 1662 Pieter Cornelisz Plockhoy of Zierik Zee founds a communal colony at Schwanendael on the Hoarkill.
- 1664 King Charles II. grants patent to his brother, the Duke of York; Sir Robert Carr takes possession of the Dutch settlements.
- 1668 William Penn joins the Quakers.
- 1672 Delaware River recaptured by the Dutch.
- 1674 Restored to England by treaty; Sir Edmund Andros, Governor.
- 1675 First meetings of Friends in Pennsylvania at the house of Robert Wade at Upland.
- 1676 The Duke of York's laws formulated.
- 1680 William Penn petitions King Charles II. for a grant of land.
- 1681 February, Penn and others buy Carteret's interest in New Jersey: confirmed by Duke of York in March; March 4, grant of the Province to Penn under the great seal; Penn in May sends Markham to take possession.
- 1682 October 27, William Penn lands at New Castle; October 28, reaches Upland and changes name to Chester; November 2, attends court at New Castle; Philadelphia laid out; first Assembly meets at Chester, December 4, passes Penn's "Great Law" and adopts his first "Frame of Government."

- 1683 April 2, Penn's second "Frame" known as the "Great Charter of the Province"; August 20, Francis Daniel Pastorius arrives; October 6, arrival of the Crefeld Colony from Germany; October 10, Governor and Council consider the necessity for an English school; October 24, Germantown laid out.
- 1684 August 17, Penn sails for England.
- 1685 James II., King of England; first book printed in the middle colonies, "The Excellent Privilege of Liberty & Property" by William Bradford at Philadelphia.
- 1688 William and Mary, King and Queen of England; April 18, first anti-slavery protest in America by the German Quakers of Germantown.
- 1689 Friends originate a public school in Philadelphia, George Keith, first master [now William Penn Charter School].
- 1690 First paper mill in America erected on the Wissahickon by William Rittenhouse.
- 1691 Germantown incorporated as a borough; Schism among the Quakers, known as the Keithian Schism.
- 1692 October 20, Penn deprived of his proprietary rights.
- 1694 June 24, arrival of German Pietists and Mystics at Germantown under Magister Johannes Kelpius; August 20, Penn reinvested with his proprietary rights.
- 1695 First Protestant Episcopal congregation [Christ Church] organized in Pennsylvania.
- 1696 Markham's "Frame"; first book in high German printed in America by Bradford for Heinrich Bernhard Köster.
- 1697 Three Swedish Lutheran pastors arrive; provision made for establishing a Post Office.
- 1698 Shawanese Indians from Carolina settle on the Susquehanna.
- 1699 November 28, William Penn arrives at Chester with his wife, daughter Letitia and James Logan as his secretary; yellow fever in Philadelphia during summer.
- 1700 January 29, Penn's son John, "the American" born in the slate roof house; Swedish Lutheran Church in Wicaco, "Gloria Dei," dedicated.
- 1701 October 28, Charter of Privileges; Philadelphia constituted a city, Edward Shippen, first Mayor; November 3, Penn embarks for England.
- 1702 Anne, Queen of England.

- 1703 Separation of the Three Lower Counties [now State of Delaware].
- 1709 Great exodus of Palatines from Europe to America.
- 1712 Warrants issued to Huguenot settlers in the Pequea Valley.
- 1714 George I., King of England.
- 1716 First successful effort to establish iron works, on the Schuylkill near Pottstown.
- 1718 July 30, William Penn died at Ruscombe, Berkshire, England, aged 74; September 17, first treaty with Delaware Indians.
- 1719 December 22, first newspaper in the middle colonies, "The American Weekly Mercury" published at Philadelphia by Andrew Bradford; Schwarzenau Tunkers arrive at Germantown.
- 1722 Scotch-Irish settlements in Donegal and Paxton.
- 1723 October, Benjamin Franklin reaches Philadelphia; first issue of Pennsylvania paper money; Tulpehocken Valley settled by Germans from New York.
- 1724 Carpenters' Company instituted.
- 1726 Log College founded at the forks of the Neshaminy, Bucks Co., by Rev. William Tennent.
- 1727 George II., King of England.
- 1728 Bartram's Botanic Garden begun; Indians attack iron works at Manatawney; Mennonites arrive in large numbers.
- 1729 Conrad Weiser settles in Pennsylvania.
- 1730 Lancaster City founded; Mariner's Quadrant invented by Thomas Godfrey in Germantown; first Masonic Lodge opened in America at Philadelphia.
- 1731 Library Company of Philadelphia founded by Franklin; small-pox epidemic in Philadelphia.
- 1732 State House, Philadelphia, commenced on plans of Andrew Hamilton; June 21, Die Philadelphische Zeitung, published by Franklin, the first German newspaper in America; August 11, Thomas Penn arrives at Philadelphia; Schuylkill Fishing Company, called the Colony [afterwards the State] in Schuylkill, established.
- 1733 Regular stage line established between Philadelphia and New York; Schwenkfelders arrive from Germany.
- 1734 September 20, John Penn [the American] visits Philadelphia.

- 1735 October, State House occupied by the Assembly; John Penn returns to England.
- 1736 October, Indian Council in Friends' Meeting House, Second and Market streets; second Indian treaty; large influx of German emigrants, also many Scotch-Irish; first Volunteer Fire Company in America organized.
- 1737 September 19, 20, The Walking Purchase.
- 1738 October 10, Benjamin West born; first German press in America set up in Germantown.
- 1739 First Moravians [Unitas Fratrum] come to Pennsylvania; "Zionitischer Weyrauchs Hügel" printed at Germantown for Ephrata mystics, first book printed with German type in America; Rev. George Whitefield arrives.
- 1740 April 14, War with Spain proclaimed at the Court House; first American medical book published by Dr. Thomas Cadwalader; Sunday schools established at Ephrata; Whitefield House built at Nazareth.
- 1741 January, Franklin publishes the "American Magazine," the first magazine in America; November, Count Zinzendorf arrives; Bethlehem founded by the Moravians; yellow fever epidemic in Philadelphia.
- 1742 November 25, Rev. Henry Melchior Muhlenberg arrives.
- 1743 German Bible printed in Germantown by Christopher Saur, the first Bible printed in a European tongue in America; American Philosophical Society founded by Franklin.
- 1745 January 1, Anthony Wayne born at Paoli, Chester County; Ephrata Cloister press set up, the first in America to print in both German and English; Lindley Murray, grammarian, born at Swatara, Lancaster County.
- 1746 February, Christopher Saur of Germantown began publication of the first religious magazine in America.
- 1748 Ohio Company formed.
- 1749 August 22, Third Indian treaty, the Six Nations sell 100,000 acres [Allegheny County] to George Croghan; Reading founded; St. Andrew's [Benevolent] Society founded; the Academy, College and Charity Schools [now University of Pennsylvania] established.
- 1751 First Medical School in the Colonies at Philadelphia; Pennsylvania Hospital chartered, first in America devoted to the relief of the sick; Loganian Library founded.

- 1752 June 15, Identity of lightning and electricity demonstrated by Franklin; September, first lightning rod used in the world set up by Franklin at S. E. corner of Second and Race streets; The "Philadelphia Contributorship," the first fire insurance company in the colonies, founded.
- 1753 March 4, The first Arctic expedition in America fitted out by Philadelphia merchants; Washington's expedition to Venango, forks of the Ohio fortified by his advice; French build forts at Presqu' Isle, Le Boeuf and Venango; French and Indian War commenced, devastation of Western and Central Pennsylvania; Connecticut colonizes land in Pennsylvania.
- 1754 Ensign Ward driven from the forks of the Ohio; Fort Duquesne built; Jumonville defeated; battle of Great Meadows; surrender of Fort Necessity by George Washington.
- 1755 July 9, Gen. Edward Braddock defeated; commissioners appointed to open a road from the Delaware to the Ohio; David Rittenhouse constructs his orrery; Irish settlement at Great Cove destroyed; settlements at Tulpehocken attacked.
- 1756 Quakers withdraw from political activity; Gen. John Armstrong's expedition to Kittanning.
- 1757 Franklin in London as agent of Pennsylvania; destruction of Dunker settlement on Cheat River; Baron Stiegel establishes a manufactory for flint glassware at Manheim, Lancaster County.
- 1758 October 23, Fourth Indian treaty with Six Nations at Easton; December, first Fort Pitt built.
- 1759 Company for Insurance on Lives [Presbyterian] founded; Red Stone Old Fort erected.
- 1760 George III., King of England.
- 1762 Settlers from Connecticut arrive at Wyoming and are attacked by the Indians; anthracite coal discovered in Wyoming; November 26, first School of Anatomy in North America opened by Dr. William Shippen at Philadelphia.
- 1763 Pontiac's war; battle of Bushy Run by Col. Bouquet; Mason and Dixon's Line begun; December 27, murder of Moravian Indians at Lancaster by "Paxton Boys"; John Penn [son of Richard], Governor.

- 1764 January, "Paxton Boys" threaten Philadelphia, but are turned back at Germantown; Col. Bouquet's expedition against the Ohio Indians; first Medical School established in the colonies.
- 1765 March, Stamp Act passed; Pittsburg laid out; Robert Fulton born at Little Britain, Lancaster County.
- 1766 Anthracite coal from Wyoming sent to England; House of Employment built.
- 1767 John Dickinson publishes his "Farmer's Letters."
- 1768 November 5, Fifth Indian treaty with Six Nations at Fort Stanwix.
- 1769 June 3, Transit of Venus observed by Rittenhouse; November 9, observed transit of Mercury; Obediah Gore burns anthracite coal in his smith forge; Pennamite War, lasted to 1771.
- 1771 January 17, Charles Brockden Brown born, Philadelphia; "Pennsylvania Packet" [weekly] begun by John Dunlap, became first daily newspaper in America under D. C. Claypoole, 1774; Richard Penn, Governor.
- 1773 John Penn [second time], Governor; Wilkesbarre named; Oliver Evans suggests steam as a motor for land carriage; December 27, tea ship "Polly" turned back.
- 1774 Boundary dispute with Lord Dunmore of Virginia; September 5, first Continental Congress meets in Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia; September 22, preliminary Non-Importation resolve passed by Continental Congress; November 17, First Troop Philadelphia City Calvary formed; first society formed for promoting abolition of slavery.
- 1775 May 10, Second Continental Congress meets; June 15, Washington appointed Commander-in-Chief; June 30, Committee of Safety formed; July 19, "Experiment," first boat of Pennsylvania Navy, launched; Congress issues paper money.
- 1776 May 8, River fight with British vessels "Roebuck" and "Liverpool"; July 4, Declaration of Independence, State House, Philadelphia; July 23, Council of Safety formed; September 28, first State Constitution of Pennsylvania; December 26, battle of Trenton.
- 1777 January 3, Battle of Princeton; March 4, Pennsylvania State Government formed; June 14, National flag made by Betsy

- Ross adopted by Congress; September 11, battle of the Brandywine; September 20, Paoli Massacre; September 26, British occupation of Philadelphia; September 27, Congress removed to Lancaster; 30, to York; October 4, battle of Germantown; October 22, defeat of Hessians at Fort Mercer, Red Bank; November 16, Fort Mifflin captured by the British; December 19, American Army goes into winter quarters at Valley Forge.
- 1778 May 18, Fête of the Meschianza; June 18, British evacuate Philadelphia; June 28, battle of Monmouth Court House; July 2-4, Wyoming Massacre; December, Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania Free Masons reorganized; General McIntosh's expedition.
- 1779 Gen. Sullivan's expedition up the Susquehanna; Col. Brodhead's expedition to the Indian towns on the Allegheny; Royal Charter annulled.
- 1780 January 1, Last delivery of two beaver skins at Windsor Castle by the Proprietaries on account of the Province; first abolition act of America providing that slavery be abolished in Pennsylvania; Humane Society of Philadelphia instituted.
- 1781 January, Revolt of the Pennsylvania Line; February 20, Robert Morris, Superintendent of Finance; May 26, Bank of North America incorporated by Congress; September 2-4, American and French army passes through Philadelphia.
- 1782 First English Bible in America printed by Robert Aitken.
- 1783 Dickinson College, Carlisle, incorporated.
- 1784 April 11, Boundary adjustment between Pennsylvania and Virginia ratified; October 23, sixth Indian treaty with Six Nations at Fort Stanwix; P. E. diocese of Pennsylvania organized, William White, first bishop.
- 1785 Albert Gallatin purchases land on the Monongahela and establishes glass works; Depreciation Lands offered for sale; Harrisburg founded; July 1, Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture organized; September 27, first General Convention of P. E. Church at Philadelphia; September, John Fitch exhibits models of a steamboat before the American Philosophical Society.

- 1786 Donation Lands opened; first American Dispensary founded by Dr. Benjamin Rush; July 27, John Fitch navigates a steam vessel on the Delaware.
- 1787 Convention to frame Constitution of the United States sits in Philadelphia; March 10, German High School [Franklin College] at Lancaster chartered; Pennsylvania Society for the encouragement of manufacturers and the useful arts organized.
- 1788 Moravian Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen incorporated.
- 1789 September 29, New York boundary line ratified; Lucian's "Dialogues," the first Greek book printed in America by Joseph James at Philadelphia.
- 1790 Philadelphia becomes Capital of the United States; Gen. Harmar's expedition against the Miami Indians; John Fitch's steamboat makes regular trips on the Delaware; second State Constitution; April 17, Franklin dies at Philadelphia.
- 1791 February 25, First Bank of the United States established at Philadelphia; State system of internal improvements commenced.
- 1792 First Turnpike Company in the United States incorporated, Philadelphia to Lancaster; April 2, first U. S. Mint established at Philadelphia; April 19, Schuylkill & Delaware Canal chartered, first public canal in the United States; deed of confirmation of Erie triangle from the United States.
- 1793 March 4, Washington inaugurated President at Philadelphia; Gen. Wayne's campaign against the Indians; May 16, Citizen Genet arrives at Philadelphia; great epidemic of yellow fever at Philadelphia, total deaths about 5,000; Washington and Federal officers retire to Germantown; French refugees arrive from San Domingo; Bank of Pennsylvania chartered.
- 1794 Whiskey insurrection in Western Pennsylvania; Pennsylvania Blue Laws passed; packet boats run between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati.
- 1795 February 9, John Penn, formerly proprietary Governor, died at Philadelphia; November 4, schooner "White Fish," built

- at Presqu' Isle, arrives at Philadelphia: first vessel to demonstrate transportation could be established between Lake Erie and the Hudson.
- 1797 March 4, John Adams inaugurated President at Philadelphia; National Academy of Painting and Sculpture instituted at Philadelphia.
- 1798 Fries's insurrection [Hot Water or House Tax Rebellion]; yellow fever epidemic.
- 1799 Seat of State Government removed to Lancaster.
- 1800 Seat of Federal Government removed from Philadelphia to Washington.
- 1802 Anthracite coal first burned in grates in Philadelphia.
- 1804 First bituminous coal sent down the Susquehanna; first cotton carded and spun at Pittsburg by carding and spinning jenny; first steam dredging machine for cleaning docks constructed by Oliver Evans; frigate "Philadelphia" burned by Decatur in harbor of Tripoli.
- 1805 Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts founded; first agency in United States for sale of American manufactures established in Philadelphia by Elijah Waring.
- 1807 Manufacture of carbonated water introduced into the United States at Philadelphia by Joseph Hawkins.
- 1808 First flint glass manufactured at Pittsburg by Bakewell & Co.; Roman Catholic diocese of Philadelphia created.
- 1809 September, Experimental railroad set up at Bull's Head Tavern, Third street above Callowhill, Philadelphia, the first laid down in America; Thomas and George Leiper build railroad at their quarries in Delaware Co.
- 1811 October 29, First steamboat leaves Pittsburg for New Orleans.
- 1812 Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, founded; seat of State Government removed to Harrisburg; May 12, Stephen Girard purchases building of the U. S. Bank, Philadelphia.
- 1813 Perry's fleet built at Erie in seventy days; meets and defeats the British September 10.
- 1814 First successful experiment made in the use of anthracite coal in an iron furnace.
- 1815 Schuylkill Navigation Co. chartered.
- 1816 First steam paper mill in the United States started at Pittsburg; Second Bank of the United States organized; African M. E. Church formed at Philadelphia.

- 1818 First School District [County of Philadelphia] established; first light-house on Great Lakes at Presqu' Isle; Model [Normal] School for teachers, Philadelphia, Joseph Lancaster, principal, first training school for teachers in the United States; Lehigh coal advertised for sale.
- 1819 March 9, Destruction of Masonic Hall, Philadelphia, by fire.
- 1820 Regular shipments of anthracite coal begun.
- 1822 First cylinders for printing calico engraved in the United States at Philadelphia.
- 1823 March 31, First railway act in America passed by General Assembly of Pennsylvania.
- 1824 December 2, Historical Society of Pennsylvania organized.
- 1825 Schuylkill Canal completed from Philadelphia to Mt. Carbon.
- 1827 Paper made from straw at Meadville by Col. William Magraw; Society for the Promotion of Public Schools organized at Philadelphia.
- 1829 First locomotive in the United States used on Carbondale and Honesdale road.
- 1830 James Gillespie Blaine born, West Brownsville.
- 1831 Girard College founded.
- 1832 National Anti-Masonic Convention meets in Philadelphia.
- 1833 American Anti-Slavery Society formed at Philadelphia.
- 1834 Railroad and canal communication opened to Pittsburg; common school system established.
- 1838 October 26, Central High School for Boys, Philadelphia, opened; Third State Constitution; Buckshot war; May 27, abolition riots, destruction of Pennsylvania Hall, Philadelphia.
- 1839 Whig National Convention met at Harrisburg.
- 1840 Scranton laid out as a city.
- 1843 William Pepper born, Philadelphia; Roman Catholic diocese of Pittsburg created.
- 1844 Native American riots, Roman Catholic churches burned.
- 1845 George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania, Vice-President of the United States; April 10, great fire in Pittsburg.
- 1848 Whig National Convention met at Philadelphia.
- 1849 Delaware circle resurveyed.
- 1850 State Judiciary made elective.
- 1851 July 9, Great fire in Philadelphia.

- 1852 Dr. Kane's Arctic expedition; Pennsylvania State Teachers' Association organized at Harrisburg; Free Soil National Convention at Pittsburg.
- 1853 February, Pennsylvania Railroad opened to Pittsburg; Roman Catholic diocese of Erie created.
- 1854 Consolidation of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, the first of the kind in America.
- 1856 First Republican National Convention met in Philadelphia.
- 1857 James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, President of the United States; July 31, State sells main line of transportation works to the Pennsylvania R. R. Co.; financial panic.
- 1859 August 29, Col. E. L. Drake successfully bored for petroleum; first State Normal School opened at Millersville.
- 1860 Dr. Hayes's Arctic Expedition.
- 1861 April 16, Pennsylvania Troops first to reach Washington.
- 1862 Chambersburg raided by Confederates under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart.
- 1863 July 1, 2, 3, Battle of Gettysburg.
- 1864 Chambersburg burned by McCausland's Confederate Cavalry.
- 1865 P. E. diocese of Pittsburg organized.
- 1868 Roman Catholic dioceses of Scranton and Harrisburg created.
- 1871 P. E. diocese of Central Pennsylvania organized.
- 1872 Republican National Convention met in Philadelphia.
- 1873 Fourth State Constitution.
- 1875 Roman Catholic Province of Philadelphia created, James F. Wood, first archbishop.
- 1876 Centennial International Exhibition at Philadelphia.
- 1877 Great railroad riots.
- 1881 William Pepper, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, resigns, 1894.
- 1882 Bi-Centennial of Landing of William Penn celebrated at Philadelphia.
- 1883 Bi-Centennial of the founding of Germantown.
- 1889 June 1, Johnstown flood.
- 1890 April 15, New York boundary approved by Congress.
- 1891 April 15, Pennsylvania-German Society organized at Lancaster.
- 1893 Adjustment of the Delaware boundary.
- 1894 The Philadelphia Museums organized.
- 1895 Compulsory education law approved.

- 1897 International Commercial Conference at Philadelphia; February 2, State Capitol at Harrisburg burned.
- 1898 April 25, The Pennsylvania Society (New York) organized.
- 1899 National Export Exposition at Philadelphia; State Free Library Commission created.
- 1900 Republican National Convention meets in Philadelphia; William McKinley, of Pennsylvania ancestry, nominated for President.
- 1901 State Department of Forestry established; Roman Catholic diocese of Altoona created.
- 1902 Strike of anthracite coal miners, 147,000 men on strike for five months.
- 1903 State Highway Department, Departments of Fisheries and of Mines established.



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1823.

CHAPTER II.

Description.

2. Physical Features.—Pennsylvania is bounded on the north by Lake Erie and New York; on the east by New York and New Jersey, on the south by Delaware, Maryland and West Virginia; on the west by West Virginia and Ohio. Its eastern boundary is the Delaware River; its other limits are determined by parallels of latitude and meridians of longitude. It lies between latitude $39^{\circ} 43'$ and $42^{\circ} 15' N.$, and longitude $74^{\circ} 40'$ and $80^{\circ} 36' W.$ It is 302 miles long in the longest parts from east to west, and 175 miles wide. It has a coast line of 50 miles on Lake Erie, and an area of 45,215 square miles. Its population in 1900 was 6,302,115.

Physically the State is divided into two nearly equal parts by the Alleghany Mountains, popularly known as Eastern and Western Pennsylvania, and widely differing in surface and in geological structure. In the southeast corner is an open country lying between the South Mountain and the Delaware River; a series of parallel valleys occupy the centre of the State, and in the west, beyond the Alleghany Mountains, is an elevated plateau with an average height of 2,000 feet above the sea. The chief river is the Delaware, which is navigable by the largest vessels as far as Philadelphia, 96 miles from its mouth, and into which flow the Schuylkill and Lehigh rivers and many lesser streams. The Susquehanna, which cuts the State in two beyond the South Mountain, is the largest river within its boundary, but it is only navigable at high water in spring and autumn; its chief tributary is the Juniata. In the southwest the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers unite to form the Ohio. The surface of the State is exceedingly rich and diversified, including many fertile valleys admirably adapted to agricultural pursuits, and brought to a high grade of cultivation. Pennsylvania contains many extensive mineral deposits, especially coal, iron and petroleum. Natural gas has been used in the State for manufacturing purposes since 1874. No Eastern State contains forests of such varied and abundant timber.

3. Geology.—The geological divisions of the State include the Older Appalachian Belt, lying east and south of the South Mountain, a comparatively level country, with valleys of moderate depth and soil of extraordinary fertility; the Newer Appalachian Belt to the north and west of this region, a newer mountain system with ridges and intervening valleys, many of the latter with almost parallel sides: here are deposits of limestone, slate, iron ore and anthracite coal; and the Alleghany Plateau in the far western part of the State, containing petroleum, natural gas and bituminous coal.

Western Pennsylvania is an unbroken bituminous coal field; eastern Pennsylvania is a labyrinth of parallel and interlocked mountains and valleys of Devonian and Silurian age, and partly open country of older Cambrian or Primordial, Azoic or Fundamental strata, across which runs a broad belt of Triassic or Mesozoic brown stone and trap. Cretaceous rocks underlying a narrow strip along the Delaware River below Trenton, and a mantel of glacial drift (the Terminal Moraine) cover the surface of the northern part of the State between lines drawn from Belvedere on the Delaware River to Olean, N. Y., and through Franklin and Beaver to the Ohio State line north of the Ohio River.

The State originally contained much higher mountains than now remain within it, the entire surface having been weathered down to the present levels. The Pittsburg coal beds once spread over south-western Pennsylvania from the Ohio River to the Alleghany Mountains, and formerly came much further eastward, some of the anthracite beds being apparently identical with it. The anthracite beds in the east are contained in three chief coal fields, the Schuylkill, the Lehigh and the Wyoming, each being narrow basins. The bituminous coal beds cover the western third of the State in six parallel basins. The Great Valley—a region of great fertility—runs across the State before the Blue Mountains; it has two beds of soil: slate next the Blue Mountains and limestone next the South Mountain.

4. Title.—Section 1 of the Constitution of 1776 contains the expression "The Commonwealth or State of Pennsylvania shall be governed." Other sections of the same instrument contain the expressions "And whereas the inhabitants of this Commonwealth have," etc.; and again, "Of the people of this State." The constitutions of 1790, 1838 and 1873 begin "We, the people of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania." The words "Commonwealth" and "State" are used

interchangeably in all these instruments and are without distinction in meaning. The word "Commonwealth" in Pennsylvania stands for the designation of the Government. The limitations of the powers of Government are defined in the Constitution established and ordained by the people, and in the Constitution the Government is called a Commonwealth.

Article IV., Section 22 of the present Constitution provides that "All commissions shall be in the name and by the authority of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and be sealed with the State seal and signed by the Governor."



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1778.

5. State Divisions.—Pennsylvania is divided into 67 counties, 56 judicial districts, 50 senatorial districts, and 32 congressional districts. The State House of Representatives has 204 members.

Counties.—No new counties may be established that are less than 400 square miles in area, or contain less than 20,000 inhabitants or which reduce an existing county to less area or less population. The county has important local powers, possessing authority to erect public buildings, construct bridges over which it may have assumed control, and levy taxes. The powers of the county are vested in three County Commissioners, elected for three years. The commis-



MAP OF VIRGINIA, NEW ALBION AND SWEEDS PLANTATION, 1651.

sioners correct, if necessary, the assessment or valuation of property, lay the county tax and fix the rate, have power to borrow money, appoint the mercantile appraisers, fill vacancies in the office of assessor by appointment, and appoint attorneys to act as county solicitors. No person can vote for more than two candidates for office of County Commissioner.

The jurors are chosen from the general body of electors of the county by a board composed of the law judge and two commissioners elected so as to represent different political parties.

The county officers, some of whom are established by the Constitution and others by legislative enactment, include the sheriff,



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1805.

coroner, prothonotary, register of wills, recorder of deeds, jury commissioners, commissioners, treasurer, surveyor, auditors or controller, clerk of the courts, solicitor, district attorney, directors of the poor and superintendent of schools.

The three county auditors audit all accounts and report to the Court of Common Pleas; they see that taxes are collected, properly accounted for and no illegal payments made. In counties of over 150,000 a controller is elected to perform the duties of the auditors. School funds, statistics and reports are sent to the county commissioners and thence to the State authorities. In counties of 150,000 inhabitants the county officers receive salaries, and all fees are turned into the treasury. Officers in counties with less than 150,000 inhabitants receive fees or daily compensation.

Townships, (§78B).—The counties are divided into townships, which form the political unit, and whose number depends on the size and population of the county. They are of two classes; townships of the first class have a population of at least 300 to the square mile; townships of less population form the second class. The township lays the school taxes, determined by the school board, the township and school district being generally identical; it also levies the road tax laid by the road supervisors. Where the county has no poorhouse the township lays a poor tax and appoints overseers of the poor. The corporate power is vested in the Board of Township Commissioners, at least five in number, elected for two years. If the population is more than 5,000 an additional commissioner is chosen for each 2,000 population. The courts may erect new townships,



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1809.

change the boundaries of or divide those already erected if the majority of the voters so determine. Each township contains one or more election precincts.

The township officers are township commissioners, constable, assessors, treasurer, town clerk, three auditors, tax collector, school directors, overseers of the poor and road supervisors and justices of the peace.

School Districts (§78B) are established in the townships for the consideration of minor affairs by the local directors subject to the approval of the township school board.

Boroughs.—Incorporated towns are called boroughs. They are formed whenever a district becomes so thickly populated as to need a government different from the township and are incorporated on petition to the court signed by a majority of the inhabitants of the

proposed borough, which must contain not less than 300 persons. The petition must be approved at the next term of court, and recorded in the recorder's office.

The legislative department is vested in the town council, one-third being elected annually for three years. Large boroughs may be divided into wards by the courts of quarter sessions, and in such cases there are two or three councilmen from each ward. The laws adopted by the council are called ordinances. The burgess is the executive officer; he has the criminal power of a justice in enforcing ordinances and for that purpose only is ex-officio a justice of the peace. He signs or vetoes the ordinances passed by the council, but his veto can be overruled by a two-thirds vote; he is not eligible to re-election to the next succeeding term. The burgess is elected by



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1820.

the people for three years; the borough treasurer and borough solicitor are chosen by the borough council. The borough board of health is appointed by the burgess with the approval of the council.

Cities.—A city is formed from a borough of 10,000 or more inhabitants. A general law (May 8, 1889) classifies the cities throughout the State in three classes:

First Class, with a population of 1,000,000 or more.

Second Class, with a population of 100,000 to 1,000,000.

Third Class, with a population of 10,000 to 100,000.

City charters are general laws applicable to each class of cities throughout the State.

The corporate authority is vested in the mayor and councils. The mayor is the chief executive officer in cities of the first class; he is chosen by the people for four years and cannot succeed himself. He signs ordinances or vetoes them, and they can only be passed over

the veto by a two-thirds vote of both councils. He has the powers of a justice of the peace, and may hold daily courts, but actually he delegates that duty to magistrates. His term of office in cities of the other classes is three years; he cannot be elected for two consecutive terms.

The councils form the legislative branch of the city government. They consist of a select and a common council. Cities are divided into wards for convenience and thickly settled wards into election precincts. The select council usually consists of one member from each ward, elected for four years. The common council has two members from each ward chosen for two years. The councils fix the rate of tax and appropriate money for city expenses. No debt shall be contracted



SEAL OF PHILADELPHIA COUNTY, 1683.

nor liability incurred by a city or municipal commission except for an appropriation previously made by the municipal government. The city must establish a sinking fund for the extinction of its funded debt. Ordinances must not conflict with the general law and they have no force without city limits.

Other officers of cities are a Director of the Department of Public Safety (with which is connected the Board of Health), Director of the Department of Public Works, Receiver of Taxes, President of the Board of Education, President of the Department of Charities and Correction, Sinking Fund Commission, City Treasurer, City Controller, City Auditor, constables, aldermen, assessors, etc. The officers of cities of the second and third classes are not so numerous as those of the first class.

Cities incorporated before the classification legislation can adopt it or not; most of them have done so; those adhering to their old charters have each special provisions.

6. Cities and Towns.—Pennsylvania contains (1900) 833 incorporated cities and boroughs, of which 93 have a population of more than 5,000 each. The following list includes the largest cities and their population for three decades :

	1880.	1890.	1900.
Philadelphia.....	847,170	1,046,964	1,293,697
Pittsburg.....	156,389	238,617	321,616
Allegheny.....	78,682	105,287	129,896
Scranton.....	45,850	75,215	102,026
Reading.....	43,278	58,661	78,961
Erie.....	27,737	40,634	52,733
Wilkesbarre.....	23,339	37,718	51,721
Harrisburg.....	30,762	39,385	50,167
Lancaster.....	25,769	32,011	41,459

Philadelphia.—Philadelphia is the chief city of Pennsylvania and the third city of the United States; it was the second city until the census of 1890. It is situated at the junction of the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers, at latitude $39^{\circ} 57' 7.5''$ N., and longitude $75^{\circ} 9' 23.4''$ W. It covers about 129 square miles, and was founded and named in 1682 by William Penn, whose first charter is dated 3d month 20, 1691, in which Humphrey Morrey is named as the "present Mayor." Edward Shippen was the first Mayor under the charter creating it a borough city granted by Penn October 25, 1701. The city was governed by this document until February 17, 1776, although it was modified several times. During the Revolution its affairs were administered by Committees of Safety and local bodies. The first State charter was dated March 11, 1789; the "Consolidation Act" of February 2, 1854, made the boundaries of Philadelphia city and Philadelphia county identical and brought the independent surrounding districts, liberties and townships of the county under the city government. The latest charter of the city, which is a general law governing cities of the first class, is known as the "Bullitt Bill," from its originator, John C. Bullitt, Esq.; it was approved June 1, 1885, and became operative on the first Monday of April, 1887. The seat of the Government of Pennsylvania was fixed at Philadelphia March 12, 1683, and it continued to be the capital for 116 years. During the Revolution it was the virtual capital of the Colonies, and

was the scene of many notable events. It was occupied by the British forces from September 26, 1777, to June 18, 1778, and was the capital of the United States from December, 1790, to the summer of 1800.

Historic Buildings.—Independence Hall; known as the State-house prior to July 4, 1776. Built 1732-1753. First used by the Assembly of Pennsylvania in October, 1735, and used as State-house until 1777; British hospital and prison, September 26, 1777, to June 18, 1778; used by the Continental Congress, 1775-1783; Declaration of Independence agreed to July 2, 1776, adopted, July 4, 1776; Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union signed by eight States, July 9, 1778, fully ratified, March 1, 1781; Federal Convention to frame Constitution of the United States, May 14 to September 17, 1787; Pennsylvania State Convention approves the same, Decem-



SEAL OF CITY OF PHILADELPHIA, 1701.

ber 12, 1787; State Convention to frame State Constitution, July 15 to September 28, 1776, and in 1790.

Carpenters' Hall. Built 1770-1792. Meeting place of the first Continental Congress, September 5, 1774; headquarters of the Pennsylvania "Committees of Correspondence;" Provincial Convention meets for State Government, 1776; Philadelphia Library Company, 1773-1790; Bank of the United States, 1791-1797; United States Custom House, 1798, 1802-1819.

Hall of the American Philosophical Society, Independence Square; built 1785-1789.

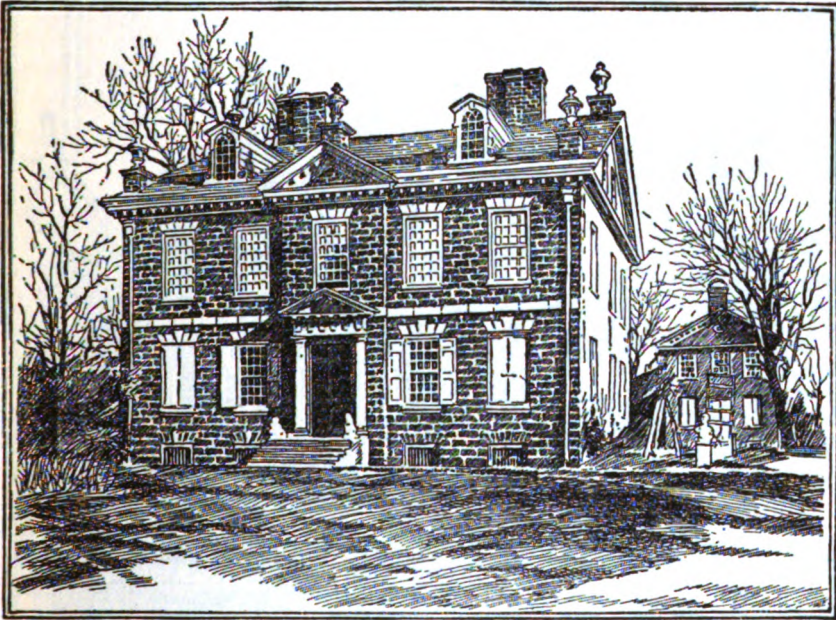
Gloria Dei; old Swedes' Church; built May 23, 1698, to July 2, 1700.

Christ Church; begun April 27, 1727; tower built, 1753-1754.

Penn's cottage (formerly in Letitia Court); now removed to Fairmount Park; built for William Penn by Markham, 1681-1682.

Bartram's Garden; first botanical garden in America; laid out by John Bartram (b. March 23, 1699, d. September 22, 1777); house built, 1731.

Betsy Ross House, 239 Arch Street; first American flag said to have been made here by Mrs. Ross; adopted June 14, 1777.



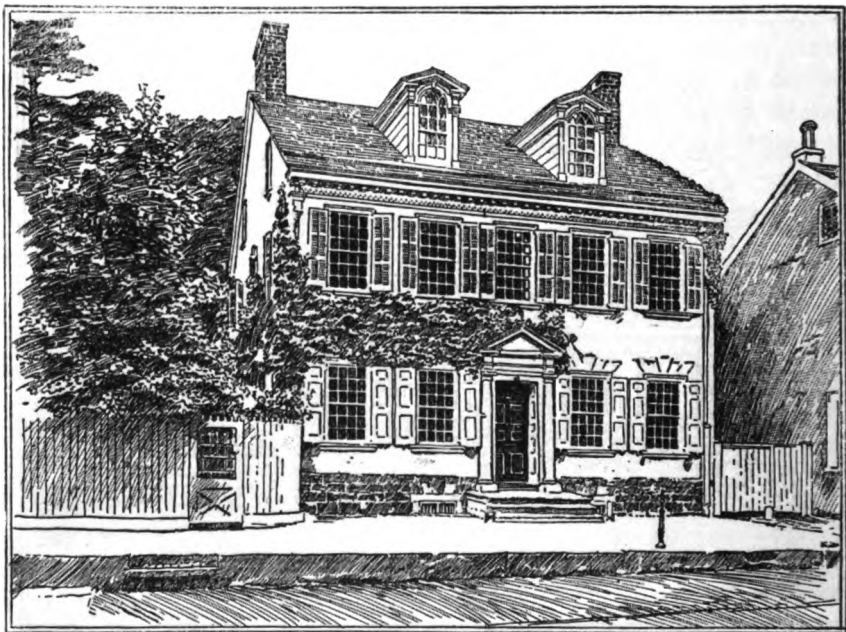
CHEW HOUSE, GERMANTOWN, 1760.

Congress Hall; northwest corner of Independence Square; built 1788-1789. Seat of U. S. Congress from December, 1790, to 1800; George Washington inaugurated President here March 4, 1793; John Adams inaugurated March 4, 1797; it was in this building that the Constitution of the United States first went into practical operation.

Germantown; site purchased by F. D. Pastorius, August 12, 1683; located October 24, 1683; surveyed March 2, 1684; incorporated as a borough 1691; contains many houses of historic interest; notably the Chew house or Cliveden, where the fight was thickest in

the Battle of Germantown; the Wister house or Grumblethorpe, headquarters of General Agnew; Stenton house, homestead of the Logan family; headquarters of General Howe; Morris house, 5442 Germantown Avenue, occupied by President Washington, November 1, 1793.

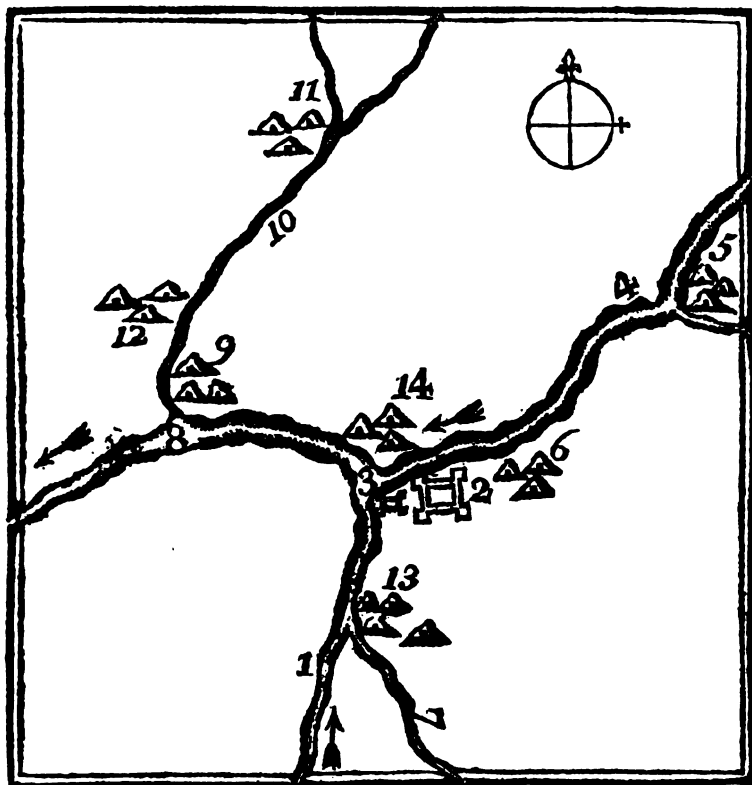
Fairmount Park contains a number of historic mansions, and others are in the outskirts of the city.



MORRIS HOUSE, GERMANTOWN, 1772-1773.

Pittsburg.—Pittsburg is the second largest city of Pennsylvania. It is situated at the forks of the Ohio, formed by the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, in latitude $40^{\circ} 35' N.$, and longitude $39^{\circ} 38' W.$ As early as November 24, 1753, its site had appealed to Washington as suitable for a fort which would command both rivers. Captain William Trent, commissioned by Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, began a fort at the forks of the Ohio under the auspices of the Ohio Company, February 17, 1754; it was surrendered to the French under Contrecoeur April 16, 1754, by Ensign Edward Ward, then in command. Fort Duquesne was immediately

begun, and was burned and abandoned by the French November 24, 1758, and the remains taken possession of by General John Forbes the next day. The first Fort Pitt was built in December, 1758, on an adjoining site; the second and larger fort was built by General John



SKETCH MAP OF FORT DUQUESNE.

1. Mohongalo River. 2. Fort Duquesne or Pittsburg. 3. The Small Fort. 4. Alleghany River. 5. Alleghany Indian Town. 6. Shanapins. 7. Yaouaugany River. 8. Ohio or Alleghany River. 9. Logs Town. 10. Beaver Creek. 11. Kuskuskies, the Chief Town of the Six Nations. 12. Shingoes Town. 13. Alleguippes. 14. Sennakaas.—The Arrows show the course of the Rivers.

Stanwix in 1759. A blockhouse or redoubt outside the fort, built by Colonel Henry Bouquet, in 1764, is still standing. Pittsburg was the name given to the place the day following the fall of Fort Duquesne, in honor of William Pitt, earl of Chatham. It was abandoned by the

English in October, 1772. A part of the town was laid out in 1765 by Colonel John Campbell; the survey of the manor of Pittsburg was completed March 27, and returned May 19, 1769. It was incorporated as a borough April 22, 1794, and erected a city March 18, 1816. The "Southside" was consolidated with Pittsburg April 2, 1872. On April 10, 1845, 56 acres, of its area, including nearly all the best business portion, were destroyed by fire. Pittsburg is the leading iron, steel and glass manufacturing centre in the United States. Braddock's battlefield is seven miles from Pittsburg, on the right bank of the Monongahela.



Allegheny.—Allegheny is situated on the west bank of the Allegheny River opposite Pittsburg, and socially and commercially is a part of that city. It was laid out under a State law of 1787. It became a borough April 14, 1828, and received a city charter April 13, 1840.

Scranton.—Scranton is the county seat of Lackawanna County, and is situated on the Lackawanna River. The first cabin on this site was built in May, 1788, by Philip Abbott. The town was founded in 1840 by Colonel George W., Selden T., and Joseph Scranton, from whom it derived its name. Its city charter was granted April 23, 1866.

Reading.—Reading is the county seat of Berks County and is on the Schuylkill River. It was named for the borough of Reading, Berkshire, England, and was laid out in 1748 by the agents of Richard and Thomas Penn. It was made the capital of the county

when it was erected in 1752. It was incorporated as a borough September 12, 1783, and as a city March 16, 1847. The original settlers were Germans from Würtemberg and the Palatinate, and German is still the language of a large part of its population.

Erie.—Erie, the county seat of Erie County, is situated at the northwest corner of the State on Lake Erie. The city is built on the site of Fort Presqu' Isle, built by the French expedition of January, 1753, by the Marquis Duquesne; it was probably finished in June, 1753. The city was laid out by authority of the Legislature in April, 1795; it was named as the county seat March 12, 1800, but the courts were not organized until April, 1803, and the borough was incorporated in 1805. Erie harbor is one of the best on the great lakes. It was here that Commodore Perry had his headquarters, and from whence he sailed to defeat the British in the battle of Lake Erie, September 10, 1813. It became a city April 14, 1851.

Wilkesbarre.—Wilkesbarre is the county seat of Luzerne County, and is on the east bank of the north branch of the Susquehanna River. It was named in honor of John Wilkes and Isaac Barré, two members of the British Parliament who had zealously advocated the cause of the American Revolution, and was laid out by Colonel John Durkee in 1772. It was incorporated as a borough in 1806 and as a city in 1871. It is about in the centre of the celebrated Wyoming Valley.

Harrisburg.—Harrisburg, the capital of Pennsylvania, is situated on the east bank of the Susquehanna. It was founded 1762 by John Harris, whose father, John Harris, received grants of land from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania at this site January 1, 1725/26, and December 17, 1733. Laid out in 1785, it was then made the county seat of Dauphin County, and was created a borough April 13, 1791. An act of 1810 designated it as the capital of the State, and the offices of the State Government were removed to it in 1812. The city charter was given in 1860.

Lancaster.—Lancaster is the county seat of Lancaster County, and is near the west bank of Conestoga Creek. It was laid out as a town by Governor Gordon in 1730; it became a seat of justice in 1734, and was incorporated as a borough in 1742 and as a city in 1818. Congress repaired to Lancaster for a few days in 1777, removing to York, September 11, 1777, where it remained until June 27, 1778. It was the capital of Pennsylvania from 1799 to 1812. The

State Assembly held its sessions here from September 18, 1777, to June 25, 1778, during the occupation of Philadelphia by the British.

7. Capital of the State.—Philadelphia was the capital of Pennsylvania until 1799, except in 1777, when the Assembly removed to Lancaster on its occupation by the British. A resolution for removal to Harrisburg was adopted by the Assembly in March, 1787, but it was almost immediately reconsidered and laid on the table. In February, 1795, the House of Representatives passed a resolution designating Carlisle as the capital of the State; it failed in the Senate. In 1796 Reading and Carlisle were suggested for the capital and Lancaster chosen, but again the Senate failed to concur. In 1798 Wright's Ferry or Wrightstown, York County, was proposed. Harrisburg was suggested instead, and was inserted in the bill by the Senate, but the two houses failed to agree. April 3, 1799, the Governor signed a bill naming Lancaster as the State capital after the first Monday of November, 1799; the State Legislature first met there on December 3 following. February 21, 1810, an act was approved designating Harrisburg as the capital from October, 1812. The Legislature held its sessions in the Court House until December, 1821, pending the erection of a building for its use. The State Capitol, completed in 1821, was destroyed by fire February 2, 1897.

8. Counties.—Date of formation; origin of name; area; population; county seat; how formed.

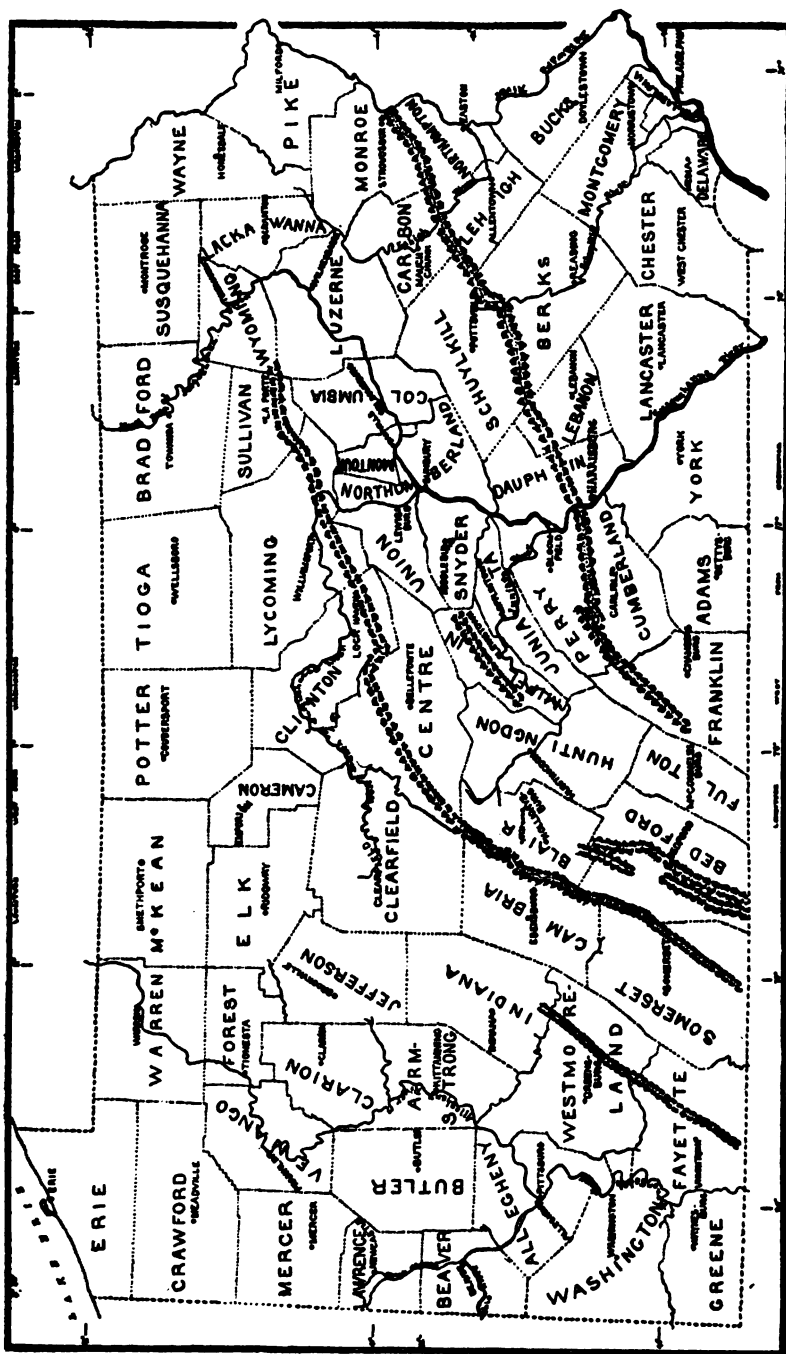
Adams. January 22, 1800; named in honor of President John Adams; 531 sq. m.; 34,496 pop.; county seat, Gettysburg (1786); formed part of York.

Allegheny. September 24, 1788; from Delaware Indian word signifying fair water; 757 sq. m.; 775,058 pop.; county seat, Pittsburg (1764); formed part of Westmoreland and Washington.

Armstrong. March 12, 1800; named for General John Armstrong, who commanded the expedition against the Indians at Kittanning, 1756; 612 sq. m.; 52,551 pop.; county seat, Kittanning (1804); formed part of Allegheny, Westmoreland and Lycoming.

Beaver. March 12, 1800; from Beaver River; 452 sq. m.; 56,432 pop.; county seat, Beaver (1791); formed part of Allegheny and Washington.

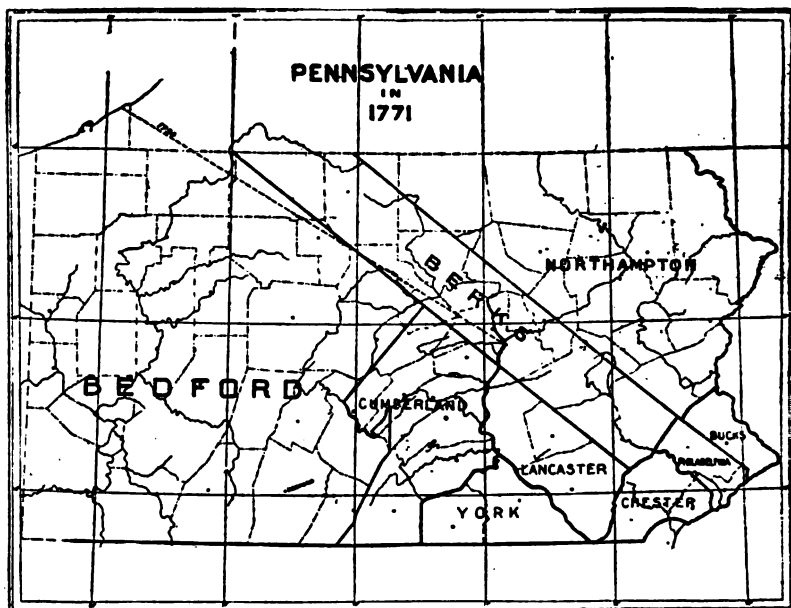
Bedford. March 9, 1771; named by Governor John Penn in 1776 from fort of this name within the county; the fort was probably named from the Duke of Bedford under George II.; 1,003 sq. m.;



39,468 pop.; county seat, Bedford (1766); formed part of Cumberland.

Berks. March 11, 1752; reduced to present limits, 1811; named from Berkshire, England, where the Penn family had large estates; 900 sq. m.; 159,615 pop.; county seat, Reading (1748); formed part of Philadelphia, Bucks and Lancaster.

Blair. February 26, 1846; named for John Blair or John Blair,



PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES IN 1771.

Jr.; 510 sq. m.; 85,099 pop.; county seat, Hollidaysburg (1820); formed part of Huntingdon and Bedford.

Bradford. February 21, 1810; named for William Bradford, former U. S. Attorney General, March 24, 1812; 1,162 sq. m.; 59,403 pop.; county seat, Towanda (1812); formed part of Luzerne and Lycoming; originally called Ontario.

Bucks. One of the three original counties established by Penn in 1682; named from the county in England whence came a number of passengers by the "Welcome;" 595 sq. m.; 71,190 pop.; county seat, Doylestown (1778).

Butler. March 12, 1800; named in honor of General Richard Butler, who was killed in St. Clair's defeat; 814 sq. m.; 56,962 pop.; county seat, Butler (1803); formed part of Allegheny.

Cambria. March 26, 1804; named by early Welsh settlers, from mountainous parts of Wales; 666 sq. m.; 104,837 pop.; county seat, Ebensburg (1805); formed part of Huntingdon, Somerset and Bedford.

Cameron. March 29, 1860; named for Hon. Simon Cameron; 381 sq. m.; 7,048 pop.; county seat, Emporium (1861); formed part of Clinton, Elk, McKean and Potter.

Carbon. March 13, 1843; so named on account of its coal deposits; 402 sq. m.; 44,510 pop.; county seat, Mauch Chunk (1815); formed part of Northampton and Monroe.

Centre. February 13, 1800; from geographical position in centre of State; 1,227 sq. m.; 42,894 pop.; county seat, Bellefonte (1795); formed part of Mifflin, Northumberland, Lycoming and Huntingdon.

Chester. One of the three original counties. Named by Pearson at the request of Penn for Chester, England; 763 sq. m.; 95,695 pop.; county seat, West Chester (1786).

Clarion. March 11, 1839; 572 sq. m.; 34,283 pop.; county seat, Clarion (1840); formed part of Venango and Armstrong.

Clearfield. March 26, 1804; so called from openings in the forest made by Indians and called clearings by the first settlers; 1,130 sq. m.; 80,614 pop.; county seat Clearfield (1805); formed part of Lycoming.

Clinton. June 21, 1839; named for De Witt Clinton; 857 sq. m.; 29,197 pop.; county seat, Lock Haven (1833); formed part of Lycoming and Centre.

Columbia. March 22, 1813; name explains itself; 479 sq. m.; 39,896 pop.; county seat, Bloomsburg (1802); formed part of Northumberland.

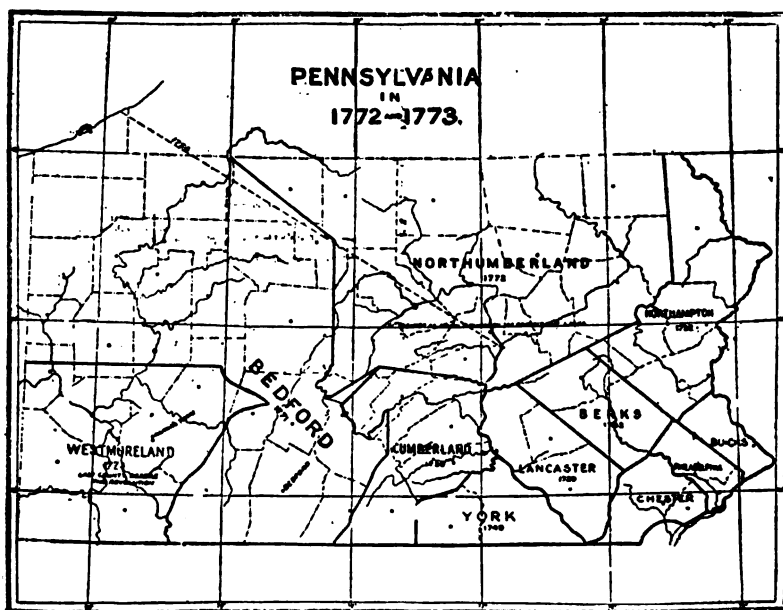
Crawford. March 12, 1800; named for General William Crawford, burned by the Indians at Sandusky, June 11, 1782; 1,005 sq. m.; 63,643 pop.; county seat, Meadville (1795); formed part of Allegheny.

Cumberland. January 27, 1750; named for county of Cumberland, England; 544 sq. m.; 50,344 pop.; county seat, Carlisle (1751); formed part of Lancaster.

Dauphin. March 4, 1785; named for the Dauphin of France; 523 sq. m.; 114,443 pop.; county seat, Harrisburg (1785); formed part of Lancaster.

Delaware. September 26, 1789; named for the river forming its boundary; 195 sq. m.; 94,762 pop.; county seat, Media (1849); formed lower part of original Chester County.

Elk. April 18, 1843; named from the Elk which wintered in parts of this county; 774 sq. m.; 32,903 pop.; county seat, Ridgway (1843); formed part of Jefferson, McKean and Clearfield.

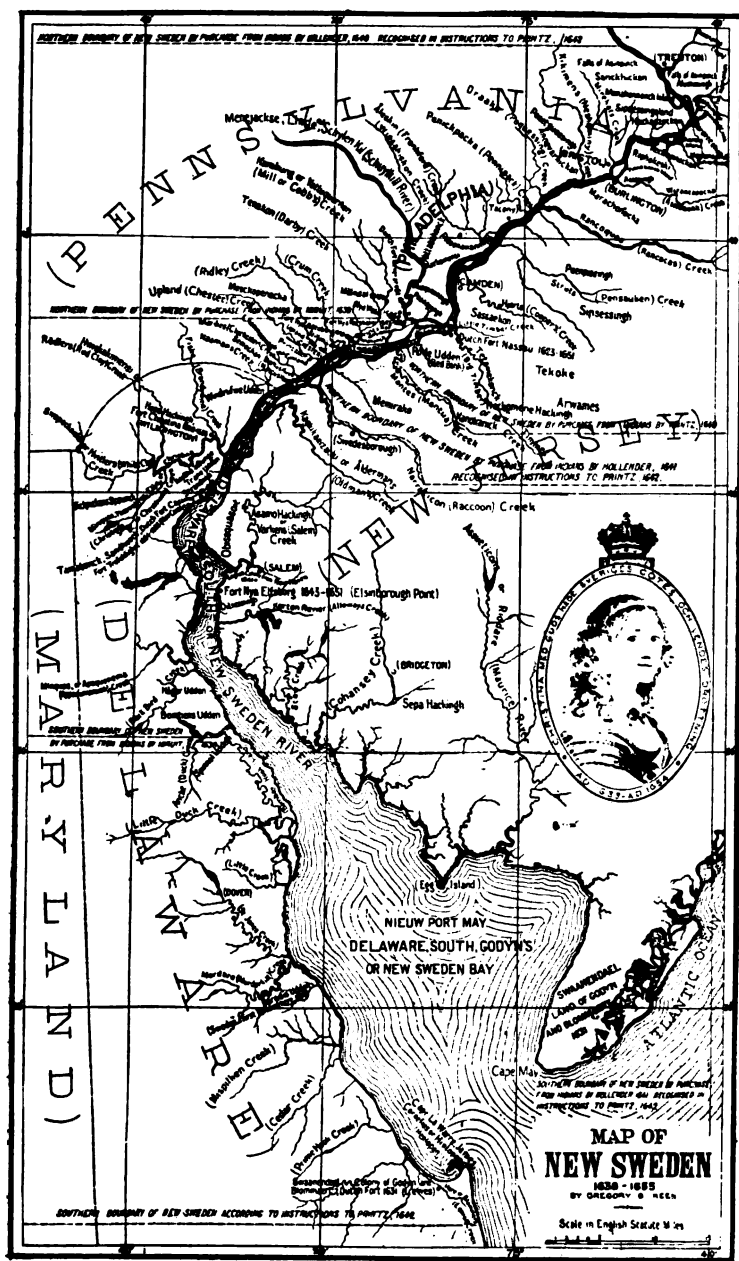


PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES IN 1772-1773.

Erie. March 12, 1800; from the lake upon which it lies; 772 sq. m.; 98,473 pop.; county seat, Erie (1795); formed part of Allegheny.

Fayette. September 26, 1783; named for Marquis de Lafayette; 830 sq. m.; 110,412 pop.; county seat, Uniontown (1767); formed part of Westmoreland.

Forest. April 11, 1848; evidently from its lumber industry; 431 sq. m.; 11,039 pop.; county seat, Tionesta (1852); formed part of Jefferson and (from October 31, 1866) Venango.



KEEN'S MAP OF NEW SWEDEN, BETWEEN 1638 AND 1655.

Franklin. April 9, 1784; named for Benjamin Franklin; 756 sq. m.; 54,902 pop.; county seat, Chambersburg (1764); formed part of Cumberland.

Fulton. April 19, 1850; 442 sq. m.; 9,924 pop.; named for Robert Fulton; county seat, McConnellsburg (1786); formed part of Bedford.

Greene. February 9, 1796; named for General Nathaniel Greene; 620 sq. m.; 28,281 pop.; county seat, Waynesburg (1796); formed part of Washington.

Huntingdon. September 20, 1787; named by Provost William Smith of the University of Pennsylvania in honor of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, a benefactress of the University; 899 sq. m.; 34,650 pop.; county seat, Huntingdon (1767); formed part of Bedford.



SEAL OF CHESTER COUNTY, 1683.

Indiana. March 30, 1803; name explains itself; 828 sq. m.; 42,556 pop.; county seat, Indiana (1805); formed part of Westmoreland and Lycoming.

Jefferson. March 26, 1804; named for President Thomas Jefferson; 646 sq. m.; 59,113 pop.; county seat, Brookville (1830); formed part of Lycoming.

Juniata. March 2, 1831; from Juniata River; 407 sq. m.; 16,054 pop.; county seat, Mifflintown (1791); formed part of Mifflin.

Lackawanna. August 13, 1878; from the great Lackawanna coal basin, an Indian word signifying "the forks of a stream;" 424 sq. m.; 193,831 pop.; county seat, Scranton (1840); formed part of Luzerne.

Lancaster. May 10, 1729; owes its name to John Wright, a native of Lancashire, England; 973 sq. m.; 159,241 pop.; county seat, Lancaster (1730); formed part of Chester.

Lawrence. March 20, 1849; named for Perry's flag ship in the battle of Lake Erie, which was named in honor of Captain James Lawrence; 376 sq. m.; 57,042 pop.; county seat, New Castle (1802); formed part of Beaver and Mercer.

Lebanon. February 16, 1813; name of scriptural origin; 356 sq. m.; 53,827 pop.; county seat, Lebanon (1750); formed part of Dauphin and Lancaster.

Lehigh. March 6, 1812; from Lehigh River; 364 sq. m.; 93,893 pop.; county seat, Allentown (1751); formed part of Northampton.

Luzerne. September 25, 1786; named for Chevalier de la Luzerne, then minister of France to the United States; 926 sq. m.; 257,121 pop.; county seat, Wilkesbarre (1772); formed part of Northumberland.

Lycoming. April 13, 1795, from Indian name of Lycoming Creek signifying Sandy Stream; 1,213 sq. m.; 75,663 pop.; county seat, Williamsport (1796); formed part of Northumberland.

McKean. March 26, 1804; named for Governor Thomas McKean; 1,007 sq. m.; 51,343 pop.; county seat, Smethport (1807); formed part of Lycoming.

Mercer. March 12, 1800; named for General Hugh Mercer, who died in the battle of Trenton; 666 sq. m.; 57,387 pop.; county seat, Mercer (1803); formed part of Allegheny.

Mifflin. September 19, 1789; named for General Thomas Mifflin, then President of the Supreme Executive Council; 377 sq. m.; 23,160 pop.; county seat, Lewistown (1790); formed part of Cumberland and Northumberland.

Monroe. April 1, 1836; named for President James Monroe; 595 sq. m.; 21,161 pop.; county seat, Stroudsburg (1806); formed part of Northampton and Pike.

Montgomery. September 10, 1784; named for General Richard Montgomery, killed at Quebec, December 31, 1775; 484 sq. m.; 138,995 pop.; county seat, Norristown (1784); formed part of Philadelphia county.

Montour. May 3, 1850; named for Catharine Montour; 140 sq. m.; 15,526 pop.; county seat, Danville (1790); formed part of Columbia.

Northampton. March 11, 1752; named by Thomas Penn; 382 sq. m.; 99,687 pop.; county seat, Easton (1738); formed part of Bucks.

Northumberland. March 21, 1772; named after Duke of Northumberland; 462 sq. m.; 90,911 pop.; county seat, Sunbury (1772); formed part of Lancaster, Cumberland, Berks, Bedford and Northampton.

Perry. March 22, 1820; named for Commodore O. H. Perry; 476 sq. m.; 26,263 pop.; county seat, New Bloomfield (1822); formed part of Cumberland.

Philadelphia (1682), City and County; one of the three original counties; named by William Penn; 130 sq. m.; 1,293,697 pop.

Pike. March 26, 1814; named for General Zebulon Pike, killed in Canada April 27, 1813; 631 sq. m.; 8,766 pop.; county seat, Milford (1800); formed part of Wayne.

Potter. March 26, 1804; named for General James Potter;



SEAL OF PHILADELPHIA, 1683.

1,071 sq. m.; 30,621 pop.; county seat, Coudersport (1807); formed part of Lycoming.

Schuylkill. March 1, 1811; from river of same name; 840 sq. m.; 172,927 pop.; county seat, Pottsville (1816); formed part of Berks and Northampton.

Snyder. March 2, 1855; named for Governor Simon Snyder, who came from this section; 317 sq. m.; 17,304 pop.; county seat, Middleburg (1800); formed part of Union.

Somerset. April 17, 1795; named for Somerset, England; 1,102 sq. m.; 49,461 pop.; county seat, Somerset (1795); formed part of Bedford.

Sullivan. March 15, 1847; named for General John Sullivan; 434 sq. m.; 12,134 pop.; county seat, Laporte (1850); formed part of Lycoming.

Susquehanna. February 21, 1810; so named because the Susquehanna River first enters Pennsylvania within its limits; 828 sq.

m.; 40,043 pop.; county seat, Montrose (1811); formed part of Luzerne.

Tioga. March 26, 1804; corrupted from Tiaóga, an Iroquois word meaning "a gate or place of entrance"; 1,124 sq. m.; 49,086 pop.; county seat, Wellsboro (1806); formed part of Lycoming.

Union. March 22, 1813; name explains itself; 315 sq. m.; 17,592 pop.; county seat, Lewisburg (1785); formed part of Northumberland.

Venango. March 12, 1800; name is a corruption of the Indian word In-nan-ga-eh, from the Seneca language, having reference to a rude figure cut on a tree when first discovered by this tribe; 658 sq. m.; 49,648 pop.; county seat, Franklin (1795); formed part of Allegheny and Lycoming.

Warren. March 12, 1800; named for General Joseph Warren; 914 sq. m.; 38,946 pop.; county seat, Warren (1795); formed part of Allegheny and Lycoming.

Washington. March 28, 1781; named for General George Washington; 889 sq. m.; 92,181 pop.; county seat, Washington (1782); formed part of Westmoreland.

Wayne. March 21, 1798; named for General Anthony Wayne; 747 sq. m.; 30,171 pop.; county seat, Honesdale (1826); formed part of Northampton.

Westmoreland. February 26, 1773; named for county of Westmoreland, England; 1,046 sq. m.; 160,175 pop.; county seat, Greensburg (1782); formed part of Bedford; part of purchase of 1784 added in 1785.

Wyoming. April 4, 1842; corrupted from M'chenomi, an Indian word signifying "extensive flats"; 403 sq. m.; 17,152 pop.; county seat Tunkhannock (1790); formed part of Luzerne.

York. August 19, 1749; named for the house of York, England; 921 sq. m.; 116,413 pop.; county seat, York (1741); formed part of Lancaster.

CHAPTER III.

Early History.

Indians in Pennsylvania.—See Chapter VI.

9. First Grants.—The earliest grant of territory now included within the limits of Pennsylvania was that by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Raleigh in 1584 for lands not possessed by any Christian prince or inhabited by Christian people. In 1606 King James I. issued a patent to the London Company for lands between 34° and 41° latitude N. In 1632 King Charles I. issued a patent to Cecilius, second Lord Baltimore for land bounded on the north by the 41 parallel, and which included the whole of Delaware and a considerable part of the southern portion of Pennsylvania. In 1634 the King issued a patent to Sir Edmund Plowden as Earl Palatine of New Albion for territory which embraced all of New Jersey, Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, Long Island and adjacent islands. With the exception of the grant to Lord Baltimore none of these early grants had any influence on the later history of Pennsylvania. The definite English claim to this land dates from the grant of Charles II. to his brother the Duke of York in 1664.

10. Discovery and First Settlements.—The earliest record concerning the land which comprises the States of Pennsylvania and Delaware dates from Henry Hudson, an English navigator in the employ of the Dutch East India Company who, on the memorable voyage in search of the northwest passage during which he discovered the Hudson River, entered Delaware Bay, at it was afterwards known, on August 28, 1609. He penetrated only a few miles beyond the capes and then withdrew. Called the South Bay and River by Hudson, the name Delaware is derived from Thomas West, Lord de la Warr, who is said, on unsupported grounds, to have visited this part of America.

In 1614 a second Dutch vessel visited the bay under the command of Captain Cornelis Jacobsen Mey, who named the two capes, one Cape Mey (afterwards Cape May) and the other Cape Cornelis. The first real exploration of the bay and river was made by Captain Cornelis Hendrickson, who penetrated as far as the Schuylkill River

LUTHERI
Catechismus/
 Öfversatt
 på
 American - Virginiske
 Språket.



Stockholm/
 Tryckt vthi thet af Kongl. May^{te}. privileg.
 BURCHARDI Tryckeris af J. J. G. S. S. S.
 Anno M DC XCVI.

FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF CAMPANIUS'S INDIAN
 CATECHISM, 1696.

Castle, in the present State of Delaware. The Dutch scarcely reached Pennsylvania, although they established a trading station in the Schuylkill Valley, called Fort Beversrede, in 1633.

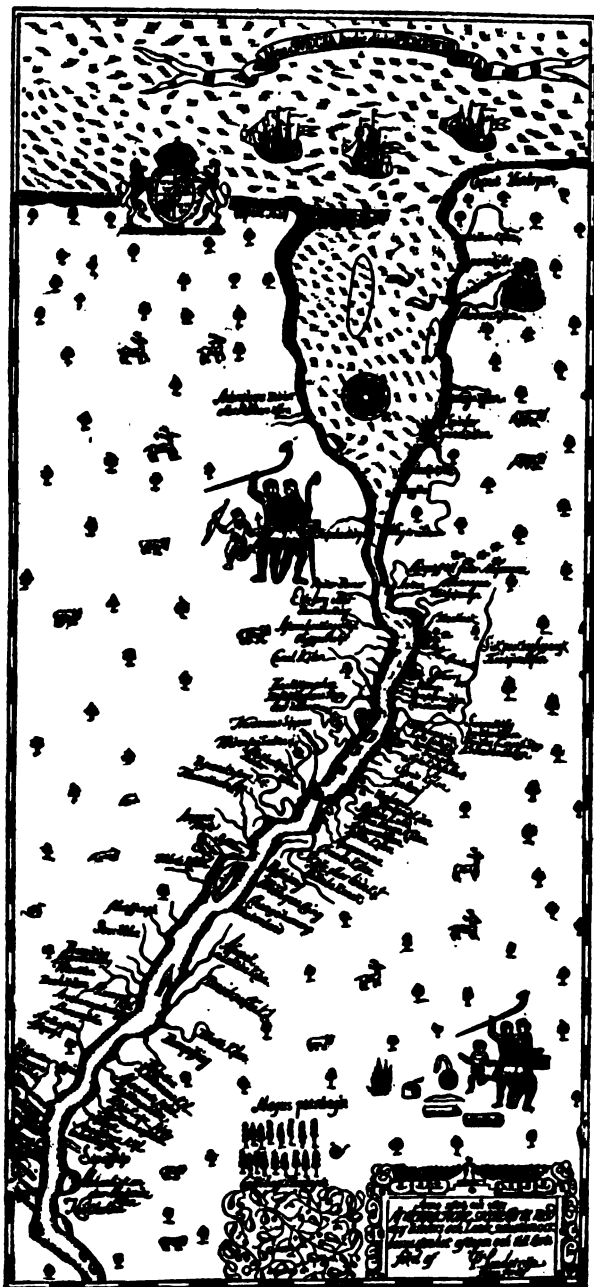
In 1629 Samuel Godyn purchased a tract of land in lower Delaware on the west side of the river. In 1630 articles of patroonship were agreed to by Godyn, Killiaen Van Rensselaer, Samuel Bloem-maert, Jan de Laet and David Pieterszen De Vries, and an expedition sailed for the Delaware December 12, 1630, and in 1631 established a settlement on the purchase made by Godyn, called Schwanendael or "Valley of the Swans," near the site of Lewes, Del. The colony was destroyed by the Indians in the same year. De Vries visited the Delaware, but effected no permanent settlement. The Dutch had, however, obtained command of both sides of the Delaware (or South) River by discovery and by purchase from the Indians, and based their later claims to this territory on these grounds.

The earliest European settlement within the bounds of what is now known as Pennsylvania, was undoubtedly that on the Minisink flats in the vicinity of Shawnee, Monroe County, near Stroudsburg, and not on the lower Delaware. These settlements were by the Dutch from the Hudson for the purpose of mining, and who had cut a road 100 miles long from Esopus (Kingston) on the Hudson to the mine holes on the Jersey side of the Delaware. The earliest records of this settlement bear the date 1659.

11. The Swedes on the Delaware.—As early as 1624 Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, had been interested in a project for a settlement in America by William Usselinx, a merchant of Am-

William Usselinx

sterdam and the founder of the Dutch West India Company; and a charter was granted for this purpose to the Swedish Australian Company, June 14, 1626. In March, 1638, the first Swedish expedition reached America, largely through the activity of Oxenstiern, chancellor of Queen Christina. It was commanded by Peter Minuit, a Dutchman who had been active in the early history of New York and who had purchased Manhattan Island from the Indians. March



LINDSTRÖM'S MAP OF NEW SWEDEN, 1654-1655.

29 he made the first Swedish purchase from the Indians, of land on the west side of the Delaware, reaching from Boomtiens Hoeck (near Bombay Hook) to the Schuylkill River, and without interior limitations. It was called New Sweden, and Fort Christina, the first fort, was built on the site of the present city of Wilmington, Del.

Peter Minuit Director

Ten expeditions were dispatched by the Swedes and reached the colony on the Delaware as follows:

1. 1638, March, under Minuit.
2. 1640, April 17.
3. 1641, Autumn.
4. 1643, February 15.
5. 1644, March 11.
6. 1646, October 1.
7. 1647, Left Sweden September 25.
8. 1649, Left Sweden July 3; lost in West Indies.
9. 1654, May 21.
10. 1656, Arrived March 14 after the capture of the colony by the Dutch.

Johan Printz

The Swedes built several forts and towns, the first settlement within the limits of Pennsylvania being made in 1645 at Mölndal, near Cobb's Creek, a branch of Darby Creek. The colony, while it excited much interest in Sweden, scarcely passed beyond the experimental stage. Johan Printz is the first Swedish governor whose commission has been preserved; it was dated August 16, 1642; he was a man of note and of much activity.

The later history of the Swedes has chiefly had an ecclesiastical interest. They were the first Lutherans in Pennsylvania, and when

people of that faith began to come to the province from Germany they were first served by a Swedish clergyman. The connection of the Lutherans with Sweden lasted until the death of the Rev. Nicholas Collin, pastor of the Gloria Dei Church in Philadelphia in 1831.

12. The Dutch on the Delaware.—The Swedes had scarcely established themselves on the Delaware than they came in contact with the Dutch, who still retained forts on the river. Director-General Kieft, of New Amsterdam, protested against this intrusion, but no attention was paid to his remonstrance. In 1642 Kieft sent two sloops to compel the withdrawal of some settlers from New England, who had sought to establish themselves on the Schuylkill, and the work of expulsion was continued by the Swedes. Relations with the Swedes continued friendly until 1646, when the Dutch purchased land from the natives within the present limits of Philadelphia (September 25), and intercourse with them was forbidden by the Swedish Governor Printz. The Dutch extended their settlements in the face of continued protests from the Swedes, and the limits of the different jurisdictions became an important question.

June 25, 1651, Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Amsterdam, appeared on the Delaware with an armed force. The Indians gave him a large tract of land extending from Christina Creek to Bombay Hook, on both sides of the river, claiming it was held by the Swedes unjustly and forcibly. Stuyvesant built Fort Casimir, near New Castle, Delaware, to secure this land. No hostilities took place until 1654, when Jehan Claudius Rysingh, Swedish Commissary and Assistant Councillor captured Fort Casimir, renamed it Fort Trinity, and required such Dutch settlers as remained to take the oath of allegiance to Sweden, thus momentarily re-establishing Swedish rule on both sides of the river. Later in the year Stuyvesant returned, seized the Swedish forts, and successfully established the supremacy of the Dutch West India Company. The Dutch government was re-established, with John Paul Jacquet as vice-director and commander-in-chief.

In 1656 the Dutch West India Company, being burdened with debt, transferred Fort Casimir and some adjacent territory to the city of Amsterdam. The colony was reorganized under the name of New Amstel, the cession being formally made April 12, 1657. December 22, 1663, the whole of the South River was transferred by Peter Stuyvesant, representing the States General of Holland, and the Dutch West India Company, to the burgomasters of Am-

sterdam. The Dutch control of the river was brought to an end October 11, 1664, save for a short time in 1672.

13. Early English Settlements.—The English claim to the Delaware rested on the general discovery by the Cabots in 1497-98. An attempt to settle on the Delaware was made by a small company from Connecticut in 1635. In 1640 some adventurers from New Haven made some purchases on both sides of the river. Further settlements followed in 1641 and 1642 on the Schuylkill. The New Haven colony persisted in its efforts to place settlements on the Delaware, and its operations were a matter of much concern to both Swedes and Dutch, who finally expelled them in 1653. Settlers came from Boston, Virginia and Maryland, and in 1659 a controversy began with Lord Baltimore concerning the right of jurisdiction over the Delaware that lasted for many years.

March 12, 1664, and again on June 29, 1674, King Charles II. granted to his brother James, Duke of York, all the land between the St. Croix River and the Delaware Bay, then claimed by the Dutch in America. On October 11, 1664, the Dutch and Swedes on the Delaware surrendered themselves to the jurisdiction of Sir Robert Carr acting on behalf of the English King, ending the Dutch control. The name of New Amstel was then changed to New Castle.

August 21, 1682, after Penn had received his charter from King Charles, the Duke of York executed a deed for Pennsylvania to William Penn as security against any claims he, the Duke, might make to the province. Shortly afterwards Penn obtained from the Duke two "deeds of enfeoffment," both dated August 24, one for New Castle and twelve miles about it, and the other for the lands between New Castle and Cape Henlopen. Lord Baltimore entered a claim for these territories which the Duke himself did not receive from the King in regular conveyance until March 22, 1683. The submission of the inhabitants of New Castle to Penn was made October 28, 1682. The submission of the people of the lower lands was made to Markham November 17. December 7, 1682, an act of union between the three lower counties and Pennsylvania was passed by the first Pennsylvania Assembly.

When William Penn reached Pennsylvania he found a cosmopolitan population of about 2,000, consisting of Swedes, Dutch, English, Silesians, Brandenburgians, Holsteiners, Swiss and Germans from Nuremburg, of which about one-half lived within the present limits of the State. The settlements were Swedesborough on Rac-

coon Creek on the east side of the Delaware, and Christina, New Castle, Marcus Hook, Upland and Wicaco on the west side. The English settlers were few and sparsely distributed; but had held religious meetings at Upland as early as 1675.



CAMPANIUS'S MAP OF THE ATLANTIC COLONIES.

CHAPTER IV.

Penn and the Province.

14. William Penn.—William Penn was the son of Admiral Sir William Penn and Margaret Jasper Penn, and was born on Tower Hill, London, October 14, 1644. His father was a naval adventurer who rose to high rank early in life and served under Charles I. and Cromwell. He was knighted by Charles II., in whose restoration he took an active part, and to whom he loaned large sums of money.

6 Jane Daughter of John Price and Ann his wife
 13 Mary Da. of Silvester Balye & her wife of the Convent Liberty
 20 Ann Daughter of John North and Ann his wife
 23 William Son of William Penn & Margaret his wife of the Convent Liberty
 23 Elizabeth Da. of Christopher Balye & her wife of the Convent Liberty
 24 Henry Son of Henry Balye & Jane his wife
 25 John Son of John Bolyng and Mary his wife
 27 Thomas Son of Euan Dairb and Jane his wife

BAPTISMAL RECORD OF WILLIAM PENN, ALL HALLOWS CHURCH, BARKING, LONDON.

At the age of twenty young William entered Christ Church College, Oxford. The controversies between Puritan and Cavalier were active in the universities, and Penn manifested a sympathy with the former, coming under the influence of Thomas Loe, the Quaker. His college career came to an end in two years, probably through his participation in the religious riots of the students. His leanings towards the Quaker faith were now so marked that his father dispatched him to France, where he spent some time at the gay court of Louis XIV. He studied at the Protestant Theological School at Saumur; was admitted a student of law at Lincoln's Inn in 1665, saw service in the Dutch war, and aided in the suppression of a mutiny in Ireland.

In 1667 Penn's adherence to the Quaker faith was complete, and he became a preacher; and began an active life in his new religion. In prison many times for preaching and participating in religious

meetings, and estranged from his father, his life was an arduous one. He published many books and pamphlets relating to the Quaker doctrine, and was the first Quaker theologian. His tract entitled "The Sandy Foundation Shaken," led to his imprisonment in the Tower of London. While there he published, among other works,

An
Account
of my
JOURNEY
into
Holland
and
Germany.

WILLIAM PENN.

1677.

TITLE PAGE OF PENN'S MANUSCRIPT JOURNAL.

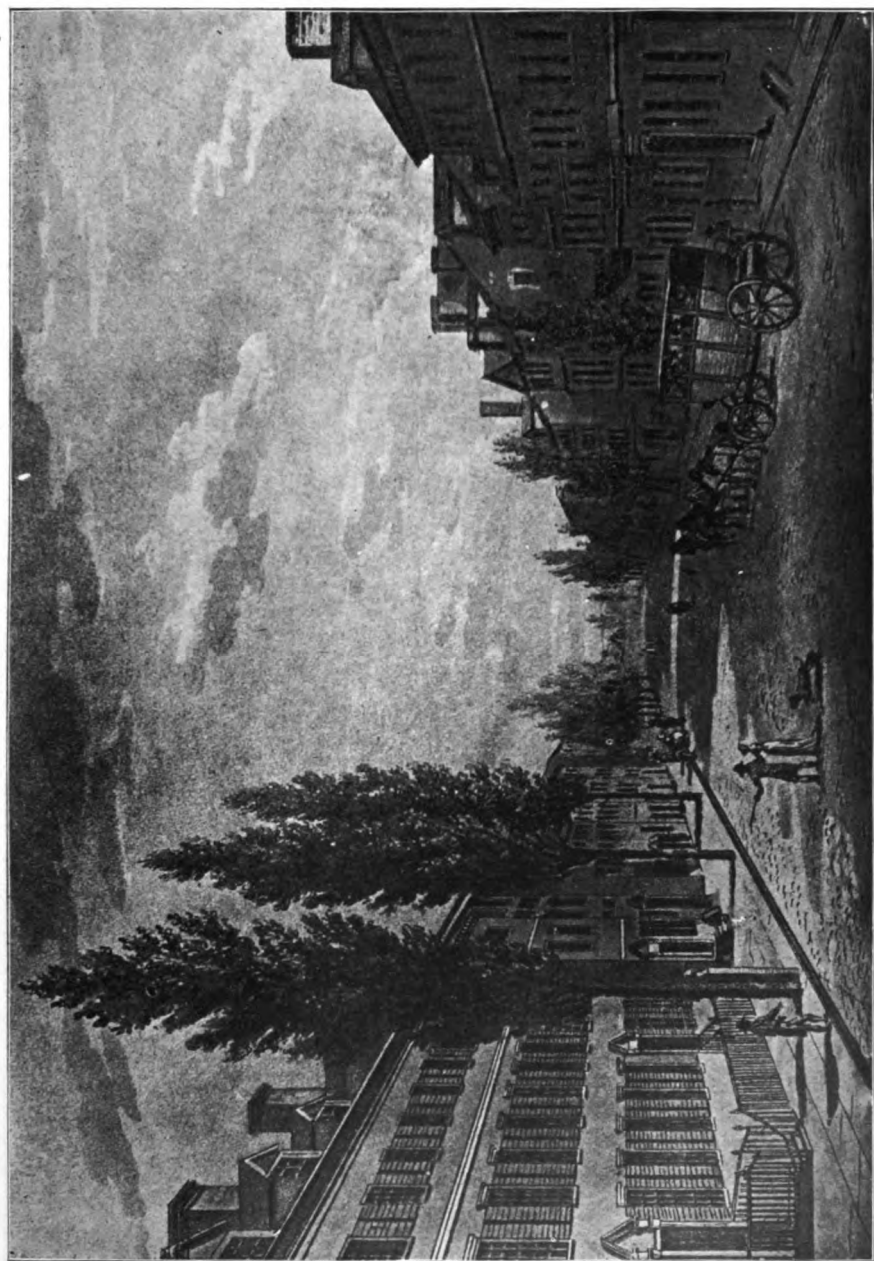
his most important book, "No Cross, No Crown." This book, with another entitled "Innocency with Her Open Face" and "The Sandy Foundation Shaken," is still an authority on the original doctrines of the Quakers. Soon after his release he was arrested for preaching in London, and his trial was a memorable one in its results. The jury acquitted the prisoner contrary to the instructions of the Court,

and was imprisoned in consequence. An appeal being taken, it was forever established that the jury should determine the verdict on the evidence submitted, without regard to the views of the court. Penn's father dying September 16, 1670, left his son a handsome income and a claim on the Crown for £14,000 for money advanced by the Admiral and for sums due for him for services rendered.

In 1672 Penn, after his first religious visit to Holland and Germany, married Gulielma Maria Springett, a daughter of Mary Pennington by her first husband, Sir William Springett. In 1676 he became one of the five proprietors of the province of West Jersey in America, and for the first time became directly interested in the development of the American colonies. In 1677 he made his celebrated religious tour through Holland and the Rhine country, where he formed acquaintances and connections that were afterwards useful in drawing emigrants to his province in America.

A plan for the establishment of a Quaker colony, in which there would be perfect freedom of conscience and complete religious liberty, had for some time been agitated among the leading Quakers. It was possibly with the immediate intention of realizing this plan, or perhaps because through his West Jersey interests he recognized the value of a colonial possession, that Penn, in 1680 asked from the Crown, in payment of the debt due his father's estate, a tract of land in America, "lying north of Maryland, on the east bounded with the Delaware, on the west limited as Maryland is, and northward to extend as far as plantable, which is altogether Indian." The grant was confirmed by King Charles II. March 4, 1681, who added the name of Penn to the title "Sylvania" that Penn had suggested, in honor of Admiral Penn.

Penn sailed for his province in the ship "Welcome" on September 1, 1682, having meanwhile obtained from James, Duke of York, the lower land on the Delaware, known as the "Lower Counties" and now forming the State of Delaware, thus giving free access to Pennsylvania by the river. A year earlier he had been preceded by his cousin, Colonel William Markham, whom he had named as Deputy-Governor, and who was accompanied with three Commissioners. Penn landed at New Castle October 27 and soon afterwards moved up the river to Upland, to which he gave the name of Chester. December 7 the Great Law (see §19) was adopted by the Assembly called by Penn; it embodied his ideas on the subject of government.



HIGH (NOW MARKET) STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

SOME
ACCOUNT
OF THE
PROVINCE
OF
PENNSYLVANIA
IN
AMERICA;
Lately Granted under the Great Seal
OF
ENGLAND
TO
William Penn, &c.

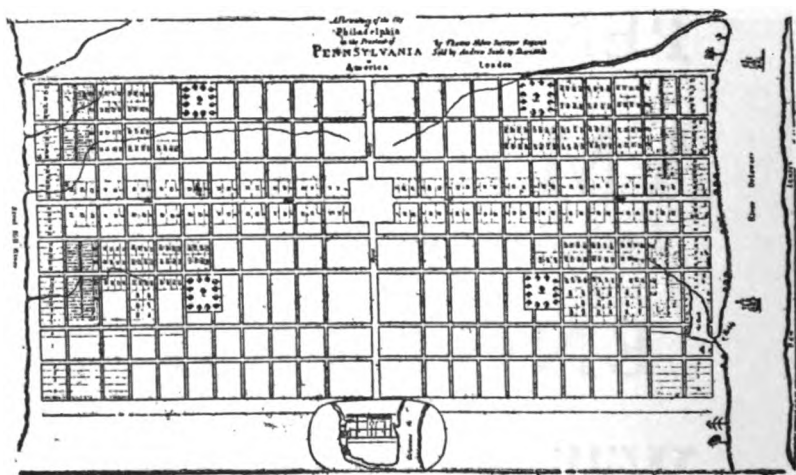
Together with Priviledges and Powers necessary to the well-governing thereof.

Made publick for the Information of such as are or may be disposed to Transport themselves or Servants into those Parts.

LONDON: Printed, and Sold by *Benjamin Clark*
Bookseller in *George-Yard Lombard-street,* 1681.

FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE.

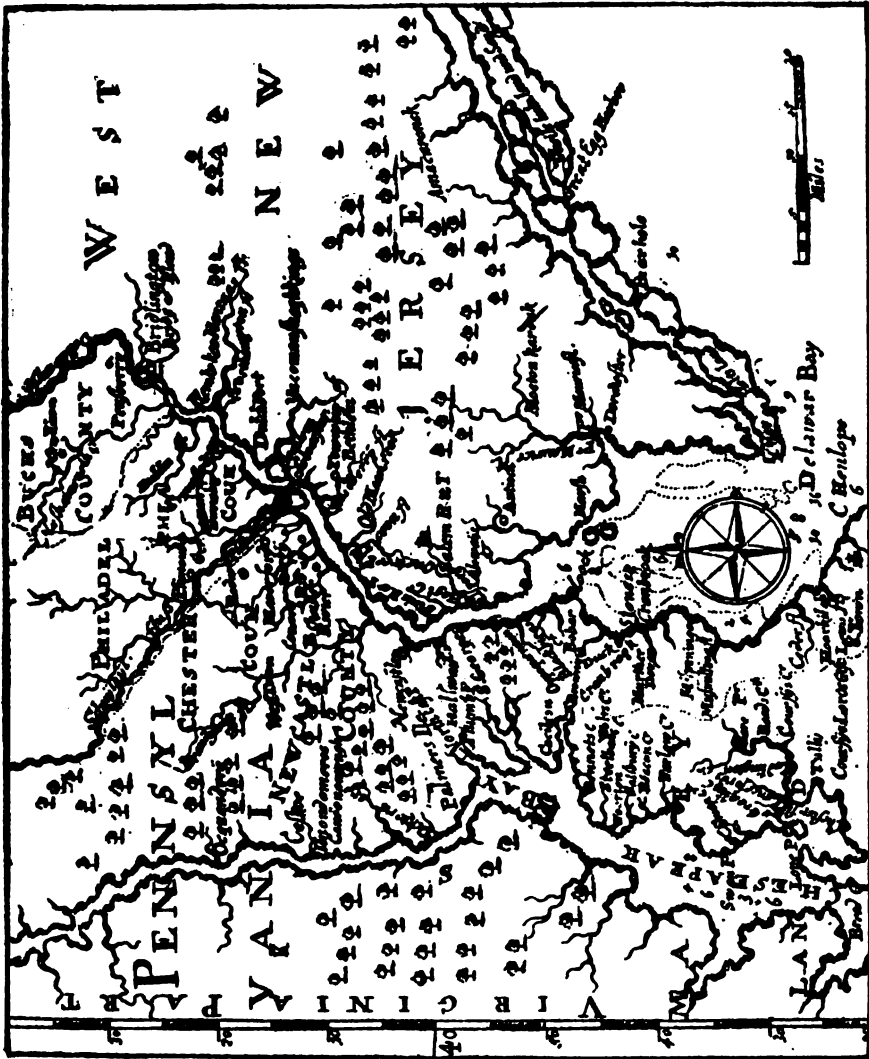
While Penn had hoped to remain permanently in America, he was recalled to England within two years by the pressing claims made by Lord Baltimore in connection with the Maryland boundary (see §37). Shortly afterwards (February 6, 1685) Charles II. died, and Penn, who had long been a close friend of James, whom his father had especially requested to look after his son's interests, now became an important character at Court. Penn's intercourse with James, and his life as one of the conspicuous figures of his Court, forms one of the most complicated chapters of his history. The question of Universal Toleration and liberty of conscience became



MAP OF PHILADELPHIA BY THOMAS HOLME, 1700.

acute. James sought to bring it about by arbitrary methods, if by no other means, in order to secure the restoration of the Roman Catholics to full political rights; while Penn worked towards the same ends that the Quakers might be free from any disability. Much of his time was now consumed in aiding the Quakers who were in prison and in securing their release; and so constant were his labors and so numerous his engagements at Court that his connection with the King seemed to offer too many differences with his avowed faith as a Quaker, and he was openly accused of being a Jesuit.

On the flight of James in 1688 Penn was one of the few friends of the King who remained in London, though the succeeding five years were spent in retirement and apparently in hiding. Charges of treason were brought against him, and on October 20, 1692, an



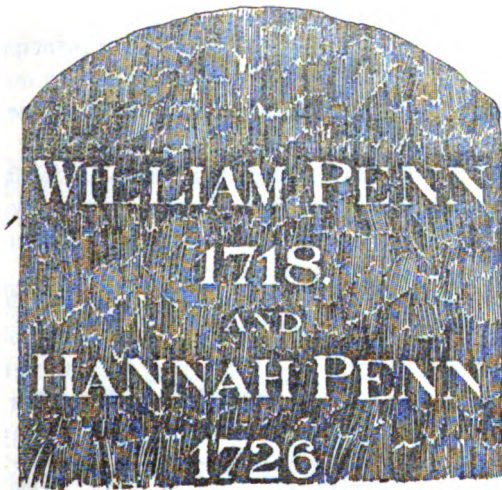
MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1698.

order in Council deprived him of the Governorship of Pennsylvania and gave it to Benjamin Fletcher, Governor of New York. On February 23, 1693/4, his wife died, and on August 20, 1694, he was reinstated in the government of his province. On March 5, 1696, he married Hannah Callowhill, of Bristol, and it was her children who succeeded to the proprietaryship on his death. In 1699 he returned to Pennsylvania, where he remained until the fall of 1701, when he was recalled to England, by the introduction of a bill into the House of Lords to convert the private colonies into colonies of the Crown.

The province had been a source of constant expense to Penn, and he had had much trouble with the conduct of its affairs, not only with the Deputy Governors he had chosen to represent him, but with the people who did not always respond to his efforts to provide them with a wise system of government. His financial difficulties with the province culminated with the death of his steward Ford, who had accumulated a large indebtedness from Penn, and to whom he had given a deed in fee simple of the whole province of Pennsylvania as security, and from whom he afterwards accepted a lease of the province. There is no doubt this transaction was made as a mortgage only, but it formed the basis of a heavy claim against Penn, which was only discharged by the payment of a large sum of money. In February, 1712, Penn's difficulties had reached such a point that he proposed to sell his proprietary rights to the Crown, retaining his land and the rents due from lands already disposed of; but before he could sign the deed he was stricken with paralysis, and although he did not die until July 30, 1718, it was impossible to effect a legal transfer. The province thus remained in his family until the Revolution.

William Penn was one of the great characters of his age. He was a man of education, with a knowledge of Latin, Greek, French, German and Dutch. His published writings show a wide reading, especially in theology and government, and his quotations from classic and mediæval writers prove him to have been a man of broad learning. He was an active man of affairs in every sense of the word. He was a politician, a courtier, the founder of a colony, a leader and organizer of the Quakers. Being a man of wealth, and naturally associating with people of the highest standing in England, he lived well both there and in America, maintaining in the province a state that was in keeping with his means and with his position as pro-

prietor, and yet which seemed somewhat at variance with his character as a Quaker leader. Politically Penn was far in advance of his time. He acquired universal fame in Europe for the perfect faith he kept with the Indians. Not only did he maintain his engagements for thirty years, but the people of Pennsylvania enjoyed a freedom from Indian warfare for seventy-five years as a direct result of his fair treatment. No other incident in his career brought him such fame as this, and possibly no other cause attracted so widespread attention to his province. It formed the real foundation of its later prosperity.



TOMBSTONE OF WILLIAM PENN AND HANNAH PENN,
JORDAN'S MEETING HOUSE, ENGLAND.

15. Penn's Family.—Of Penn's seven children by his first wife, Gulielma Maria Springett (1643/4-1693/4) four died in infancy or early childhood. His son Springett (1675-1696) died in his twenty-first year. His daughter Letitia (1678-1746) married William Aubrey, of London, and was sixty-eight years of age when she died; she had no children. Another son, William Penn, Jr. (1680-1720) survived his father two years; he spent some time in Pennsylvania, where he made an unsavory record, although at one time a member of the Provincial Council. On his father's death he claimed the Governorship of the Province, but was not recognized by the Assembly nor by the Board of Trade in London.

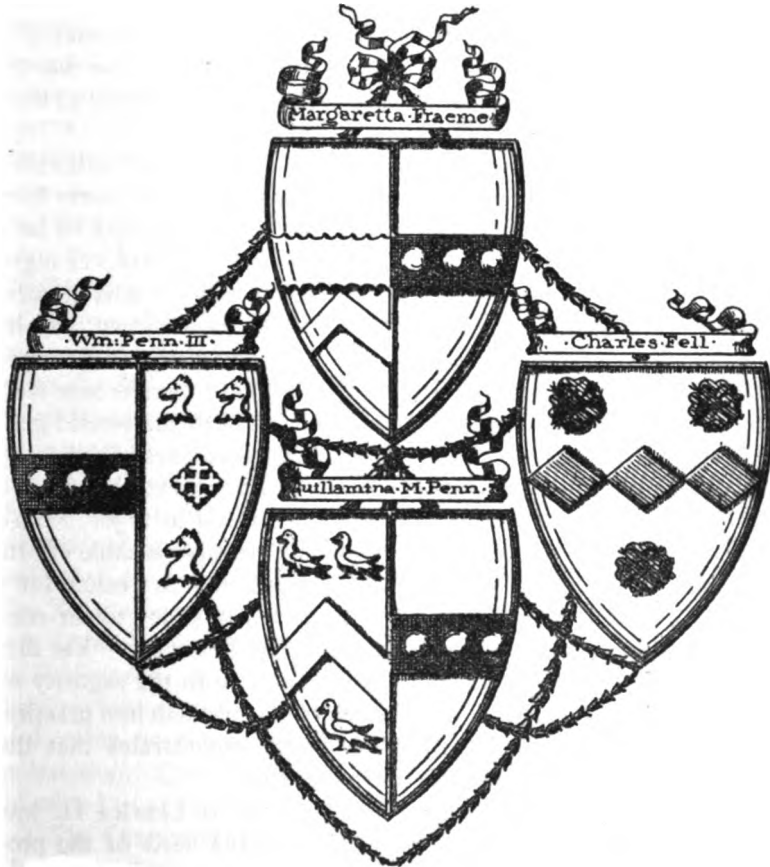
Penn had also seven children by his second wife, Hannah Calowhill (1664-1726). Three died in childhood; one daughter, Margaret (1704-1750/51) married Thomas Freame; three sons, John (1699/1700-1746), Thomas (1701/02-1775) and Richard (1705/06-1771) succeeded to the proprietaryship under the final settlement of their father's will. The eldest son, John, was born in Philadelphia, and was called "the American." He was unmarried, and received one-half of the proprietary estate in Pennsylvania and the Lower Counties. He visited America in 1734 and remained about a year. Thomas and Richard Penn each received one-fourth of the proprietary estate, the portion of John being charged with certain money payments to his sister Margaret.

Thomas Penn was for nearly thirty years the principal proprietor of the province, and his influence on its growth was only second to that of his father. He lived in Philadelphia for nine years, and, throughout his life devoted much time to proprietary affairs. He received his brother John's share of the estate on the latter's death, and thus became the holder of three-fourths of the proprietary and family estates in Pennsylvania and Delaware. Richard Penn, the third brother, never visited America.

Of William Penn's grandchildren, two sons of Thomas, John (1760-1834) and Granville (1761-1844) both visited America, but not until after the Revolutionary War; they had, therefore, no part in Pennsylvania history. Two sons of Thomas's brother Richard became governors of the province. Richard Penn (1735-1811) was Lieutenant-Governor from October, 1771, to July, 1773; his brother John Penn (1729-1795) held the same office from November, 1763 to April, 1771, and again from August, 1773, to September, 1776. He was the last of the provincial governors, and with him the connection of the Penn family with the government of Pennsylvania came to an end.

16. The Holy Experiment of Pennsylvania.—The "Holy Experiment" was a term used by Penn to describe his undertaking in America. His aim was to found a colony in which there should be absolute religious liberty and perfect equality. The principles upon which his plan was carried out involved (1) perfect democracy, (2) perfect religious liberty, (3) perfect justice and fairness in dealing with aborigines and neighbors, (4) the absence of all military and naval provision for attack and defence, and (5) the abolition of oaths. His avowed intention was "to lay the foundation of a free

colony for all mankind," and more especially those of his own faith. But he distinctly declined to entrust the government exclusively to the Quakers, his aim being, he said, not to "lessen the civil liberties of others, because of their persuasion, but to screen and defend our own from any infringement on that account."



ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF THE PENN FAMILY.

Pennsylvania was the most successful of the proprietary colonies of America. Rapidly becoming the richest and most thickly populated colony, the province failed to realize all the ideals of its founder, and it was not until after Penn's death that it became profitable to his family, and founded the large fortune he hoped it

would create for himself. The Pennsylvania Assembly abolished the political rights and feudal ownership of the land at the Revolution, and permitted the Penns to retain some estates that had been settled on the children of Penn's first wife, the manors owned by the proprietors, and some quit rents, and voted them £139,000 in money for what was confiscated. The Penns laid a claim against the English government for losses occasioned by the Revolution, for £944,817, which was settled by an annuity of £4,000, commuted in 1884 by a payment of £67,000. The family still own some manors in the interior of the State, and some quit-rents are still paid to their agents.

While the governmental claims of Penn failed of realization, his ideals dominated the province for seventy years, and have never been extinguished. With the Indian wars Pennsylvania ceased to be a land of constant peace, and other circumstances materially changed the character of the government and the people. Two notable facts hastened this result: (1) The veto of the English Crown, and its undefined authority over the charter and the many wars and demands made upon the province, both forming a constant interference with the plan of government; and (2) the proprietors of the second generation were members of the Church of England and not in sympathy with the principles of their father. The Quakers, although long in a minority in the province, lost their political control in 1756. Penn's "Holy Experiment," however, ranks among the most notable efforts in human government. It was a unique attempt to realize lofty ideals of peace, good-fellowship and perfect democracy under conditions that contained many elements of possible success. Yet that he achieved so much as he did is high testimony to the sagacity of Penn's views and the soundness with which he put them into practice. The history of the province and the State demonstrates that the "Holy Experiment" was well worth the making.

17. The Royal Charter.—The Charter of Charles II. was signed by the King March 4, 1681. It was the basis of the provincial constitution. It constituted William Penn proprietor of about 40,000 square miles, whose boundary was almost the same as that of the present State. Penn and his heirs were made absolute proprietors of this great area, the sovereignty alone being reserved to the English Crown. For payment Penn was required to deliver annually to the King at Windsor two beaver skins and the fifth part of all gold and silver found within the province.

The proprietor was given full authority to establish the form of government and to make laws with the consent of the freemen, "or the greater part of them or of their delegates or deputies;" in cases of emergency or inability to bring the people or their delegates together Penn was authorized to issue laws himself, which were to be reasonable; in every instance the laws must be consonant with those of England. The right of appeal to the Crown was especially reserved. Full power of punishment and pardon for crime was given, except for treason and wilful and malicious murder, for which only reprieves could be issued until the will of the Crown was made known. All laws were, within five years from their adoption, to be submitted to the Privy Council, and if not acted on in six months were to stand. Power was given to appoint officers, judges and magistrates; to lay out towns, cities and counties; to create sea-ports and harbors; to levy customs and subsidies; to trade with any English ports and to reship goods in England to foreign countries; to dispose of lands; to erect manors. Correspondence with States and sovereigns at war with England was forbidden, but Penn was given the full power and rank of a Captain-General, with authority to maintain an armed force for use against savages, pirates and other enemies. It was stipulated that a resident agent be maintained in London, and it was also provided that if damages be obtained by the Crown for any cause, and remain unpaid for a year, the government might be removed by the Crown, though the ownership of land and other property vested in the proprietor would not be affected. The King agreed not to levy taxes in the Province without the consent of the Proprietary or Chief Governor or Assembly or by an act of Parliament. It was also provided that if twenty inhabitants of the Province should express a desire for a preacher to the Bishop of London he should be permitted to perform his duties without molestation. Question of interpretations of the Charter were to be submitted to any court convenient to Penn.

The Charter was drawn by Penn on the model of the Maryland Charter, and was revised by Lord Chief Justice North and the Attorney-General, Sir William Jones. It did not aim to establish a trading corporation, as did many of the colonial charters, but sought to create a government by a single person in whom was vested the sole right to the land. Advantage was taken of the experience gained by previous charters granted for America, to provide for a just supervision of the colony by the English Government; the re-

strictions were moderate and wise, and the Charter was, from this point of view, superior to those of Maryland and the Carolinas.

A royal letter was issued by the King under date of April 2, 1681, directed to the inhabitants of the Province, commanding their obedience to the new proprietor. A quit-claim dated August 21, 1682, was also issued by the Duke of York for the region included within Pennsylvania, though he had no legal jurisdiction over the new Province. The tribute of beaver skins was paid until 1780. The original Charter has disappeared.

Penn's rights in America were thus established by four documents or grants: 1, The Charter given by Charles II.; 2, the letter issued by the same King; 3, the deed of the Duke of York; and, 4, the Duke of York's deeds covering Delaware, or the Lower Counties.

18. Frames of Government.—The form of government proposed for the Province was contained in a document drawn by Penn in England, in the preparation of which he consulted many persons, and which he called the **Frame of Government**. It is dated May 3, 1682, and formed the first constitution of Pennsylvania.

Government, the Preface declared, was of divine origin, and "any government is free to the people under it where the laws rule and the people are a party to those laws."

The Frame provided for a Governor or Deputy Governor, to be appointed by the proprietor, and a Council and Assembly to be elected by the freemen. The Council was to consist of 72 persons, to be chosen for three years, one-third retiring each year, and after seven years the retiring members to be ineligible for re-election until the lapse of a year. The Governor or his deputy was to preside at meetings of the Council and to have three votes. Together they formed the executive part of the government.

The Council had the sole right of originating legislation. To it was given the execution of the laws, the establishment of courts of justice, the preservation of the peace, and the duty of upholding the constitution. It had the care of the public treasury, the right to found cities, ports and towns, to build highways, erect schools and the encouragement of literature, science and invention. Once a year it was to submit to the Governor a list of double the number of persons needed to serve as judges, treasurers and masters of the rolls, and from this list, within three days, he must make a selection or the first named would be entitled to the office. It had the right

The FRAME of the
GOVERNMENT
OF THE
Province of Pennsylvania
IN
A M E R I C A :
Together with certain
L A W S
Agreed upon in England
BY THE
GOVERNOUR
AND
Divers FREE-MEN of the aforesaid
PROVINCE.

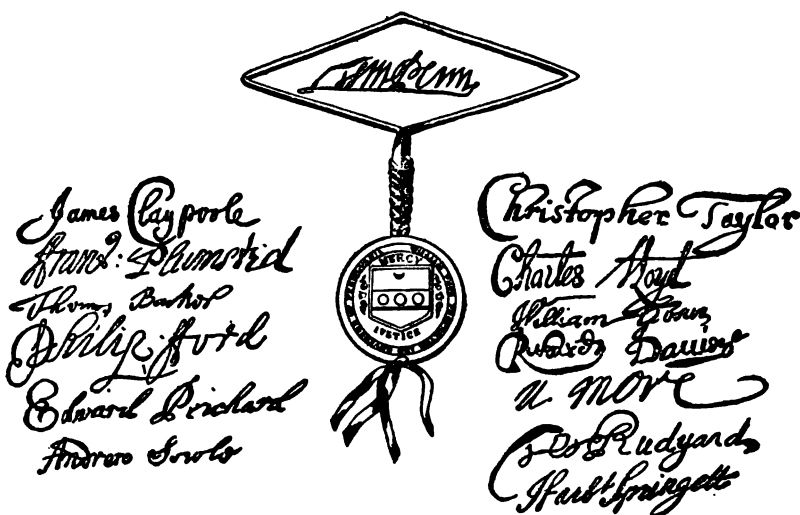
To be further Explained and Confirmed there by the first
Provincial Council and General Assembly that shall
be held, if they see meet.

Printed in the Year **MDCLXXXII.**

FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF PENN'S "FRAME OF GOVERNMENT, 1682."

to summon or dissolve the General Assembly. To facilitate business the Council was divided into four committees of 18 members each. One-third of the members of each committee formed a quorum, and the four quorums together were to form the Standing Council of 24 members.

The Assembly was, for the first year, to consist of all the free-men of the province. It had the right to approve or reject bills, and to propose amendments to measures adopted by the Council. It could impeach criminals for trial before the Council. The Frame could be amended only by consent of the Governor and six-sevenths of the Council and the Assembly.



FAC-SIMILE OF SIGNATURES TO FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

The Frame did not differ widely from the constitutions then in force in the other colonies, but it contained two provisions that had not appeared before in any American constitution, and which afterwards came into general use. These were the provisions for its own alteration or amendment and the system of impeachment. In order to start the government going Penn appointed the first officers to act under the Frame.

The Penn Papers in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania contain twenty drafts of the Frame, showing many changes and alterations, and proving the care Penn had taken in

its compilation, and the many persons he must have consulted before reaching the final form. The last draft is dated April 26, 1682.

The **Act of Settlement** was a bill adopted at Chester, March 19, 1683. It modified the Frame in some particulars where it had been found unwieldy or unsuited for practical conditions. The Council was reduced to three from each county and the Assembly to six from each county, making the numbers 18 and 36 respectively.

A **Second Frame** was agreed upon between Penn and the Council and Assembly on April 2, 1683, which contained a number of changes from the earlier one. The Council was to consist of not less than 18 members, three from each county, nor more than 72; the Assembly was not to number less than 36 nor more than 200. The Governor's three votes in the Council were abolished, and he was not to perform any public act without the advice and consent of that body. There was no division of the Council into committees, but a Standing Council of one-third the whole number of members was constituted. The guardian of the proprietor's heir, if a minor, was to have the management of the private estates of his ward, as well as direction of the public affairs of the Province. The estates of aliens were to descend to their heirs if they had been naturalized. The privilege of hunting and fishing anywhere in the Province was given in general terms, except on located manors and other private property. The full and quiet possession of lands to which any person had lawful or equitable claim was guaranteed, with the exception of rents or services that were or ought to be reserved to the proprietor. The absolute power of appointing officers was reserved to the proprietor during his lifetime.

Markham's Frame. The assumption of the Government of Pennsylvania by Governor Fletcher of New York produced great confusion in the administration of affairs in the Province. Markham, who continued as Governor after Fletcher's withdrawal, adopted a policy towards the previous arrangements of Penn that complicated matters still further. A new constitution was finally drawn and agreed to by Markham and the Assembly in 1696, which was a complete recognition of the popular will. It permitted both the Council and the Assembly to originate legislation, gave the Assembly authority to sit on its own adjournments, and agreed that the Governor should perform no public act without the consent of a majority of the Council. This document is known as "Markham's Frame," and while not formally approved by Penn, remained in force

until 1700. It was a most important paper in the legislative development of Pennsylvania.

The Charter of Privileges was granted by Penn and accepted by the Assembly in 1701, and supplanted the earlier Frames. It differed widely from the previous documents. The Council was deprived of its parental authority, rotation in office and the use of the ballot were not mentioned; the Governor and Council were excluded by implication from the power to propose legislation; no provision was made for the family or the estate of the proprietor.

19. The Great Law.—With the Frame of Government Penn also submitted a code of laws entitled **Laws Agreed Upon in England, or the Printed Laws**, which were to be altered or amended by the Assembly in Pennsylvania. The result, known as **The Great Law**, was adopted by the Assembly at Chester, December, 1682.

This law established absolute religious liberty to those who believed in one God, but required all office holders to profess belief in the divinity of Jesus Christ as well as all who voted for them. Prisons were to be workhouses and places for reformation and cleanliness; trial by jury was established, but oaths were not required; murder was punishable with death; and careful provision was made against swearing, drunkenness, card-playing, scolding, theft and other crimes.

20. The Proprietaryship and the Province. William Penn was feudal lord of Pennsylvania. The Charter of Charles II. constituted him Governor and owner of the land, with the right to devise the form of government in conjunction with the freemen of the Province. In selling his land Penn provided for the payment of a quit-rent, which he supposed would be paid to the end of time, and thus the Province be a perpetual source of revenue to his family.

The proprietors were, on the whole, popular in the Province. It is true that much of its early legislative history is concerned with conflicts between the Assembly and the proprietor, but Penn was personally popular with his people, and many of the disputes which were acute while he was in England were quickly settled to the satisfaction of all on his arrival in America.

An opposition to the proprietors, developed very early in the history of the Province, was continued during the whole of the time of their control, and in the lifetime of William Penn centred in David Lloyd, a Welsh Quaker lawyer, who conducted a bitter campaign

against him. Robert Quarry, Judge of the Admiralty, and a leader of the Church Party, was also most aggressive in his opposition to Penn. The opposition, however, aimed more directly at obtaining legislative and political rights than real objection to the proprietaryship itself. On the death of Penn the disputes with his successors became more numerous, and none of his sons enjoyed the personal popularity of their father.

The most serious problem involved in the proprietaryship was the taxation of the proprietary estates. The proprietors refused again and again to assent to it, as much of their land was unoccupied and held for sale. The Assembly, on the other hand, argued that it was necessary to defend the lands of the settlers by military



Arms of Penn.

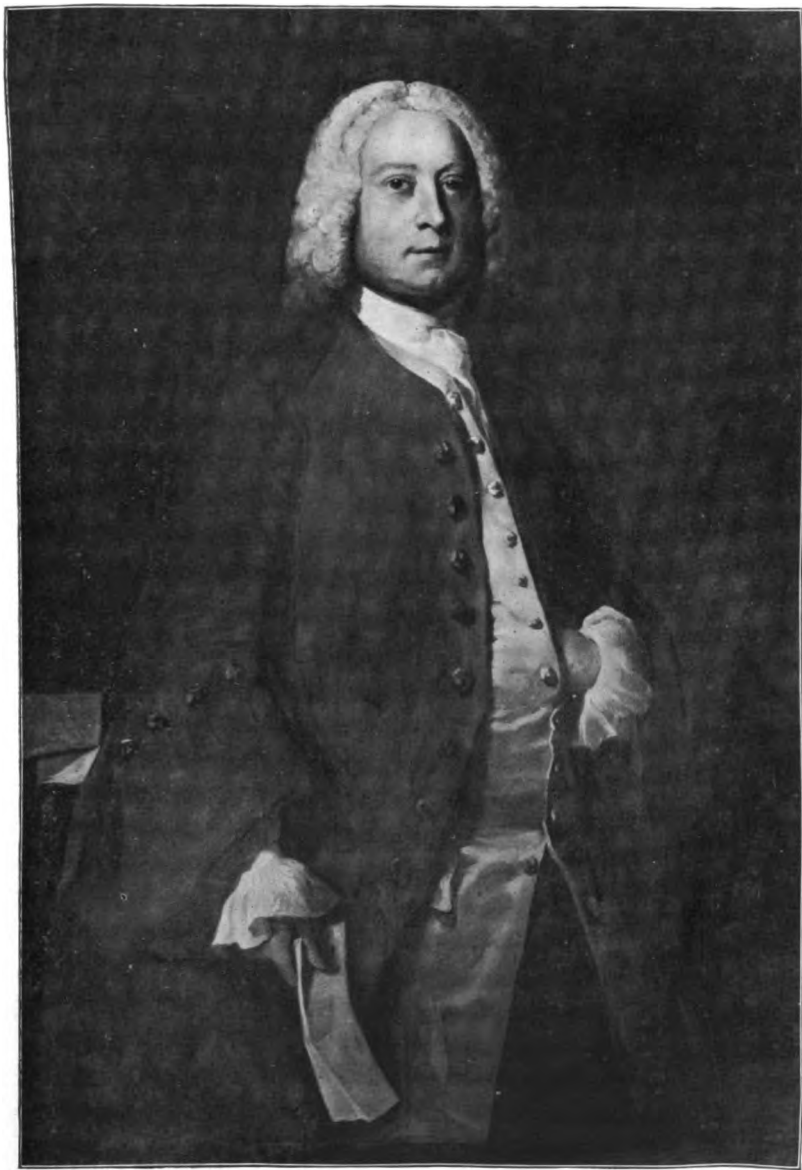
force, and as the expense of the Government was considerable the proprietors should meet a part of these expenditures by the taxation of their estates. In April, 1759, Governor Denny signed a bill which provided for the taxation of the estates, and when an appeal was taken to the Board of Trade, Benjamin Franklin and Robert Charles, agents of the Assembly in London, agreed to offer amendments in the Assembly which would meet most of the objections raised by the proprietors. With but one exception the taxation of the estates appears to have been fair and equitable.

William Penn maintained a policy of paternalism towards the Province and its people; he treated the colonists kindly and expected to be treated in a similar manner by them. It was a matter of great regret and annoyance to him to find that this was not done, and it

was not until after his death that the Assembly gave evidence of realizing the real character of the great Founder of Pennsylvania. His sons constantly displayed a real and personal interest in the Province, but they did not revive the paternalism of their father. They were content to maintain their rights against the claims of the Assembly by a much more rigid policy than their father had shown at any time.

21. The Province and the Penn Family.—Penn granted the Government of Pennsylvania by will, April 6, 1712, to the Earl of Oxford, the Earl Mortimer and Earl Powlett and their heirs, in trust, with instructions to sell it to the Crown or to a private person if advantageous terms could be obtained. Provision was made in the will for the disposition of money received from this sale. All lands and other property in Pennsylvania or elsewhere in America were bequeathed to his wife and other trustees. They were to sell sufficient land to pay his debts, and convey to his daughter and each of the three children of William, his son by his first wife, 10,000 acres. The remainder of the Province was to be given to John, Thomas, Margaret, Richard and Dennis, his children by his second wife, as she might direct. His personal estate and all arrears of rent in Pennsylvania were given to his wife, together with an annuity of £300 out of accruing rents. Mrs. Penn was made sole executrix.

As Penn had, by his will, separated his government rights from his property rights, various legal questions arose which were the occasion of much controversy. The heir at law, William Penn, Jr., maintained that these rights could not be separated, and on his death in 1720 his eldest son Springett asserted his right to the government. An agreement made between Mrs. Penn and Springett in 1725 designated Gordon as Governor in succession to Keith, with the express stipulation that Springett's rights of government should not be impaired. In 1718 Mrs. Penn conveyed the Province and the Lower Counties to John, Thomas, Richard and Dennis as joint tenants by deed poll. In January, 1726, on the death of Dennis, she revoked this deed, and granted half the Province to John, and the other half to Thomas and Richard, with certain reservations. In the following year a decree of the Exchequer declared Penn's will duly proved, and immediately afterwards, by a sextipartite deed, the tenure of the younger brothers was changed to tenancy in common. In January, 1730, the surviving trustees made a reconveyance of the land



THOMAS PENN.

to the three brothers, and their rights were further established by deeds executed in 1735, 1737, 1741 and 1742.

The rights of government were claimed by Springett Penn until his death. The younger brothers would have purchased these powers had they been able to command the money necessary to buy them. In 1731, immediately after the death of Springett, his son William agreed to relinquish all claim to the land and the government for £5,500 and certain reservations. The young proprietors at once mortgaged the Province to him as security for this payment, and February 11, 1744, the surviving trustee conveyed the government to them.



PROPRIETARY SEAL OF WILLIAM PENN.

When Thomas Penn visited the Province in 1732 his two brothers urged him to sell the land at almost any price if he could obtain sufficient money by this means to relieve them from the pressure of debt. They offered to sell him their entire interest, but he was unable to raise the funds. An agreement was finally made by the three brothers for the entail of the estate. Each, on his death, was to devise his share to his eldest son in tail male, with the remainder to the other sons in like manner; if any should die without male issue his portion was to go to the survivors and their heirs as appointed. John Penn, on his death in 1746, bequeathed his half of Pennsylvania to Thomas for life, then in succession to the sons of Thomas, or, in failure of these, to the descendants of Richard. John Penn, eldest son of Richard, succeeded to his father's proprietaryship in 1771.

22. Provincial and Home Government.—The relations of Pennsylvania with England chiefly centred in questions relating to defence and to trade. The matter of defence was complicated by the conscientious scruples of the Quakers against bearing arms or the use of military force for any purpose. The applications of the Crown for military assistance from the Province were at first ignored, but the demands became so persistent that they could not be avoided, and a compromise was finally adopted whereby appropriations were voted for the King's use or the support of the Government, and no inquiry made as to the disposition of the funds.

The questions of defence were closely connected with the efforts to enforce the laws of trade. The early history of the Province is filled with reports of piracy and smuggling, which seemed to have been stimulated by the non-military character of the Quaker government. These were so numerous that the King told Penn the Charter would be forfeited unless these disorders were suppressed. Penn undertook to accomplish this, and while the Assembly denied that conditions were as represented, it passed an act in 1698 "for preventing frauds and regulating abuses in trade." This act defined the methods of collecting customs and provided for the suppression of illegal commerce.

The Board of Trade early placed itself on record as opposed to all proprietary governments, claiming they had failed to accomplish what it was proposed they would when established, that they had not enforced the laws of trade, and in other ways were in opposition to the Crown. A bill was introduced into Parliament revoking all the proprietary charters, but failed of passage; for many years, however, the Board of Trade made representations against the condition of affairs in Pennsylvania. Other representations followed on information to the Board that the Province was unwilling to contribute to defence, and throughout the entire provincial period the Board concerned itself with the state of the Province, alleging neglect of security and defence, and even advocating the exclusion of Quakers from the Assembly. It was not until the Quakers voluntarily refrained from offering themselves as candidates for the Assembly in 1756 in response to a suggestion from the London Meeting that these matters assumed less acute form.

Pennsylvania's relations with the home Government not only included matters of trade and of defence, but, by the Royal Charter, all laws passed by the Assembly were to be transmitted to England

for approval within five years after passage; an agent was to be maintained in London; and provision was made for a minister of the Church of England on a duly supported request. For the first few years the provision requiring the transmission of the laws was ignored. In 1694 a few acts were laid before the King in Council. The Board of Trade being established in 1696 it then became the custom to lay before it all acts passed by colonial legislatures. They were then referred to the attorney-general and the solicitor-general for inspection, and on their opinion for or against approval by the Crown they were reported to the committee of the Privy Council for Plantation Affairs, by whom a report was made to the King in Council. After 1746 the proprietors directed that all acts should be laid before the clerk of the Privy Council without reference to the Board of Trade.

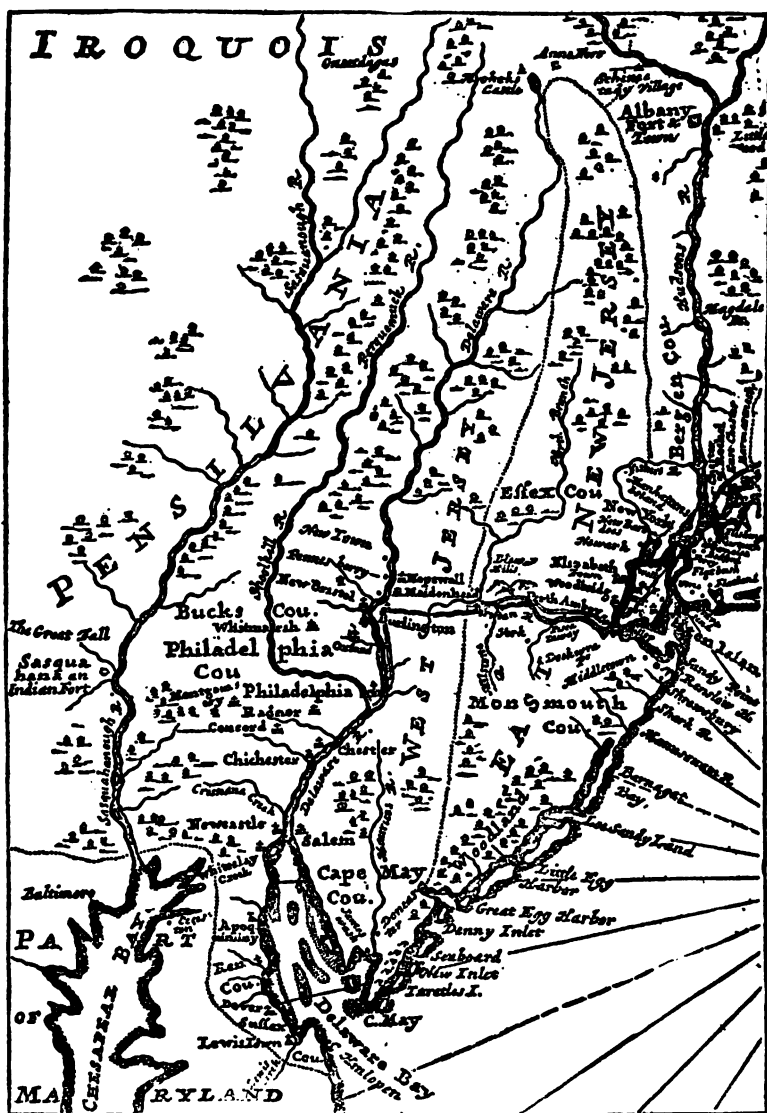
23. Attempts to Abolish the Proprietaryship.—Pennsylvania was a vast fief held by the proprietors of the Crown. Though feudal lords they were the executives of a democracy. This double character was the cause of the struggles between the proprietors and the people, and between the proprietors and the home Government. These struggles began so early in the history of the Province that in May, 1703, Penn proposed the surrender of his powers of government to the Board of Trade. The offer was declined, and Penn made a new proposition offering to sell his governmental rights for £20,000. A counter proposition to purchase for £12,000 was reported upon favorably by the Board, February 13, 1712, and a bill introduced into Parliament to complete the bargain. One thousand pounds was paid on account, but the bill failed to pass, and after Penn's death his sons ceased the effort to dispose of their rights. Discontinued by the proprietors, an agitation looking towards the same end was developed in the Province, especially after the influx of the Germans and Scotch-Irish had introduced new elements of population into the Province, which the Quakers feared would be disastrous to their own participation in the provincial government. Two political parties were formed, whose purposes were, respectively, the continuance of the proprietary rule and its extinction. The proprietary party was composed chiefly of the Presbyterians and the Episcopalians; the anti-proprietary included the larger body of the Quakers and many Germans, who feared compulsory military legislation.

Proposals for the assumption of the government by the Crown were talked of soon after the death of Penn, but the first definite

petition to that end appears to have been made in 1742, and was adversely reported upon by the Board of Trade. Other petitions and addresses looking towards the same end followed in 1751, 1753 and 1756, and later, the occasions being requests for contributions for the Indian campaigns and difficulties with the governors in matters of appropriations and legislation. The Assembly set earnestly to work to deprive the proprietors of their governmental rights. Party strife became acute. The proprietary party was headed by the Rev. Dr. William Smith, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, William Allen, Richard Hockley, and the anti-proprietary by Benjamin Franklin and Joseph Galloway. John Dickinson, while not friendly to the Penns, maintained a conservative policy and was most serviceable in helping the proprietary side.

Meetings were held, pamphlets were published, and much of the time of the Assembly was consumed with questions centring around this most important matter. Franklin was appointed a special agent to assist Jackson, the provincial agent in London, in bringing the petitions and addresses looking to a change of government before the Crown. In November, 1765, Franklin laid an address from the Assembly and several private petitions before the King in Council. The Privy Council decided that the King had no power to grant the request made and the matter was indefinitely postponed. The proprietors, meanwhile, had been assured by the ministers of the Crown that nothing would be done; yet in 1766 the Ministry tried to induce the proprietors to surrender the government. The passage of the Stamp Act, however, had aroused public interest in a new and more important affair, and in 1768 a resolution was adopted favoring the proprietors. In September, 1773, a congratulatory address to John Penn, Governor after the death of Richard Penn, was adopted by the Assembly and signed by Galloway as Speaker. This address marked the close of the efforts of the Assembly to change the government.

24. Legislative Growth: Provincial Period.—Much of the legislative history of Pennsylvania in the proprietary period is concerned with conflicts with Penn and his successors concerning the rights and privileges of the Assembly and its relationship with the other parts of the Government. It began in the first session of the Council and Assembly, both of which proved to be too large, and which Penn consented to reduce to 18 for the Council and 36



MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1730.

for the Assembly. At the same time the Assembly asked for authority to originate legislation, but the request was refused. Many extended controversies arose in this connection with the proprietary and the deputy governors and between the Council and the Assembly. On Penn's departure for England at the conclusion of his first visit, the Assembly took the decided position of rejecting as many of the Council's proposals as possible. The disputes were frequently over the smallest matters; but the position of the Assembly was that it was contending for a vital principle, and its final victory came from the persistency with which it maintained its position at every point.

Two important questions soon developed that helped the Assembly in its battle for independence: applications for money to carry on the wars of England, and the Governor's salary. The Assembly very early perceived the value of these weapons and although war grants were, for a long time, only given without definite mention of their destination and purpose. even this support was refused unless some desired favor was granted to the Assembly.

Markham's Frame, which permitted both the Assembly and the Council to originate legislation, gave the Assembly the right to sit on its own adjournments and agreed that the Governor should perform no public act of treasury or trade without the consent of a majority of the Council, was the first tangible result of the agitation for increased legislative powers. The constitution granted by Penn in 1701 marked the end of the first legislative conflict; for by it the Assembly was granted the privileges given it in Markham's Frame, together with the right to judge of the qualifications of its own members and the general powers and privileges of a free legislature.

The question of adjournment soon entered upon a new stage. The Council contended that while the Assembly could adjourn from day to day or for short periods during the session, the session itself could only be closed by the Governor and Council. The Assembly paid no attention to this contention and subsequently Governor Gookin yielded to it in its demand of the right to adjourn at pleasure. The Assembly pressed its demands for independence of action with so much vigor that before 1740 it had obtained two important concessions; these were, 1, that to it belonged exclusively the right to dispose of the public money and determine the means and ways by which it should be raised; and, 2, that the decision of the Deputy Governor approving or disapproving a bill passed by it should not be subject to reversal by the proprietary.

The Council was at first elective, but was appointive after June, 1700, when the Frame of 1683 was set aside. Its members were appointed under Governor Fletcher, but were elected after the close of his administration. From 1684 to 1686 and from 1690 to 1692 it acted in an executive capacity. Until 1700 it formed a part of the Legislature; after that date it was composed chiefly of the best known and most conservative inhabitants of the Province, appointed by the proprietors and generally depended upon to support their interests. Its participation in the government of the province was never desired by the Assembly.

The proprietors endeavored to continue their control of the Government by means of instructions to the Deputy Governors, issued on their appointment, and by private letters from time to time as circumstances seemed to demand. At first the Assembly made no



OBVERSE.

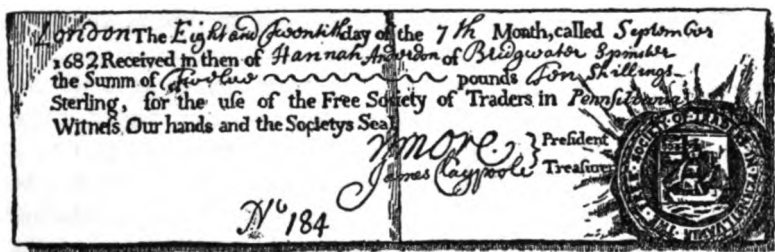


REVERSE.

PROPRIETARY SEAL OF PENNSYLVANIA.

objection to this procedure; but as the contest for supreme control was continued, more and more opposition was manifested towards the instructions, which became the subject of much controversy. It was not, however, always possible for the Governors to comply literally with their instructions, and from time to time they were permitted to act as seemed to them best. After 1764 little real importance was attached to this feature of proprietary administration.

25. Religious Tests.—The Great Law of 1682 provided that “no person now or hereafter living in the Province who shall confess one Almighty God to be the Creator, Upholder and Ruler of the world, and professeth him or herself obliged in conscience to live peaceably and justly under civil government, shall in any wise be molested or prejudiced for his or her conscientious persuasion and practise, nor shall be obliged at any time to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place or ministry contrary to his or her mind, but



RECEIPT AND SEAL OF THE SOCIETY OF FREE TRADERS, 1682.

shall freely and fully enjoy his or her liberty in that respect without any interruption or molestation." Another provision required that all officers and electors should be those who professed faith in Jesus Christ.

This fundamental law of liberty of conscience was changed in 1692, on the appointment of Governor Fletcher when Penn lost his Province, whose commission stated that the members of Assembly should take the oaths prescribed by the Act of Parliament. This act included a disbelief in transubstantiation and a condemnation of the practise of the invocation of the Virgin Mary and the Saints, and included a special provision for the various forms of dissent. Fletcher applied these tests to all holders of office in Pennsylvania, and they continued to be applied down to the Revolution. The Act of Settlement, granted by Governor Markham, required all public officers to make the declarations of the English Toleration Act, which was a practise identical with that established by Fletcher. In 1700 Penn proposed laws to the Assembly which constituted a return to the Great Law of 1682, and in the Frame of 1701 a provision was inserted identical with his earlier proposals requiring all voters and office holders to profess faith in Jesus Christ.

In 1702 Queen Anne issued an order in Council directing that all those who had office in any colony, whether Crown or proprietary, should conform to the requirements of the Toleration Act and make the oaths and tests therein stipulated. The members of the Provincial Council at first protested and then took the oaths as required. February 7, 1705, the Privy Council announced its disapproval of the law of 1700, and in the same year the Assembly passed an act conforming to the Act of Toleration, which remained in force until the Revolution. It denied office to foreign-born Roman Catholics, Jews and Socinians, and the legal right to hold church property or to

become naturalized. The Quaker objection to oaths and their contention for perfect freedom for affirmation occasioned prolonged discussions in the Assembly and much conflict with the British Crown, which had the right to reject all laws. In 1718 an act was passed and not repealed in London that recognized an affirmation as valid as an oath in evidence and as a qualification for office. Even this failed to give complete satisfaction, and another law, ratified by the King in 1725, settled the controversy by prescribing the "forms of declaration of fidelity to King George, the renunciation of a belief in the power of the Pope over the English Crown, of abjuration of allegiance to the Stuarts and of affirmation." An oath of abjuration of the Pretender in 1724 was substituted for the form of belief in the Trinity required by the act of 1705.

In 1776 the conference called at the request of the Continental Congress to arrange for a convention to adopt a constitution for the State agreed that every delegate to the convention should acknowledge a belief in one God and in the divine inspiration of Holy Scripture. The present laws of Pennsylvania, of most of the States, and of the United States, are practically identical with those developed by the agitation in Pennsylvania and which resulted in the legislation of 1725.

26. The Lower Counties: Delaware.—On the English conquest of the Dutch in 1664 King Charles II. immediately granted their territory in North America, which included New York, New Jersey and a part of New England, to his brother James, Duke of York. The latter's claim to the land now forming the State of Delaware rests on this grant, though it was expressly stipulated in the deed that it comprised land from the west side of the Connecticut river to the east side of Delaware bay. Penn obtained from the Duke three deeds for his lands on the Delaware: (1) a general deed of transfer, dated August 21, 1682, and (2) two deeds of enfeoffment, both dated August 24, 1682. The Duke, however, did not himself receive a regular grant from the King for these territories until March 22, 1683. These deeds stipulated that one-half of the profits derived from these territories should be paid annually to the Duke, but no payment appears to have been made on this account.

The deeds of the Duke only expressed a willingness to make the grants to Penn, but on the accession of James II. to the throne in 1685, the title of the Lower Counties was vested in the Crown, and so remained until the Revolution. The King intended to make

good his grant to Penn but was compelled to leave England before completing it. Penn's rights, therefore, rested on the acquiescence of the Crown, though he regarded them as established from the beginning, and this position was maintained by him and his heirs in the controversy with Lord Baltimore, who claimed a part of Delaware as belonging to the Province of Maryland. The Assembly of Maryland had, however, recognized the Lower Counties as belonging to Pennsylvania by acts passed in 1704, 1707, 1715 and 1724, though many of the inhabitants refused to pay rent to either Baltimore or Penn because of the boundary controversy.

Penn's first landing in America was at New Castle, and he at once took possession of the lands granted him by the Duke of York,



ARMS OF LORD DE LA WARR.

promising to apply to it the constitution and laws proposed for Pennsylvania. Representatives from these lands, long known as the **Lower Counties** or the **Territories**, were summoned to take part in the first Assembly, called to gather at Upland (Chester), November 7, 1682, William Markham, by authority of Penn, took possession of the country. December 7 the Assembly adopted an act uniting the Lower Counties to Pennsylvania. Differences between the two regions led Penn to issue a commission in 1692 to Thomas Lloyd as Governor of the Province, and one to William Markham as Lieutenant-Governor of the Lower Counties. This separation did not last long, for when Fletcher, Governor of New York, took possession of Pennsylvania he required the representatives of the Province and of the Lower Counties to meet in one Assembly.

The Lower Counties had very early manifested a feeling of jealousy towards the Province, which was heightened by the extraordinary growth and prosperity of Pennsylvania and by the racial and religious differences of the people; the inhabitants of the Lower Counties were largely of Swedish and Dutch parentage, while the ruling powers of Pennsylvania were English. A long agitation was conducted looking towards their separation from the Province. Penn consented that no laws should be enacted affecting them without the consent of two-thirds of their members and a majority of the members from the Province. By the Constitution of 1701 the Lower Counties were permitted to dissolve the union within three years.

The separation was finally brought about in 1704, and the Lower Counties continued to be governed by a Legislature composed of



SEAL OF THE LOWER COUNTIES, 1751.

a Governor appointed by the proprietors and an elected Assembly. The laws passed by this Legislature were not sent to England for approval by the Crown.

In 1715 Lord Sutherland petitioned the King for a grant of the Lower Counties, resting his request on a debt due him by the Crown. The suggestion was renewed by his son, but his contention was rejected.

Governors of the Colonial and Provincial Period, §43 A and B; Change from Proprietary to State Government, §46; Division of the Land, §52; Manors, §57; Money and Credit, §59; Taxation, §60; Industrial Development, §61; Military Affairs in the Provincial Period, §63; Judicial System, §66 A; Slavery, §67; Local Government: Provincial Period, §78 A.

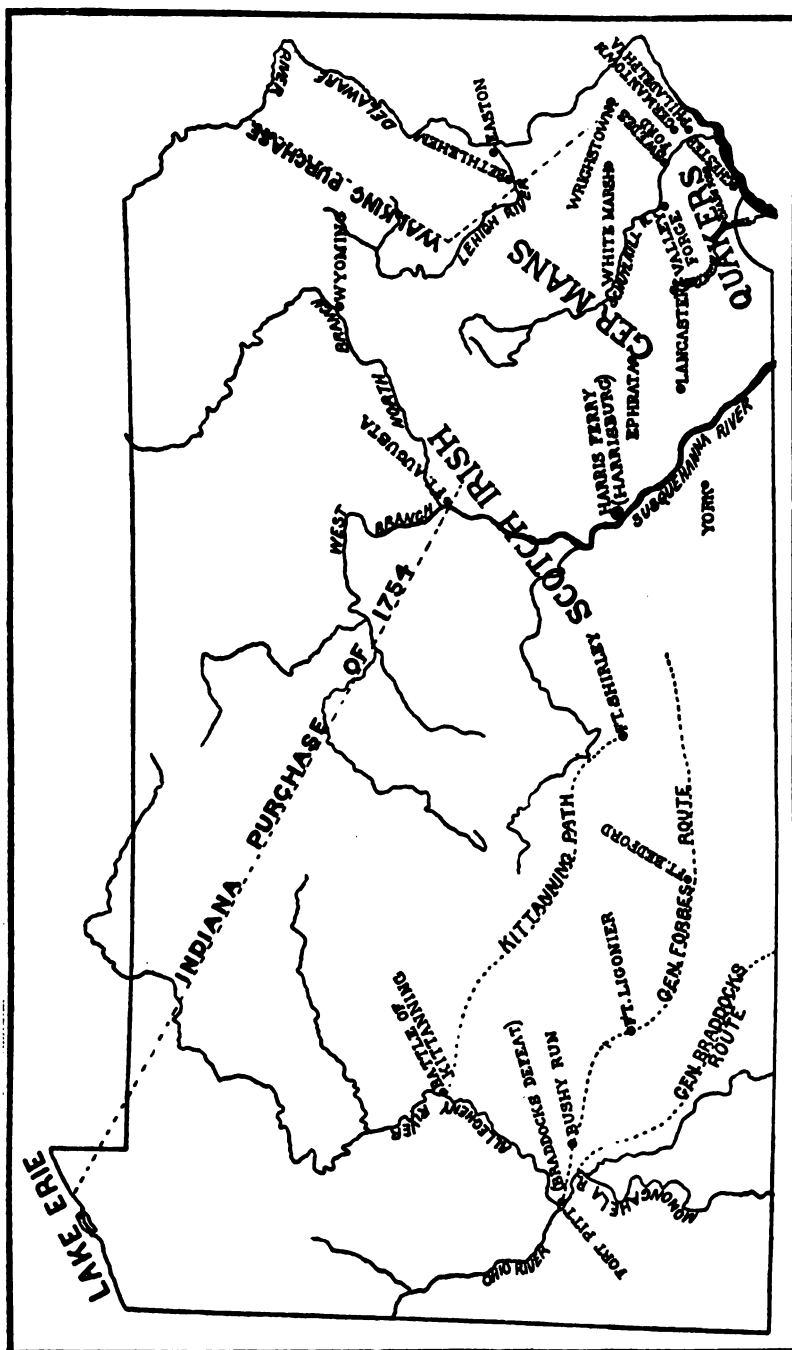
CHAPTER V.

The Elements of Population.

27. Elements of Population.—The settlement of Pennsylvania was made by several well marked streams of emigration, of various nationalities and religious faiths, each of which formed distinctive groups, occupying certain portions of the Province and each having a strong influence on its history.

The Dutch and Swedes, who were the first settlers, made only a slight impression on the later population. The first emigration under Penn was composed of Quakers. Many Germans followed, constituting the first German emigration to America. They formed a large proportion of the population of Pennsylvania, estimated at from one-half to one-third in the Provincial period. The Moravians, who were also Germans, formed another important portion of the early settlers. The Presbyterians constituted another element and were chiefly located in the east. Western Pennsylvania was largely settled by the Scotch-Irish, also of the Presbyterian faith. The Church of England was early represented in the east, especially in Philadelphia, where it obtained its most considerable following in the colony. The Welsh formed the larger part of the first emigrants, and settled in the east; but few of them came after 1700. The Wyoming Valley was settled by Puritans from Connecticut, who originated one of the most momentous and troublesome questions in the development of the Province. (See §38.) At the time of the Revolution the identity of the Swedes and Welsh had largely disappeared.

28. Quakers.—The Province of Pennsylvania was founded by William Penn to provide a refuge for the Quakers for the exercise of their religious and political beliefs in particular, and for the oppressed of all nations in general. Human equality was, with the Quakers, a cardinal principle of their social and political institutions. Their religious organization was centred in the Yearly Meeting, composed of all the members of the Society, men and women. The Quarterly Meetings reported to the Yearly Meeting, and were, in their turn, divided into Monthly Meetings, "the real working bodies



MAP OF COLONIAL PENNSYLVANIA.

of the organization, in matters relating to the individual members." The first Philadelphia Yearly Meeting dates from a gathering at Burlington, N. J., on August 31, 1681. At first alternating between Burlington and Philadelphia, its permanent meetings were finally held in the latter place. The organization was such that had all the inhabitants been Friends there would have been little need for civil government; their own tribunals settled many matters without cost that in a mixed community must have come before courts of law. They were not highly educated, but insisted on elementary education; and the first laws of the Province contained a provision that children at twelve years of age should learn a trade. The early settlers were chiefly English yeomen, tillers of the soil. The Quaker's conscience was his guide to life. He was obedient, reverential and submissive; he was peaceful and accurate in the performance of governmental duties; but he resisted quietly and decisively all legislation offensive to his convictions.

Notwithstanding that Penn was a Quaker and the founder of a Quaker State, his original idea of himself dispensing liberty and freedom to his people did not meet with the support that he hoped it would. The Quakers, at once dominating the Assembly, immediately demanded more liberty and greater freedom than their great co-religionist felt should have been asked of him. Nevertheless, the freedom ultimately obtained in Pennsylvania resulted from the agitation instituted by the Quakers.

Quakers formed the majority in the Council during Penn's lifetime, and later his widow directed that the Deputy Governor should choose at least half the Council from the Quakers. From 1682 to 1756 the Quakers had complete possession of the Assembly. There was a Quaker majority in the country districts probably as late as 1740 or 1750, but never in the city of Philadelphia after the first few years of settlement. It has been estimated that the population of the city and country were about equal in 1702, when the Quakers formed one-third of the city and two-thirds of the country. From that time they fell into the minority, and in 1756 are supposed to have comprised but a sixth of the population. The Quaker control of the Assembly was complete until 1756, when questions relating to the Indian wars becoming acute, they withdrew from participation in the Civil Government.

Eine
WELCHES
 wegen der Landschaft
PENNSYLVANIA
 in
AMERICA:

Welche
 jüngstens unter dem Grossen Siegel
 in
ENGLAND
 an
William Penn, &c.

Gambt den Freyheiten und der Macht / so zu gehöriger
 guten Regierung derselben nötig /
 übergeben worden /
 und

Zum Unterricht derer / so etwan bereits bewogen / oder noch
 indochten bewogen werden / sich selbst darhin .
 zu begeben / oder einige Bedenke und Gründe
 an diesen Ort zu senden / herum
 Fund gethan wird.

Aus dem in London gedrucktem und aldar bey Benjamin Clarck
 Buchhändlern in George-Yard Lombard-street befindlichem
 Englischen übersezt.

Nächst bengefügetem ehemaligem im 1675. Jahr gedrucktem
 Schreiben des oberrathen Will. Penns.

Zu Amsterdam / gedruckt bey Christoff Conraden.
 Im Jahr 1681.

FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF GERMAN TRANSLATION OF PENN'S "SOME ACCOUNT
 OF THE PROVINCE."

The Quakers sought to maintain absolute religious liberty in the Province; there was no toleration, for the freedom to practice one's own form of religion was looked upon as an inherent right.

Until 1718 the only death penalties in Pennsylvania were for treason and murder; an act passed in that year re-adopted for the Province the criminal laws of England, authorizing the infliction of the death penalty for many crimes, including robbery, burglary, malicious maiming, arson, manslaughter by stabbing, and, afterwards, counterfeiting. It was an act drawn up by a Quaker lawyer, passed by a Quaker Assembly, and satisfactory to a Quaker community.

The withdrawal of the Quakers from the Assembly in 1756, which resulted in their loss of control of that body, was not accompanied with a complete withdrawal from all public offices. Some Quakers continued to be chosen to the Assembly, and a number of them continued to hold office. The general conduct of affairs remained much as it was before, save that war taxes were levied more openly. But the Quakers had no sooner retired from the Legislature than a fresh question of great importance came up, viz., their personal war policy. Heretofore their position had been veiled by legislative action or inaction; they were now called upon to determine their individual action, and laid themselves open to individual criticism. There had never been any doubt as to that position from the beginning; they were for peace under all circumstances and were rigidly opposed to war. But the Indian horrors to which the Province became subjected brought questions of defence and of aggressive warfare home to them, and to the people at large, in a new and personal way. Yet they did not move from their original position during these terrible wars; and now, for the first time, provoked the hostile criticism of the entire non-Quaker population by what seemed a sinful indifference.

The conservative position maintained by Pennsylvania during the years immediately preceding the Revolution was largely due to Quaker influence. To the Quakers was chiefly due the moderate but firm protest against the Stamp Act, which was in marked contrast with the riotous proceedings in the other colonies, and which doubtless counted for more in London because of this. But as the crisis approached, and the times became more exciting, the Quakers withdrew from active participation, and constant advice, both by meetings and by influential members, was given to keep free from



THE EVANS MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1755.

all "commotion." On January 20, 1776, they issued an address defining their position as opposed to extreme measures, a paper that greatly offended the Revolutionary Party. Many young Quakers had, meanwhile, joined the military companies, and, throughout the Revolution, Quakers were found in responsible positions in the army and actively assisting in the Revolutionary cause.

The general position of the Quakers was that they did not believe in revolutions; that they did not approve of the irritating proceedings of the British ministers; that they would have joined in peaceful legal resistance to British encroachments; that they could not join either side; that they could not recognize a Revolutionary Government raised by illegal means; that they would not assist the British in wrongful means used to conquer rebellious colonists; and that they were completely out of the whole matter. They desired to be considered neutrals, neither helping the Americans nor acting as spies for the British. The feeling of resentment towards the Quakers by the Americans was such that in 1777 twenty influential Friends were arrested and sent into exile in Virginia.

The Quakers not only refused to actively participate in the Revolution, but they maintained their independent position by refusing to pay war taxes, subscribing to tests of allegiance or supplying provisions to the military power except to relieve suffering. They became exceedingly unpopular, and their refusal to take the test of allegiance to the State of Pennsylvania resulted in imprisonment, for which fines were afterwards substituted. The test of allegiance was required of school teachers, and many Quaker schools were closed and some teachers imprisoned because of a refusal to pay the fines. The Quakers went so far as to advise against grinding corn for the army, making weapons, or otherwise engaging in profitable trade with it, or even shipping goods in armed ships. About 400 actively took part in the war and accepted positions under the revolutionary government and perhaps 20 openly supported the British cause. Some of these who took part in the war founded a new sect called "The Religious Society of Friends," sometimes called the "Free Quakers." The oldest survivor of this movement died in 1836.

After the Revolutionary War the Quakers ceased to be a political factor in Pennsylvania, as, in fact, they had ceased to be some time before that period. Their history is no longer concerned with the State, but with their own development as a religious organization. They still exist in considerable numbers in Philadelphia and in

the eastern part of Pennsylvania. Their political and social influence was very marked in the State from the earliest days, and is still apparent in many ways.

29. Welsh.—The Welsh formed the most considerable body of emigrants to Pennsylvania for the first sixteen or twenty years after its foundation in 1682; few of them came after 1700, although they long remained a distinctive part of the population. Most of them were Quakers, but their number contained some Baptists and Episcopalians. Few had any knowledge of the English language.

Penn had promised them a tract of 40,000 acres for their exclusive use, and on the arrival of the first settlers this was given them on land west of the Schuylkill. This district was first known as the **Welsh Barony**, and afterwards as the **Welsh Tract**; it was proposed as a manor, and might have developed into a palatinate. The civil authority was exercised by the Welsh Quaker Meetings until 1690, when it was abolished in the three townships of Merion, Haverford and Radnor, and the usual township government substituted for it. Previous to this, however, Penn had thrown the barony open to settlers other than Welshmen, as they had refused to pay for the whole of their tract, contending that payment should only be made on the portions actually occupied. The original idea of the settlers was to form a settlement exclusively Welsh, a State within a State. The influence of the Welsh may still be noted in the names of a number of places near Philadelphia and in many families descended from the early settlers.

30. Germans.—The German emigration to Pennsylvania formed one of the most important elements in the settlement and development of the Province, and their descendants still constitute a considerable proportion of the population, which are popularly called **Pennsylvania Dutch**. There were many other early German communities and settlements in America, but those in Pennsylvania were by far the largest and most important.

Penn's travels in Germany had brought him in contact with many of the new sects that were then coming into existence in that country, and on receiving the grant of his Province he immediately sought them as settlers for his new lands. The political and religious condition of Germany at that time was very favorable for emigration. The peasants and farmers had not yet recovered from the effects of the Thirty Years' War, and the land was still suffering from the

effects of a widespread and prolonged destitution. The responses to Penn's appeals were quick. Two companies were formed, the Crefeld Economy, in which the members purchased land in their individual capacity, the first conveyance being dated March 10, 1682, and the Frankfort Company, to which 11,000 acres were sold between May 8 and June 6, 1683, and afterwards increased to 25,000 acres. The settlers from Crefeld reached Philadelphia October 6, 1683, and formed the first settlement of Germantown.

The settlement of the Frankfort Company was also at Germantown, and its affairs were in the hands of Francis Daniel Pastorius, who was sent to America for that purpose. Pastorius was one of the notable figures in the early history of Germantown; he kept

Francis Daniel Pastorius.

the court records, compiled the ordinances and laws, was bailiff of Germantown when it was incorporated May 31, 1691, a justice of the peace and county judge, and member of Assembly in 1687 and 1691. Germantown was long the centre of German influence in Pennsylvania.

The earliest arrivals were Mennonites, members of the various German sects, such as Pietists, German Baptist Brethren (Tunkers), Schwenkfelders and others, many of whom were Sectarians and represented some of the strange phases of religious thought that was then very prevalent in Germany. Many Mennonites came from the parts of Germany adjacent to Holland, as well as from Switzerland. The emigration was sporadic and unimportant between 1683 and 1709, but in the latter year it began to develop rapidly. Many came from Alsace, Suabia, Saxony and other parts of the empire, and especially from the Palatinate, as the country was called adjacent to the Rhine. So numerous was the emigration from the latter region that all German emigrants were generally designated as **Palatines**. The chief periods of the German emigration have been classified as follows:

1. From 1683 to 1708: Mennonites and Pietists.
2. From 1708 to 1720. Largely of a religious character; towards the end of this period came the Tunkers, Mennonites, and other non-orthodox sects.

3. From 1720 to 1730. Large importations from the Palatinate, Würtemberg, Hesse-Darmstadt, etc., with Germans from the Province of New York. Many of these people were in a state of extreme poverty.

4. From 1730 to 1740. Chiefly members of the regular churches; first the Reformed, then the Lutherans, then the Moravians.

5. Later emigration.

Many pamphlets and books were written by Penn and others and distributed by Benjamin Furly with the view of stimulating German emigration. Most of these are now excessively rare, and are greatly prized by collectors. Many thousands of Palatines emigrated by way of England, where they suffered great privations, some dying and others being sent to Ireland and America, or returned to Germany. Others came directly from Germany, a regular traffic in emigrants being established by unprincipled shippers. Persons unable to pay their passage money were carried to America under an agreement to sell themselves or their labor for a term of years, as a means of reimbursing the agents for their outlay. Such persons were known as **Redemptioners** or **Indentured Servants**, and differed from serfs only in that their services were limited and self-imposed.

The German Baptist Brethren, called **Tunkers**, corrupted into Dunker, Dunkard, Tumpler or Dimpler, were a sect that came to Pennsylvania in a body between 1719 and 1729. Like the Mennonites they organized schools. A printing press was established by Christopher Saur at Germantown in 1738; first number of his German the accustomed type of both the English and German languages.

The German **Seventh-Day Baptists** were an off-shoot from the Tunkers, under the guidance of Conrad Beissel, a Pietist and Mystic, who came to Pennsylvania in 1720. In 1732 he settled on Cacalico Creek in Lancaster County, and afterwards founded there the celebrated Monastery or Cloister of Ephrata. Its printing press, set up about 1742, was the first in the western world to print with man newspaper issued August, 1739.

The **Schwenkfelders** were also an important sect. About 70 families arrived in September and October, 1734, and were followed by others, until the entire sect had settled in the Province. They established themselves on the branches of the Skippack and the Perkiomen, where their successors still live, retaining many of

the customs of their ancestors. A number of other sects were included in the German emigration, each having peculiar doctrines and customs of their own. Lancaster County alone is said at one time to have contained more than thirty sects. Many German hermits also established themselves near Philadelphia, almost the whole of the early German population being characterized by a mysticism that forms one of the most singular chapters in the religious history of Pennsylvania.

In 1717 the German emigration had grown to such large proportions, that Governor Keith called the attention of the Provincial Council to it, and suggested some safeguards against it. In 1727 some regulations were adopted, requiring registration and the taking of an oath of allegiance. In 1785 an appeal was made to the Legislature for the mitigation of the horrors of emigrant sea-voyaging, but no real improvement was consummated until 1818.

Many of the Germans were farmers and excelled in this calling. They were economical in their methods and in the utilization of land. They adhered to their native language, which is still used in many of their churches, and is frequently the only tongue understood and used by many persons in Pennsylvania whose ancestors long since settled there. As a whole they were not opposed to education, and established schools from the earliest date. Michael Schlatter and Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, the leaders of the Reformed and Lutheran Germans, were in favor of the higher education, and after the Revolution the Reformed and Lutherans established Franklin College at Lancaster in 1787. It formed the beginnings of the institution now known as the Franklin and Marshall College.

The Germans separated themselves from the English and lived in their own communities, speaking their own language and following their own customs. In the Revolution they sided cordially with the Americans, and such as were not non-combatants from religious principles took up arms and served in the Pennsylvania regiments during the war. Notwithstanding their independent language they became thoroughly Americanized, and at the present day have nothing in common with the contemporary German emigrants, who are constantly looking back to the Fatherland. In the early days of the Province they usually sided almost completely with the Quakers, partly because many of them were likewise opposed to war, and partly because they seemed to recognize that much

of the prosperity of the Province was directly due to the Quaker founder and his co-religionists. For many years during the Provincial Period they enabled the Quakers to maintain their political supremacy in Pennsylvania by regularly voting for them.

The "church people," as the **Reformed and Lutherans** were called, only began to arrive in considerable numbers after 1725. The former were chiefly from Switzerland and the Palatinate, the latter from Württemberg and other parts of Germany. They were at first completely without church organization, but soon gathered themselves into congregations which were further strengthened by the labors of Schlatter and Muhlenberg. Schlatter was the leader of the Reformed, and made their churches a part of the Synod of Holland, under which they remained until they became an independent American church in 1793. Muhlenberg, who reached Pennsylvania in 1742, became the leader of the Lutherans in Pennsylvania and in the colonies. These two men, with Saur of Germantown and his newspaper, were the three leaders of opinion among the Germans in colonial Pennsylvania.

The later religious history of the Germans is especially notable for the extended Methodist revival which took place among them, and for the United Brethren Church, which was originally composed almost exclusively of Pennsylvania Germans. Politically the Germans long took an important part in Pennsylvania, all the Governors of the State from 1808 to 1838 with one exception being of German origin, as well as several later ones, including Governor Pennypacker, and during the early period the candidates of both parties were frequently both Germans.

31. Moravians.—The Moravians originated among the followers of John Huss in Bohemia and Moravia in the fifteenth century. Their church has been variously known as the Brethren's Church, the *Unitas Fratrum*, the Bohemian and Moravian Brethren, the Church of the United Brethren and the Moravian Church. Their religious beliefs did not differ greatly from that of the Lutherans. Exhausted by persecution the survivors were invited to Germany by Nicholas Louis, Count Zinzendorf (b.1700-d.1760), in 1722, and became so thoroughly a German sect that all the Moravians who came to America were Germans. In 1735 they began to arrive, first settling in Georgia. In 1739 they first appeared in Pennsylvania at Nazareth, near the Lehigh River. In 1741 they removed further south and founded Bethlehem, which became their headquarters, and

from whence they spread to other parts of the State and even sent forth colonies to other parts of America.

In the same year Zinzendorf came to Pennsylvania and devoted himself to missionary work, posing as a Lutheran clergyman. At that time many of the Germans in Pennsylvania were without organized religious association, and many of them were without church connection. Zinzendorf proposed, among other plans, a scheme of union of the German Protestants in a common synod; but after five years it dissolved without accomplishing any permanent results. The Moravians were particularly successful in Christianizing the Indians, but the results of their efforts were dissipated in the French and Indian wars. Like the Quakers and Mennonites, the Moravians were non-combatants, and obtained an act of Parliament exempting



SEAL OF UNITAS FRATRUM.

them from military service. At the beginning of the Revolution they were conservatives or neutrals, but a number of them espoused the American cause as the war progressed.

Bethlehem was, very early, the seat of many thriving Moravian industries, and no land was sold in the town to others than Moravians until 1844. The later development of the iron industry at this place has made it one of the most prosperous towns in Pennsylvania.

32. Scotch-Irish and Presbyterians.—The Scotch-Irish and the Presbyterians formed the third great body of emigrants to Pennsylvania. The Presbyterians in the eastern part of the Province included some Englishmen; those in the western part were almost exclusively Scotch-Irish. They originated in Scotch and English people who had taken up Irish estates confiscated under Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I. This had been begun about seventy years before the founding of Pennsylvania, and was increased by further confiscations under Cromwell, when many Englishmen joined in the

movement. Called Ulstermen in Ireland, they are known as Scotch-Irish in America. They began to emigrate to America about 1700, and the movement lasted for forty or fifty years.

Scattering themselves throughout the Province, the larger part settled in what is now known as the Cumberland Valley, but some of the early arrivals settled on the Lehigh and in Bucks and Lancaster Counties. They caused much trouble in occupying land not purchased from the proprietors, and further difficulties were occasioned by taking lands from the Indians without buying it. In 1743 the proprietors took steps to eject them from their unpurchased lands, and they only submitted to leases and purchases after legal proceedings had been begun.

They were essentially frontier settlers, and their natural characteristics and the distance of their farms and settlements from the more developed eastern part of the Province led them, in many instances, to take the law into their own hands. After 1755, when the French and Indian wars began, they maintained a constant warfare with the latter; yet in 1768, when the land west of the Alleghanies was opened to settlement, they gladly availed themselves of the opportunity to move still further westward. They eagerly and completely adopted the American cause in the Revolution, and during that period dominated the politics of the State.

33. Episcopalians.—The Charter of Charles II. provided that when twenty persons should petition for a parish of the Church of England it should be established. No attempt to do so was made until 1695, when Christ Church was formed in Philadelphia. Never strong numerically, and not constituting a wave of immigration, the Episcopalians formed an important element in Philadelphia, and included many eminent Pennsylvanians among their numbers. This was strengthened by the establishment of the College of Philadelphia, afterwards the University of Pennsylvania, of which the celebrated Rev. Dr. William Smith was the first Provost, and who afterwards took a very active part in the political life of the Province. They long controlled the executive portion of the government, owing to the fact that the sons of William Penn became members of the Church of England after the death of their father; but their political activity ceased in 1776.

CHAPTER VI.

The Indians.

34. Indians in Pennsylvania.—The Indians east of the Mississippi River were the Algonquin, who lived on the coast and the country between the great lakes and the Ohio River; and the Iroquois, who lived in Ontario, Western New York, Northern Pennsylvania and the valley of the Susquehanna. The latter were almost entirely surrounded by the Algonquin, who were called Lenâpé in Pennsylvania, and were there divided into three sub-tribes (1), the Minsi or Minisinks, living in the mountainous regions above the junction of the Delaware and the Lehigh; (2), the Unami, with lands extending from the Lehigh to (3), those of the Unalachtigo, who centred about Wilmington, Delaware. Penn's treaties were made with the two latter tribes.

The celebrated Iroquois League, known as the "Five Nations," was composed of the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cuyagas and Senecas. The Tuscaroras, who had lived in North Carolina, came to New York early in the eighteenth century, and were admitted to the League, which was thenceforth known as the "Six Nations." This confederacy claimed the right of ownership over most of the territory included within the limits of Pennsylvania. Locally the Indians in the Province were known as the Delawares, who occupied land from the sources of the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers to the Lehigh Hills and west of the Susquehanna; the Shawanese, who came from Ohio, located in the Far West (Fort Pitt) and then spread to the Lehigh and Delaware, with some near Philadelphia and others in Wyoming; all returned to the Ohio by 1745; the Nanticokes, who came from Maryland and spread into Wyoming; and the Conestogoes, who were settled in Lancaster County near the mouth of Conestogoe Creek.

The relations between Penn and the Indians of his Province form one of the brightest and most memorable chapters in the history of Pennsylvania. His conduct with them was based on the fundamental principle of perfect fairness and justice. In the instructions to the three commissioners who followed Markham he wrote: "Be tender of offending the Indians." In a letter addressed to the

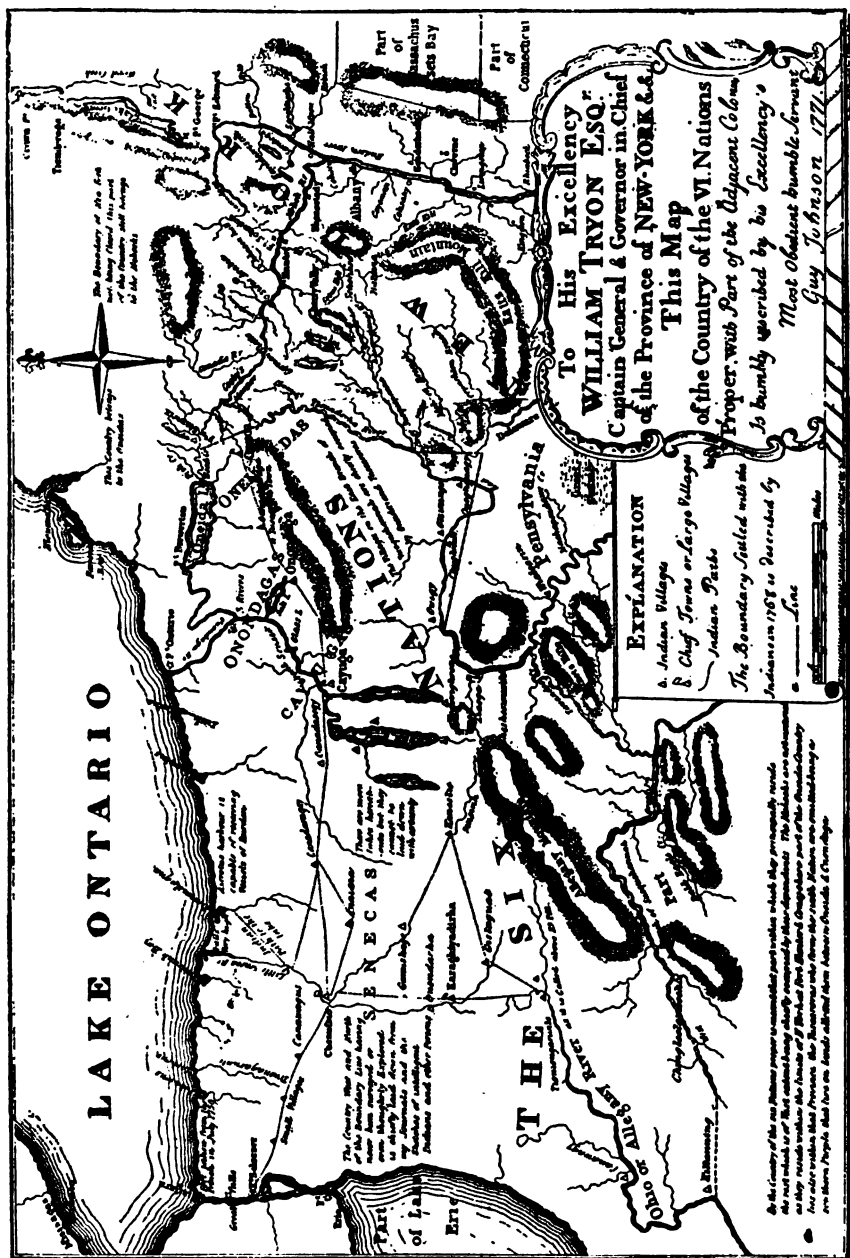
Indians August 18, 1681, he wrote: "I have great love and regard towards you, and I desire to win and gain your love and friendship by a kind, just and peaceable life." Again, February 21, 1682, he wrote: "I have already taken care that none of my people wrong you, by good laws I have provided for that purpose."

Although he had paid King Charles for the Province, Penn recognized Indian ownership, and purchased from them all the land he acquired, paying a price which, while not large by modern standards, was more than was paid in other colonies. This, he maintained, was an act of justice, to which both parties gave their voluntary assent, and he greatly impressed the Indians by this position. He insisted that wrong-doers towards the Indians should be treated as though their crimes had been directed against fellow settlers, and that Indian criminals should be proceeded against before magistrates as though they were white.

The great distinction of Penn was that he not only made promises of fair treatment to the Indians, but kept them; and for seventy years the people of his Province enjoyed unexampled prosperity and security because of this fact, which rightly ranks among the most extraordinary elements of Pennsylvania's greatness. It excited the utmost wonder in Europe, and so aroused the enthusiasm of Voltaire that he declared advancing years alone prevented him from taking up his abode in a country that was distinguished by so remarkable a circumstance.

The general policy adopted by Penn and his sons was so favorable to the Indians that time and again they repurchased land already paid for, and made successive treaties for territory they had acquired. Modern research has established the fact that no great treaty was made under the elm at Philadelphia in 1682 or 1683 that in any way corresponds to the popular conception of this event, but the traditions of such a treaty were very positive among the Indians, and there is no doubt such an arrangement was made, although it certainly was devoid of the picturesque features perpetuated in Benjamin West's celebrated painting, painted over a century later; and the treaty, if made at all, was made in 1683 and not in 1682, as was long supposed.

As the population of the Province increased the pressure for new lands became so pronounced that the Indian lands were invaded without preliminary purchase, and was the cause of the Indian troubles that afterwards devastated the colony. As early as 1687 the



MAP OF THE COUNTRY OF THE SIX NATIONS.

Indians complained of the injury done them by the sale of rum; from 1722 onwards complaints concerning land transactions were made; and in 1727 a protest was recorded against the traders who cheated them.

The first serious cause of discontent was in 1737 on the occasion of a confirmation of the **Walking Purchase of 1686**. The land covered by this deed, which was of doubtful authenticity, had not been located, and it was now proposed to define it. The deed was said to have been obtained by William Penn for lands from Neshaminy Creek westward "as far in the woods as a man could go in a day and a half." The land was not needed at the time the treaty was said to have been made, and it was only brought forward in 1737. Unusual preparations were made; the route was surveyed and cleared, horses were provided to carry the walkers across rivers, and every convenience for rapid work prepared. Swift runners were employed, of whom the Indians complained they could not keep pace with, and the land as defined was made to include the "forks" of the Delaware, a desirable tract not contemplated by the original deed. The Indians in this region announced they would resist removal by force, and the proprietors appealed to the Six Nations; who, in a treaty in 1742 decided in their favor and ordered the removal of the Delawares to Wyoming, Shamokin and the Ohio. The episode marks the real beginning of Indian troubles in Pennsylvania, for the Indians never forgave the Penns for their action, and their resentment deepened into hatred and a desire for revenge which the French speedily fanned into active warfare.

Title to the new lands being thus obtained, the Six Nations demanded that settlers who had taken up unpurchased lands along the Juniata and the west banks of the Susquehanna, should be removed. An extended controversy arose, and as a means of relief the settlers were forced to remove in 1750, but only to return in larger numbers after their cabins had been destroyed. The Albany Purchase of 1754, by which the Penns acquired all of Western Pennsylvania south and west of a line drawn from Shamokin to Lake Erie, was a further source of dissatisfaction to the Indians of Pennsylvania.

The French in Western Pennsylvania.—The claim of the French to the western part of the Continent of North America constituted a formidable menace to the English colonies. It rested on their occupation, and specifically for Pennsylvania was based on the discovery of the Ohio and its tributaries by La Salle in 1669; the

English claim was based on the discovery of the Atlantic coast by the Cabots. In 1749 the French sent out an expedition under Céloron de Bienville, which deposited leaden plates at the mouths of the principal streams setting forth their claim to the territory along the Allegheny and Ohio rivers. In 1753 Duquesne, Governor of Canada, dispatched an expedition which erected forts at Presqu' Isle [Erie], Le Bœuf [Waterford] and Venango [Franklin]. The Ohio Company, established by royal grant in 1749 for trading purposes on the Ohio River, protested against these proceedings to Robert Dinwiddie, Gov-

L'AN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOUIS XV ROY DE
FRANCE NOVS CELORON COMMANDANT DVN
DETACHEMENT ENVOIÉ PAR MONSIEVR LE M.^{re}
DE LA GALISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE
LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POUR RETABLIR LA
TRANQVILLITÉ DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES
DE CES CANTONS AVONS ENTERRÉ CETTE PLAQUE
AU CONFLUENT DE L'OHIO ET DE TCHADAKOIN CE 29^{me} JUILLET
PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE
RIVIERE POUR MONUMENT DU RENOUVELLEMENT DE
POSSESSION QUE NOUS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE
RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOUTES CELLES QUI Y
TOMBENT ET DE TOUTES LES TERRES DES DEUX
CÔTES JUSQVE AUX SOURCES DES DITES RIVIERES
AINSI QVÉN ONT JOUY OV DÜ JOVIR LES
PRECEDENTS ROIS DE FRANCE ET QVILS S'Y
SONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET PAR LES
TRAITES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEUX DE RISWICK
D'VTRECHT ET D'AIX LA CHAPELLE

FAC-SIMILE OF A CÉLORON PLATE, 1749.

ernor of Virginia, who, in 1753, sent George Washington, then a youth, to present a formal request for the withdrawal of the French troops to Legardeur de St. Pierre, the French commandant. Washington reached the forks of the Ohio November 23, and afterwards visited Forts Venango and Le Bœuf. He returned to Williamsburg early in 1754, bearing a sealed letter from St. Pierre, declining to discuss treaties. An expedition for the expulsion of the French was immediately organized by Virginia, and the command of two companies was given to Washington. The news of the surrender of the

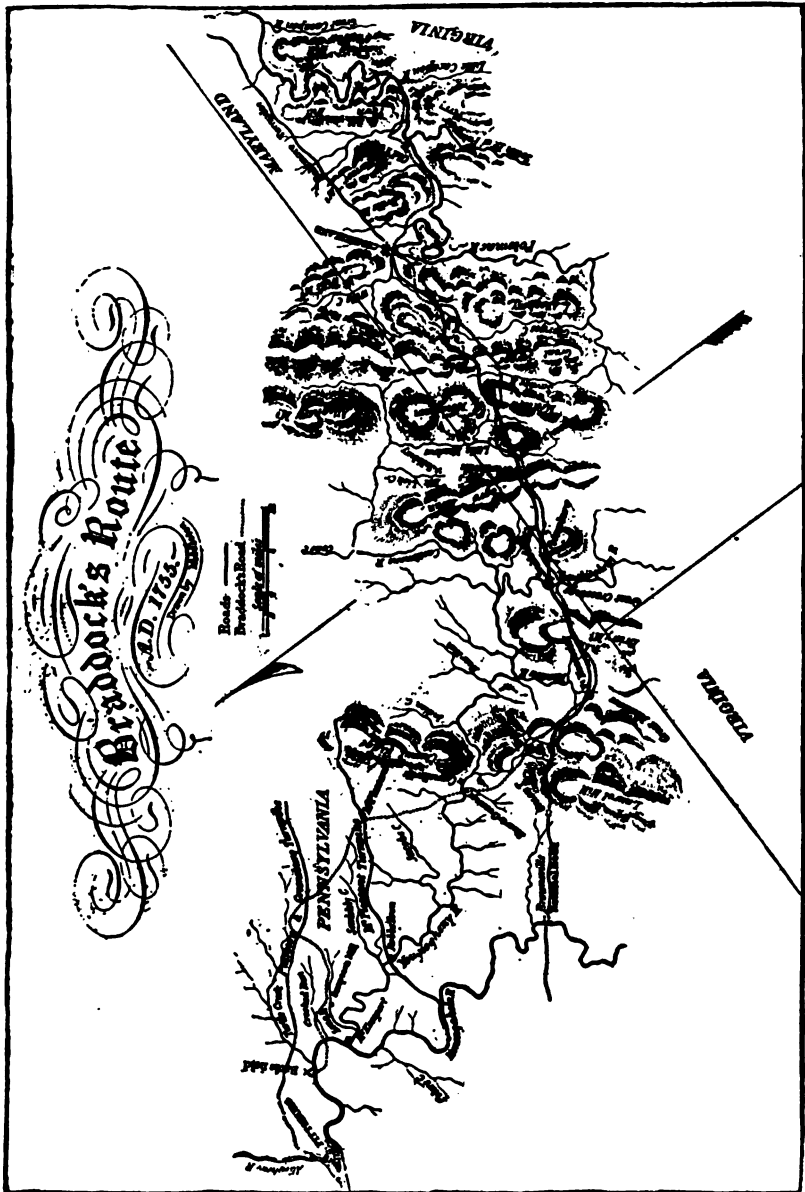
fort at the forks of the Ohio by Ensign Ward marked the beginning of the **French and Indian War**, which lasted seven years.

Washington continued his advance with 150 men, looking for larger reinforcements under Col. Fry. In May he threw up an entrenchment at Great Meadows called Fort Necessity, and on the 27th attacked a company of French and Indians under de Jumonville, which he defeated in a severe skirmish. Shortly after he was joined by Fry's troops, and Fry having died, the chief command devolved upon Washington. On July 3 Fort Necessity was attacked by a strong force under Coulon de Villiers, and Washington, realizing the strength of his opponents, surrendered and retired with the honors of war, returning to Williamsburg.

The French were exceedingly active in promoting discontent among the Indians. They were continuing their efforts for the control of America, and hoped, by dominating the land to the west of the colonies, to shut them off from westward expansion. The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, which nominally brought peace to England and France in Europe, was without effect on the French in America, who continued their encroachments to such an extent that the British ministry in January, 1755, sent Major-General Edward Braddock to America with 500 men to put an end to these aggressions. He landed at Hampton, Va., in February.

Braddock's Expedition was the first important British campaign in the interior of the American forest. Owing to disputes in the Assembly no money was voted to the expedition by the Province, but a post road towards the Ohio and provisions were granted, and wagons and other help were obtained by Benjamin Franklin, the royal Postmaster General in Pennsylvania, who assumed considerable personal obligations in providing this assistance. In June, with Braddock's disappearance into the forest, the first Indian massacre in Pennsylvania occurred, 30 people being killed. July 9, 1755, Braddock, who had been joined by Washington with a little more than 2,000 men, was defeated at a point about seven miles from Fort Duquesne. The catastrophe was chiefly owing to his unfamiliarity with Indian warfare; for while his troops were accustomed to fighting in the open field and were well trained in European methods, they were totally unprepared for the Indian sharpshooting from behind trees and their defeat was practically inevitable.

The expedition was most disastrous to Pennsylvania, for the Indians immediately entered upon a campaign of border warfare, the horrors of which, while long familiar to other colonies, had here-



MAP OF BRADDOCK'S ROUTE, 1755.



The German bleeds & bears ye Furs
Of Quaker Lords & Savage Curs.

The Hibernian frets with new Disaster
And kicks to fling his broad brimmed Master.

But help at hand Resolves to hold down
The Hibernian's Ilead or tumble all down.

A PAXTON CARICATURE.

tofore been unknown in the Province. Farms were plundered, and men, women and children murdered with the terrible refinements of Indian cruelty. Quakers and Moravians found their scruples against war and military service not so pronounced as they had thought them to be now their own homes and lives were attacked. A military law was passed by the Assembly November, 1755, and Franklin was named commander of the first company organized under it. In the following year a further effort at protection was made by beginning a chain of forts from the Delaware River near Easton along the frontier to the forks of the Susquehanna, and thence to the Maryland boundary, at a cost of £85,000. About fifty forts were erected, but many of the worst atrocities of the Indians were committed beneath their walls. They were chiefly valuable as places of refuge (§64).

In July, 1755, a treaty of peace was made with the Delawares and Shawanese that was largely brought about by Quaker influence. In August of the same year a vigorous campaign was undertaken against the Indians still engaged in war, and an expedition was led against the Indian village of Kittanning on the Allegheny by Col. John Armstrong, the first real soldier produced in Pennsylvania. The movement was entirely successful; the village was destroyed and the Indians did not again locate themselves east of Fort Duquesne. The beneficial effects of this battle lasted but six months, and then the western tribes renewed their activity against the Province. There were no notable massacres as in the earlier years of the war, but the Indians advanced to within thirty miles of Philadelphia, and the people were kept in a state of constant terror. In 1757 William Pitt, on becoming Prime Minister of England, adopted a broader policy towards the colonies, with a view of ending the war. A large army was dispatched to America and a better feeling was developed between the colonies and England. The war was ended November 25, so far as Pennsylvania was concerned, by the abandonment of Fort Duquesne to an expedition conducted by Brigadier-General John Forbes. The troops remaining on the site gave the name of Pittsburg to the village they built for their shelter, and in the following autumn General Stanwix built a larger fort, called, like the other one, Fort Pitt. Meanwhile difficulties with the Indians had been greatly lessened by a convention at Easton in October, which was attended by the Governors of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and many provincial officials and citizens and about 300

chiefs. The lands obtained by the Penns at the Albany purchase were reconveyed back to the Indians.

Pontiac's War.—The war between France and England was concluded by the treaty of Paris, signed February 10, 1763. The celebrated Indian Pontiac, chief of the Ottawas, then undertook to regain for the French in America what they had lost at Paris, and immediately began a campaign against the English that speedily destroyed the more important forts, leaving only Detroit, Niagara and Fort Pitt in the hands of the English. In June, 1763, scalping parties appeared in the Province, and the unsuspecting people were once more forced to fly from their homes. A notable victory was gained at Bushy Run, almost on the site of Braddock's memorable defeat, by Col. Henry Bouquet, who had gone to the relief of Fort Pitt. Superior generalship and a perfect knowledge of Indian methods gave a victory to the English forces that is rightly ranked among the most remarkable conflicts between the whites and savages in America.

The war conducted by Pontiac produced the utmost feeling of resentment towards the Indians, especially among the Scotch-Irish settlers, who had then become conspicuous for the first time in the Province. Though they had declined to help Bouquet in his march towards Bushy Run, they soon afterwards organized ranging companies for their own protection. Fresh conflict was induced by suspicion of the friendly Conestogoe Indians, who were the survivors of the clans that had met the first settlers on the opening of the Province, and of the Moravian Indians, a name given to the Indians converted by the Moravians, and who lived near Bethlehem. In December, 1763, a small company of helpless Indians were murdered by a band of rangers from Paxton, near Harrisburg. The remainder of the band, fourteen in number, were imprisoned at Lancaster, but the jail was captured by rangers and the Indians killed. This was probably the first instance of the so-called lynch law in America. The rangers, while strongly condemned in the eastern part of the Province, were fully supported by the frontier settlers. The incident is known as the **Paxton Riots**.

The feeling against the Indians ran so high that a company of backwoodsmen, numbering from 590 to 1500 started in January, 1764, for Philadelphia, with the avowed purpose of seizing 140 Moravian Indians that had been taken to that city, but were turned back at Germantown. The Indian problem had now resolved itself

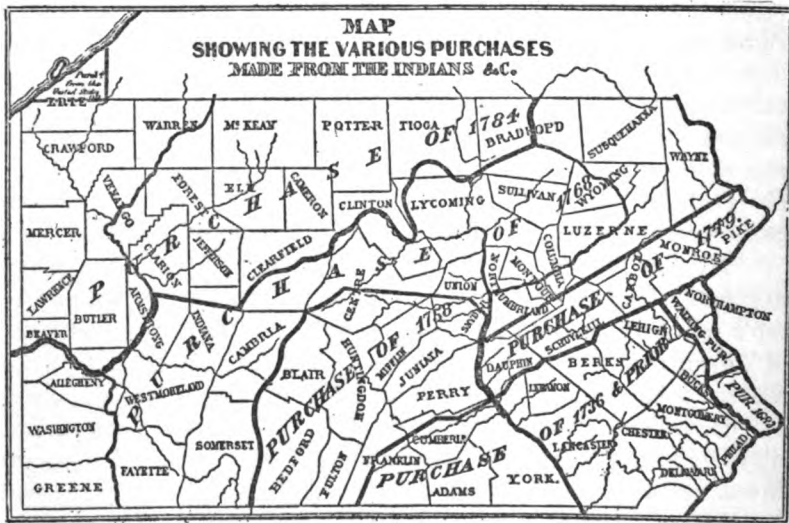
into a conflict between the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians and the Quakers and the provincial government. The former submitted a statement of grievances directed against the Indians, the government and Quaker control. Governor John Penn thereupon issued a proclamation on July 7, 1764, offering bounties for the lives and scalps of Indian enemies. It was a melancholy end to the wise and fraternal policy of the founder of the Province. The war with Pontiac was finally ended in 1764 by Col. Bouquet, who conducted an expedition into Ohio at the same time that Gen. Bradstreet was sent through the lakes to relieve Detroit.

In the revolution the colonists were not only fighting for political rights from the English, but they had also to defend their territorial rights against the Indians. This aspect of the conflict was of special importance to Virginia and Pennsylvania. The Indians fought not only with the English against the colonists, but fought on their own account for lands they desired. Throughout this entire period there was more or less border warfare with the Indians, and several serious engagements of troops. The colonists were once more compelled to protect themselves by means of companies of rangers.

The last Indian war within Pennsylvania prior to the Revolution was in the extreme southwest in 1774. It was known as Cresap's or Lord Dunmore's War, from Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, who undertook to assert the claims of Virginia to southwestern Pennsylvania by arms (see §39). Ligonier was the centre of Pennsylvania influence in the region. The Indians were particularly aggressive, although claiming the war was with the Virginians. It was the last American conflict in which the colonists engaged with the mother country as her subjects. The name of Cresap's was sometimes given to this conflict because of the alleged, but wrong, connection of Capt. Michael Cresap with the murder of the Indian Logan and his family, an event that took place early in the war.

For many years the management of Indian affairs was in the hands of the Governor and Council, or members of the latter body; but as the Assembly made appropriations for presents to the Indians, it felt it should determine the disposition of the money so appropriated, if not actually conduct the negotiations. Requests were made of the proprietors for money for this purpose on the grounds that they would be greatly benefited by the settlement of Indian affairs difficulties. In 1758 a law was enacted appointing nine commissioners for Indian affairs, answerable to the Assembly.

Numerous agreements with the Indians were concluded by means of presents, which were sums of money appropriated by the Assembly for this purpose. The Friendly Association (see §36) did much good work, but it was discouraged by the proprietors and the royal government. Efforts were made to bring about a better state of affairs by preventing the people from settling or intruding on Indian lands in any way, and some stringent regulations for the accomplishment of this purpose were adopted in 1768 and 1769. The Indian troubles were, however, finally closed in Pennsylvania for the proprietary period by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in 1768. The



Quakers did little to civilize the Indians, but moved them on from place to place with each new purchase; they made few or no converts to Christianity.

Indian Wars in Wyoming.—See §38.

35. Indian Purchases.—The territory of Pennsylvania was acquired by purchase from the Indians, at first by purchase from tribes occupying the land bought, and afterwards by treaties with the Six Nations. The former included the treaties made by William Penn and his agents, and comprised many sales and confirmations of deeds in the early history of the Province. The latter included six treaties as follows:

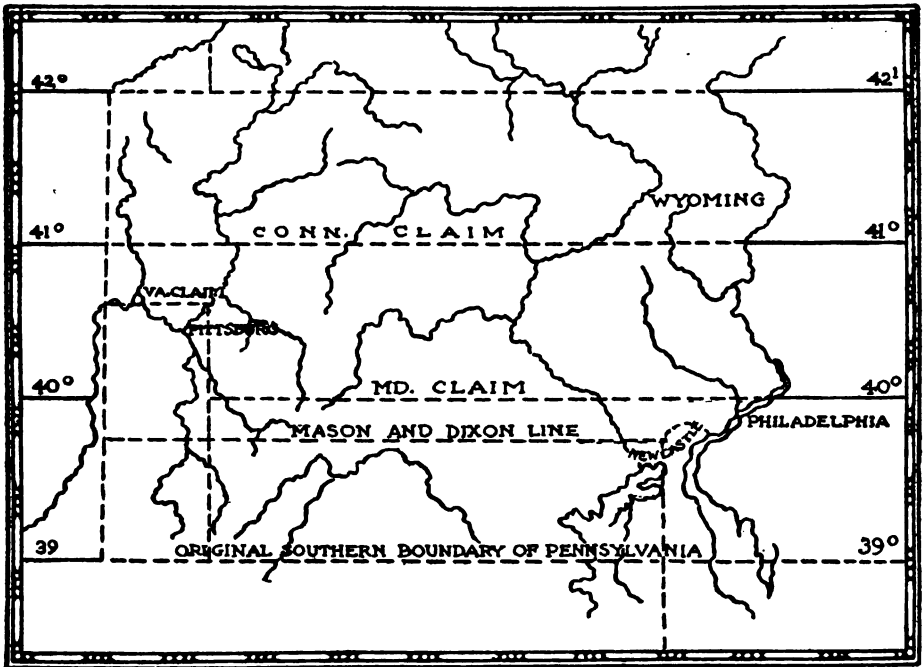
1. September 17, 1718, from the Delawares, confirmed by the Five Nations, October 25, 1736, for land in the southeast portion of the Province. 2. October 11, 1736, from the Five Nations at Philadelphia, including a tract of land enclosing the area ceded in the first treaty. 3. August 22, 1749, from the Six Nations at Philadelphia, for a tract reaching from the Delaware to the Susquehanna to the north of the second purchase. 4. October 23, 1758, from the Six Nations at Easton, for a tract west of the Susquehanna and reaching to the southern boundary. 5. November 5, 1768, from the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, for a vast and irregular extent of territory reaching from the northeast portion of the Province to the extreme southwest portion. 6. October 23, 1784, from the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, for the remaining area in the northwest of the State. The Indian rights in the triangle at Lake Erie were extinguished by purchase in 1789.

36. **The Friendly Association.**—"The Friendly Association for regaining and preserving peace with the Indians by pacific measures" was formed by the Friends in 1756 for the purpose of bringing Quaker influences to bear on the adjustment of the Indian difficulties. Its necessity was deemed apparent because the executive of the Province had disregarded the universal peaceful and just policy followed by Penn, and the Friends hoped to restore it in an unofficial way. Though without official standing and unrecognized by the proprietors and Governors, the Association performed much useful service. Its work was done through conferences and by presents of money and merchandise and several important treaties were made largely through its influence, especially with Tedyuscung, the celebrated King of the Delaware Indians. Its later records have been lost, but it seems to have survived until 1764 and possibly until 1767.

CHAPTER VII.

Boundary Adjustments.

The early history of Pennsylvania is largely taken up with three important boundary disputes that, at one time, threatened her existence as a Province, and if decided against her, would have re-



MAP ILLUSTRATING PENNSYLVANIA BOUNDARY DISPUTES.

duced her territory to a narrow strip of land of small commercial and political importance. These disputes were with Maryland and Virginia on the south, and with Connecticut and New York on the north.

37. The Maryland Boundary.—Three points were at issue in the dispute over the Maryland Boundary: (1) the lines between Maryland and Delaware, then called the "Territories" or "The

Lower Counties"; (2) the half circle forming the northern boundary of Delaware; and (3) the line running westward from the circle, forming the southern boundary of the Province. The difficulty began with the founding of the colony in 1682 and was only settled in 1774.

The dispute had its origin in some uncertainties in the geographical limits given in the charters of Penn and Baltimore, and in the interpretation of certain phrases in these documents; in the irregularities in the deeds of enfeoffment granted by the Duke of York to Penn, which never gave Penn the full legal title he thought he had obtained to the Lower Counties; and to the lack of sound geographical knowledge when the charters were drawn and the boundaries came to be fixed.

The Baltimore Charter fixed the northern boundary of Maryland as extending "unto that part of Delaware Bay in the north which lieth under the fortieth degree of northern latitude," and it was claimed this included the land contained within the whole of the fortieth degree, or land between the 39th and 40th parallels. Penn's Charter was more accurate, and placed the southern limit of Pennsylvania at the beginning of the 40th degree. Had Lord Baltimore's contention prevailed Philadelphia would have been a Maryland town, while if Penn's limits had stood Baltimore would have been within the limits of Pennsylvania.

Further complications were caused by the fact that the real latitude of New Castle, from which the half circle forming the present boundary of Delaware was to be struck, had been incorrectly located on the early maps, and it was impossible for a radius of 12 miles from that point to strike the 40th parallel.

Penn repeatedly offered to compromise the matter and even to purchase a harbor for Pennsylvania at the head of the Chesapeake. But Baltimore refused, hoping to add to the area of his colony, and an appeal was taken to the Privy Council. November 7, 1685, a decision was rendered that Baltimore had no title to Delaware, as his grant was for land uncultivated or inhabited only by savages, while the district in dispute had been settled by the Dutch before Baltimore's grant, though abandoned and settled by the Swedes without recognized authority from any one. A division was then ordered by a line drawn between the Chesapeake and the Delaware at the latitude of Cape Henlopen, running north to the 40th degree.

In 1709 an appeal to the Privy Council by Lord Baltimore for a reversal of this judgment was refused, and the previous judgment ordered to be carried out. Meanwhile the uncertainty that attended the settlement of the 40th degree boundary had caused many difficulties among the people who had settled on the disputed region. As there was no definite authority to collect taxes, the people on both sides, fearful of being forced to pay twice, refused payment altogether, and some disturbances resulted from this state of affairs.

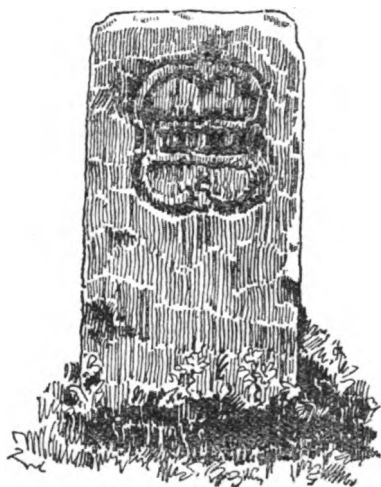
In February, 1724, Charles, Lord Baltimore, made an agreement with Penn's widow that no further grants of land should be made in the disputed territory for eighteen months, in which time it was hoped the matter would be settled. Nothing further was done until 1731. In 1732 Baltimore signed an agreement with the Penns that promised a definite settlement. Commissioners were appointed by both parties to mark out the boundary by December 25, 1733, but the Maryland commissioners interposed so many causes for delay that nothing had been accomplished at the time set for the conclusion of the work.

Lord Baltimore now claimed that the agreement had been broken, and made a fresh demand for the whole of Delaware. But the signing of the agreement was a legal fact, that rendered it amenable to the action of a court of law. In 1735 the Penns filed a bill in equity to compel specific performances, and the case was decided in their favor May 15, 1750, the decision being rendered by Lord Chancellor Hardwicke. The Delaware line was to run west from near Cape Henlopen to the centre of the peninsula, thence northerly, tangent to the circumference of a circle drawn with a twelve mile radius around New Castle as a centre, and thence around the circumference to the Delaware River. The Pennsylvania boundary was to start at the point of tangency and run north to a parallel of latitude fifteen miles south from the southernmost point of Philadelphia, and then west for the whole length of the Province.

Further objections were made until, in 1760, Frederick, Lord Baltimore made a new agreement with the Penns that practically ratified the earlier judgment. Commissioners were appointed and the circle around New Castle was drawn by the noted Philadelphia astronomer, Rittenhouse. In 1763 the two expert surveyors, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, were sent out by the Penns to complete the work. Interruptions from the Indians compelled them to abandon their task at the Monongahela in 1767. Their

work was ratified by an order in Council dated January 11, 1769, and the celebrated **Mason and Dixon Line** was an accomplished fact. It located the southern boundary of Pennsylvania at $39^{\circ} 44'$. Stones marked with the arms of Penn and of Baltimore were erected at every five miles, the miles being designated with intermediate stones marked P and M. All the stones were brought from England. Over the mountains the line was marked by heaps of stones, and beyond with posts, heaped with stones and earth.

In 1774 a proclamation of the Government of Pennsylvania extended its authority over a quarter of a mile of territory that lay



MASON AND DIXON LINE STONE NEAR OXFORD,
CHESTER CO., PENN.

between the actual boundary and a temporary line to which the settlers had been accustomed.

The total length of the Mason and Dixon Line is 266 miles, 24 chains, 80 links. The balance of the southern boundary of the State was run in 1784 by Robert Andrews, Andrew Ellicott, John Ewing, David Rittenhouse and John Hutchins. A resurvey of the boundary was made jointly under direction of the Maryland and Pennsylvania authorities by the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey in 1901-1903.

38. Dispute with Connecticut.—The Royal Charter of April 23, 1662, which united the colonies of New Haven and Connecticut, gave them a western boundary that extended to the Pacific Ocean,

or the South Sea, as it was then called, but excepted from this grant any territory "then possessed or inhabited by other Christian prince or state." No claim was made to New York, which was directly in the path of this great westward extension, the boundary between the two colonies being fixed by agreement in 1664.

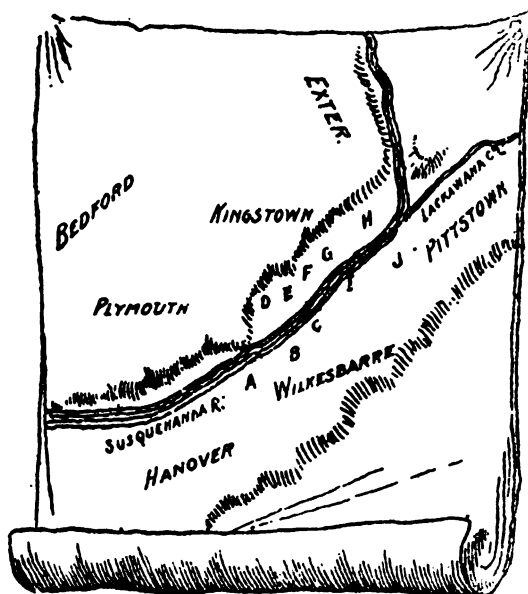
In 1750 some explorers from Connecticut entered the Wyoming Valley, which had previously been visited by but one white man, the Moravian missionary, Count Zinzendorf; but it had now become valuable by reason of the adjoining settlements and its great fertility. It was forthwith claimed by Connecticut under its charter, although subsequent to the issuing of that document Charles II. had granted this land to William Penn. In 1753 the Susquehanna Company was formed by residents of Windham County, Connecticut, for the settlement of the region; it included 638 persons from Connecticut, 33 from Rhode Island, 10 from Pennsylvania, 8 from New York and 5 from Massachusetts. A deputation was sent to the Council of the Six Nations at Albany in 1754, and 7200 square miles of territory was purchased for £2,000 New York currency, July 11, though the land had previously been sold several times to the Penns. Other lands between those of the Susquehanna Company and the Delaware River were subsequently secretly purchased by another Connecticut company called the Delaware Company.

The Susquehanna Company resolved upon five townships, each five miles square, to be assigned to forty settlers who would remain on the land and defend their property; but it was not until 1769 that any steady influx of settlers from Connecticut appeared in the valley. The first forty, who built a block house called Forty Fort, found some Pennsylvania settlers established near Wilkesbarre, where they had leased land from the Penns for seven years on condition of remaining there and defending their rights. The miniature civil strife, known as the **Pennamite and Yankee Wars**, resulted from the efforts of the two bodies of settlers to retain the privileges each had obtained from contending principals.

The Pennsylvania settlers had Captain Amos Ogden as their leader, with whom was associated John Jennings, sheriff of Northampton County, the official in whose name all the efforts to remove the Connecticut settlers were made. The Connecticut party attacked the Pennsylvanians, but were arrested by the sheriff and taken to Easton, where they were dismissed on bail. This happened again,

but in the following year their new fort, Fort Durkee, was captured by Ogden, and they finally went back to Connecticut.

The next attempt was made by some settlers from Lancaster County, who joined with some Connecticut men and undertook to establish a township given them by the Susquehanna Company. They captured Fort Durkee, which had been left by Ogden in the hands of a small force; but he returned to the valley and re-estab-



MAP OF THE WYOMING FORTS.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| A. Site of Fort Durkee. | F. The Battle Ground. |
| B. Wyoming or Wilkes Barre Fort. | G. Wintermoot's Fort. |
| C. Fort Ogden. | H. Fort Jenkins. |
| D. Village of Kingston. | I. Monocacy Island. |
| E. Forty Fort. | J. The Three Pittstown Stockades. |

lished himself, but was driven out by the settlers, who, when peace was established, began to come into the valley in considerable numbers. In September, 1770, Ogden returned, seized many of the settlers on the farms, captured Fort Durkee and once more broke up the Connecticut settlements.

But the New Englanders returned again, only to be expelled by Ogden for the fifth time, and once more, in April, 1771, came again

with about 150 men. They were now more successful, and the Pennsylvania garrison was compelled to surrender to the Connecticut force in August. The valley now became a part of Connecticut; it formed the town of Westmoreland, and was made a part of Litchfield County in Connecticut, sending its representatives to Hartford. But a new settlement being made at Muncy, outside Westmoreland, the Penns resolved on a fresh attempt to regain the land, and in September, 1775, sent an expedition under Colonel Plunkett for that purpose. May, 1776, Westmoreland township became Westmoreland County of Connecticut.

The chief difficulty that had attended the previous efforts of the Penns was that the question was largely a property one between them and Connecticut. In seeking to gain Wyoming the Penns were trying to obtain land which they would sell to settlers, a question in which the Province was not interested. But by the time the second attempt was made by the Penns they had sold a good deal of land in the valley in the manors of Stoke and Sunbury. People from Pennsylvania had settled there and Pennsylvania interests were now much larger than they had been. It was thus easier to obtain men and money, and Plunkett was sent into the valley with 500 men. He was defeated at Nanticoke, and the Continental Congress having adopted a resolution calling on both parties to cease hostilities until the dispute could be legally disposed of, the fighting for Wyoming came to an end.

In 1778 the Indians of the Six Nations, who had long regarded the valley with envious eyes, made a descent into it with a large body of British. The Indians were led by the celebrated Mohawk, Joseph Brant; the English by Col. John Butler. Massacre succeeded massacre, and culminated, July 3, in the terrible catastrophe of Forty Fort, in which the settlers had taken refuge, and which completely annihilated Wyoming for the sixth time in fifteen years. This was the **Battle of Wyoming**, and the horrors that accompanied it weakened the Tory party in England and created universal sympathy for the American cause. It was the most disastrous victory the British won in America. Yet some of the settlers ventured to return later in the year, hoping to garner such crops as might still remain; but the Indians, while no longer forming an army, continued their outrages, and were only finally dispelled by General Sullivan, who assembled an army in Wyoming, and on July 31, 1779, moved northward into New York, where the strongholds of the Indians were,

and where he destroyed many of their towns and put an end to their political and military importance.

On the conclusion of peace the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania petitioned Congress to establish a court to settle the matter. Seven commissioners were appointed for the purpose, August 28, 1782, and five of them organized the court at Trenton, N. J., November 19. December 30 they announced that the court was "unanimously of opinion that Connecticut had no right to the lands in controversy," and "that the jurisdiction and pre-emption of all the territory lying within the charter of Pennsylvania and now claimed by the State of Connecticut do of right belong to the State of Pennsylvania," a judgment known as the **Trenton Decree**. No reasons were given for this opinion, which is notable not only for its importance to Pennsylvania, but because it was the first instance in which a serious question between two States had been settled by the powers given to the Union by the Articles of Confederation.

The political questions being determined, there remained the property rights of the Connecticut settlers, who had acquired land in the valley, erected buildings and permanently established themselves there. The matter was complicated by the claims of Pennsylvania men to land already occupied by the Connecticut settlers, who produced title-deeds of purchase from the Penns to support their contention. Pennsylvania refused to permit the settlement of this problem by Congress, and undertook the task herself. The valley was soon dominated by land-jobbers. Alexander Patterson and Col. Armstrong were sent into it with bodies of troops, nominally to effect a settlement, but really to oust the Connecticut settlers in the interests of the Pennsylvanians. Their work was so disastrous and so annoying to the settlers that a proposal was made to create a new State out of the valley, and a serious effort was made to accomplish this purpose, which at one time seemed almost realized.

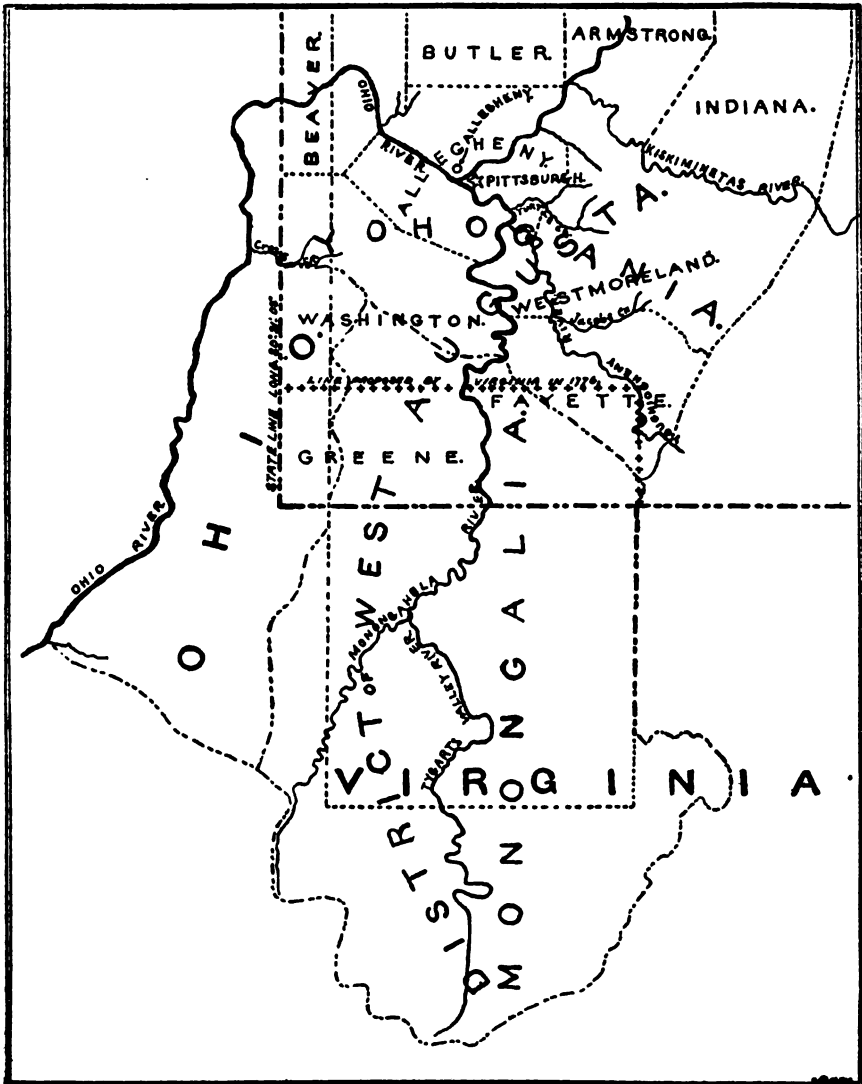
In 1787 the Assembly passed an act known as **The Confirming Act of 1787**, which undertook to settle the question by confirming every Connecticut settler who had a land ownership before the Trenton Decree, and giving to the Pennsylvania claimants land of equal value in the unopened lands of the State. This act was declared unconstitutional, because it took away property and substituted other property for it without the consent of the original owner. It was repealed April 1, 1790, and the matter thrown into the civil

courts, where title to the land might be legally established. The only case that came to trial resulted in the defeat of the Connecticut defendant, and in 1799 a further act was passed by the Assembly, known as the **Compromise Act**.

This act required both Pennsylvania and Connecticut claimants to give their title to the Commonwealth; the former to be paid in money for their claims, the latter, being actual settlers and owners before the Trenton Decree, to receive back their land again, paying from eight and two-thirds cents to \$2.00 per acre for it. The Pennsylvania claimants frequently refused to act under this, and a further act of Assembly was passed in 1802, giving title to the Connecticut settlers without release from the Pennsylvania land-jobbers, who were advised to establish their rights in the courts. A final act was passed in 1807 which did away with the provision that the Connecticut settlers must have occupied land prior to the Trenton Decree, and allowing Pennsylvania claimants to release and be paid in money if they had acquired title before the Confirming Act of 1787.

Certified Townships, §58.

39. Dispute with Virginia.—The boundary dispute with Virginia was largely concerned with a grant of 500,000 acres by George II. in 1749 to the Ohio Company, an organization chiefly composed of residents of Virginia. It was complicated by the indefinite claims of Virginia to the lands west and northwest of her coast line. The Penns tried unsuccessfully to have their western boundary fixed, and in 1754 Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia proposed as a safeguard against the encroachments of the French the erection of a fort on the site of the present city of Pittsburg. Thomas Penn assented to the suggestion, but stipulated that, if carried out, it must be without prejudice to his own claim if the site be found within Pennsylvania limits. The fort begun by the Virginians was captured by the French and English before completion. About 1770 the government of Virginia began to actively interest itself in the colony on the Ohio and some settlers came into the region. In 1773 the Penns petitioned the King for the settlement of the boundary, but Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, denied their rights, and declared a large tract of land, some of which extended fifty miles within the Pennsylvania territory, under his control. Settlers were granted land by Virginia, and many petty feuds ensued between settlers claiming rights from both parties.



MAP OF VIRGINIA CLAIMS IN SOUTHWESTERN PENNSYLVANIA.

In 1775 a temporary boundary was proposed by the Board of Trade, but the proposal was unacceptable to the Penns. The matter was postponed, and the Revolutionary War put an end to further negotiations in England. During the revolution, Virginia proposed that the Mason and Dixon line be completed due west from the Delaware, and that the western boundary be fixed by a line due north. An agreement between the two States ratified this suggestion April 11, 1784. The line was run to the Ohio River in 1785 by David Rittenhouse and Andrew Porter, acting for Pennsylvania, and Andrew Ellicott and Joseph Neville for Virginia. It was completed to Lake Erie in 1786 by Andrew Porter and Alexander McClean.

Courts of law were established by the Governor of Virginia in Pittsburg, February 21, 1775, and were maintained by that State for West Augusta County, as it was called, until November 30, 1776, when the three Virginia counties of Yohogania, Ohio, and Monongahela were formed. The jurisdiction of Virginia was supreme over Pittsburg and the territory across the Monongahela and the Ohio from 1775 to 1780. The settlers generally sided with Virginia, as that Province asked less for land than did Pennsylvania.

40. Northern Boundary.—The northern boundary of Pennsylvania was fixed by the Royal Charter at the beginning of the 43d degree of north latitude; but the location of the parallel led to some differences of opinion between the Penns and the governors of New York, both parties setting up claims for the same lands. The Board of Trade paid no attention to several requests for a settlement by the Penns, and after the Revolution commissioners were appointed March 31, 1785, to determine the northern line of Pennsylvania. The line was run in 1788-87 by Andrew Ellicott for Pennsylvania and James Clinton and Simon Dewit for New York, and fixed at parallel 42°. Both States ratified this boundary September 29, 1789.

This survey did not include the small triangle at Lake Erie, which belonged to New York and Massachusetts, and had been claimed by Connecticut and Virginia. New York ceded it to the United States in 1781, and Massachusetts in 1785. June 6, 1788, Congress resolved upon the sale of the tract to Pennsylvania; October 2, 1788, £1,200 were voted to the Indians to purchase their rights as a preliminary to the sale to Pennsylvania, and these were ceded by the Indians at the Treaty of Fort Harmar, January 9, 1789. April 13, 1791, the Governor of Pennsylvania was authorized to make the purchase, and March 3, 1792, announced to the Legisla-



VIEW OF THE WYOMING VALLEY.

ture that it had been made in Continental certificates of various descriptions. The price paid was \$151,640.25. The area comprised 202,187 acres. The Pennsylvania Population Company was formed March 8, 1793, to enlarge and encourage settlements on the newly acquired lands.

The laws of New York State require a triennial examination of the monuments between the States of Pennsylvania and New York, to be made under the direction of the State Engineer and Surveyor. The Pennsylvania law directs the co-operation of the Secretary of Internal Affairs with officers of other States in this work. A State law of Pennsylvania requires the boards of county commissioners of the counties adjoining the boundary lines of the State to examine the monuments every five years and report to the Secretary of Internal Affairs.

41. Delaware Boundary.—The circular boundary between Pennsylvania and Delaware was first measured by Isaac Taylor and Thomas Pierson in 1701, in determining the boundary between the counties of Chester and New Castle. Its location was further determined by surveys for patents which were closed upon the circle soon after it was run, mostly executed between 1701 and 1718; some of these were made by Isaac Taylor. A re-survey was made by Lieut.-Col. I. D. Graham in 1849 and 1850. A joint commission representing the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Delaware adopted a report February 27, 1859, fixing the point of junction of these States.

The present line is a compromise curve, struck by direction of a joint commission composed of commissioners from Pennsylvania and Delaware, the former being appointed by act of May 4, 1889. The curve is drawn from the spire of the court house at New Castle, Delaware, with a radius of 12 miles. The compound curve was adopted, as it was found a true arc struck from this centre would not pass through the old points, and would deprive Delaware of considerable land long considered as belonging to that State. The monuments marking out the line were completely in place April 26, 1893. The report of the commission was accepted by the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1897, but the boundary has not yet been finally determined by Act of Congress.

A compromise survey to determine the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania and Maryland was made in 1739.

42. Eastern Boundary.—The eastern boundary of Pennsylvania is determined by the Delaware River, and was at no time open to dispute. It was confirmed as the boundary between Pennsylvania and New Jersey by an act of September 20, 1783. This act also ratified an agreement made by George Bryan, George Gray, and William Bingham for Pennsylvania, and Abraham Clark, Joseph Cooper, and Thomas Henderson for New Jersey, commissioners for the two States, to settle the jurisdiction of the islands in the Delaware. They were assigned according to their proximity; Windmill, League, Mud or Foot, Hog, and Little Tinicum islands were assigned to Pennsylvania; and Petty's and Red Bank islands were attached to New Jersey. It was also agreed that the Delaware River should be a public highway, with concurrent jurisdiction between the shores by the two States. In 1786 the islands were distributed among the counties bordering on the river.



SEAL OF THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Governors of Pennsylvania.**43. The Governors of Pennsylvania.**

Government in Pennsylvania falls naturally into four great divisions (1) The Colonial period, covering the time from the discovery of the Delaware to the grant of Pennsylvania to Penn; (2) the Provincial period, which extended from Penn's grant in 1681 to the Revolution in 1776; (3) the Revolutionary period, which ended with the adoption of the State Constitution of 1790; and (4) the Commonwealth, which began at the last-named date.

A. Colonial Period, 1614-1681.

The history of the government of Pennsylvania practically begins, as did the Province itself, with William Penn. The Dutch (1614-1654), the Swedes (1638-1655), the Dutch again (1655-1664), the English (1664-1673, 1674-1681), and once more the Dutch (1673-1674), had sought to establish themselves upon the river, but without effecting permanent settlements. The early governors were limited in jurisdiction to their immediate settlements, or were Dutch or English governors of New Amsterdam or New York. These early colonies lasted too short a time to attain permanent growth or to permanently affect the later settlers of Pennsylvania. The governors were not governors of Pennsylvania, but of colonies on soil that afterwards became Pennsylvania.

**GOVERNORS AND DIRECTORS OF NEW NETHERLAND
AND OF THE DUTCH ON THE DELAWARE, 1614-1654.**

Cornelis Jacobsen Mey } Vice-Directors	1614-1623
Adrian Jorisz Tienpont }	
William Van Hulst, Vice-Director.....	1623-1624
Peter Minuit, Director-General.....	1624-1632
Giles Osset, Commissary, killed by the Indians.....	1630-1632
Wouter Van Twiller, Director-General.....	1633-1638
Arent Corssen, Vice-Director.....	1633-1635
Jan Jansen Van Ilpendam, Commissary.....	1635-1638
Sir William Kieft, Director-General.....	1638-1647
Jan Jansen Van Ilpendam, Vice-Director.....	1638-1645
Andreas Hudde, Vice-Director.....	1645-1648
Alexander Beyer, Acting Commissary.....	1648-1649
Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General.....	1647-1654
Gerrit Bricker, Commissary.....	1649-1654

GOVERNORS OF THE SWEDES ON THE DELAWARE,
1638-1655.

Peter Minuit, Governor.....	1638-1640
Jost de Bogardt, Acting Governor, January to October....	1640
Peter Hollandare, Governor.....	1640-1643
Johan Printz [Edler von Buchen], Governor.....	1643-1653
Hendrick Huygen, Commissary.....	1646—
John Pappegoya, Acting Governor.....	1653-1654
Jehan Claudius Rysingh, Governor.....	1654-1655

DIRECTORS OF THE ENGLISH OR NEW HAVEN COLONY
ON SOUTH (DELAWARE) RIVER.

Thomas Lamberton	1641-1653
------------------------	-----------

DOMINION OF THE DUTCH, 1655-1657.

Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of New Netherland and Director-General of the settlements on the Delaware	1655-1664
John Paul Jacquet, Vice-Director.....	1655-1656
Andreas Hudde, Commissary.....	1655-1659
Captain Deryck Smidt, Commissary.....	1655—
Cornelis Van Ruyven, Commissary.....	1659—

THE COLONY OF THE CITY, 1656-1663.

Jacob Alricks	1656-1659
Alexander D'Hinoyossa.....	1659-1663

THE COLONY OF THE COMPANY, 1657-1663.

Gerrit [Goeran] Van Dyck, Schout-fiscal.....	1657-1658
William Beekman, Vice-Governor.....	1658-1663

THE COLONY UNITED, 1663-1664.

Alexander D'Hinoyossa, Vice-Director.....	1663-1664
---	-----------

DOMINION OF THE DUKE OF YORK, 1664-1673.

Colonel Richard Nicolls, Governor.....	1664-1667
Sir Robert Carr, Deputy Governor.....	1664-1667
Colonel Francis Lovelace, Governor.....	1667-1673
Captain John Carr, Deputy Governor.....	1668-1673

DOMINION OF THE DUTCH, 1673-1674.

Anthony Colve, Governor-General of the Netherlands....	1673-1674
Peter Alricks, Deputy Governor of the Colonies on the west side of the Delaware.....	1673-1674

DOMINION OF THE ENGLISH, 1674-1681.

Sir Edmund Andros.....	1674-1681
Captain Matthias Nicolls, Deputy Governor.....	1674-1675
Captain Edmund Cantwell, Deputy Governor.....	1675-1676
Captain John Collier, Deputy Governor.....	1676-1677
Captain Christopher Billop, Deputy Governor.....	1677-1680
Captain Anthony Brockholls, Governor, January to June..	1681

B. Provincial Period, 1681-1776.

William Penn's difficulties with his governors, deputies and representatives in Pennsylvania form one of the most unpleasant chapters of the history of the Province. He was a good judge of principles and an interpretative reader of history, but he failed in his judgment of men. His governmental difficulties were complicated by the fact that the people whom he had induced to settle in his Province were not so thoroughly alive to his interest in their welfare as he had hoped they would be. Himself an idealist, Penn looked for an appreciation of idealism in others, and this he quite failed to receive from his people in Pennsylvania.

Proprietary instructions to the deputy governors were concerned with two classes of acts: administrative and legislative. The former comprised appointing officers, executing the laws of the Province and carrying out the policy of the Crown and the proprietors in reference to it; the latter was concerned with the prevention of undesirable legislation. When absent from the Province Penn's administrative instructions were issued to and through the Deputy Governor, who was bound by his commission to obey his superior. After 1708 the deputy governors were required to give a bond for their obedience. The proprietary's administrative powers were rarely questioned, but serious controversies arose in connection with legislative affairs. While the proprietary had an unquestioned right to express assent or dissent to any law passed by the Assembly, the fact that the Royal Charter required the submission of all laws to the King in Council for approval, together with the provision that if not disapproved within six months they would stand, deprived the proprietary veto of much of its value. Penn surrendered the practise of reserving the final assent in 1704.

Legislative difficulties began after the death of Penn, when an attempt was made to thwart the Assembly in its plans for complete control of the Province; the proprietors, in order to protect their personal interests, then issued definite instructions to their deputies on legislative matters. Much friction ensued because the Assembly was unwilling to pass laws which might be directly in violation of instructions, and therefore be worthless pieces of legislation.



WILLIAM PENN, PROPRIETARY, 1681-1693.

William Markham, Deputy Governor	April 20, 1681—Oct. 24, 1682
William Penn, Proprietary and Governor.....	Oct. 27, 1682—Sept. 18, 1684
The Council (Thomas Lloyd, President)	Sept. 18, 1684—Feb. 9, 1688
Thomas Lloyd } Robert Turner } Arthur Cooke } Five commissioners John Simcock } appointed by John Eckley } William Penn	Feb. 9, 1688—Dec. 18, 1688
Capt. John Blackwell, Deputy Governor	Dec. 18, 1688—Jan. 2, 1690
The Council (Thomas Lloyd, President)	Jan. 2, 1690—March —, 1691
Thomas Lloyd, Deputy Governor of Province, William Markham, Deputy Governor of Lower Counties	March —, 1691—April 26, 1693

THE CROWN OF ENGLAND, 1693-1694.

Benjamin Fletcher, Governor of New York, Governor.....	April 26, 1693—March 26, 1695
William Markham, Lieutenant-Governor.....	April 26, 1693—March 26, 1695

WILLIAM PENN, PROPRIETARY, NOV. 24, 1694—JULY 30, 1718.

William Markham, Governor.....	March 26, 1695—Sept. 3, 1698
Dr. John Goodson } Samuel Carpenter } Deputies to Gov. Markham	Nov. 24, 1694—Sept. 3, 1698
William Markham, Lieutenant Governor	Sept. 3, 1698—Dec. 21, 1699
William Penn, Proprietary and Governor	Dec. 21, 1699—Oct. 27, 1701
Andrew Hamilton, Deputy Governor	Oct. 27, 1701—April 20, 1703
The Council (Edward Shippen, President)	April 20, 1703—Feb. 3, 1704
John Evans, Deputy Governor.....	Feb. 3, 1704—Feb. 1, 1709
Charles Gookin, Deputy Governor...	Feb. 1, 1709—May 31, 1717
Sir William Keith, Deputy Governor	May 31, 1717—July 30, 1718

JOHN PENN, RICHARD PENN AND THOMAS PENN, PROPRIETARIES, 1718-1746.

Sir William Keith, Deputy Governor	July 30, 1718—June 22, 1726
Patrick Gordon, Deputy Governor..	June 22, 1726—Aug. 4, 1736
The Council (James Logan, President)	Aug. 4, 1736—June 1, 1738
George Thomas, Deputy Governor..	June 1, 1738—May —, 1746

**RICHARD PENN AND THOMAS PENN, PROPRIETARIES,
1746-1771.**

George Thomas, Deputy Governor..	May	—, 1746—May	29, 1747
The Council (Anthony Palmer, President)	May	29, 1746—Nov.	23, 1748
James Hamilton, Deputy Governor..	Nov.	23, 1748—Oct.	3, 1754
Robert Hunter Morris, Deputy Governor	Oct.	3, 1754—Aug.	25, 1756
William Denny, Deputy Governor...	Aug.	25, 1756—Nov.	17, 1759
James Hamilton, Deputy Governor	Nov.	17, 1759—Oct.	31, 1763
John Penn (son of Richard Penn), Deputy Governor.....	Oct.	31, 1763—May	4, 1771

**THOMAS PENN AND JOHN PENN (SON OF RICHARD),
PROPRIETARIES, 1771-1776.**

The Council (James Hamilton, President)	May	4, 1771—Oct.	16, 1771
Richard Penn (brother of John Penn), Lieutenant Governor....	Oct.	16, 1771—July	19, 1773
The Council (James Hamilton, President)	July	19, 1773—Aug.	30, 1773
John Penn, Governor.....	Aug.	30, 1773—Sept.	28, 1776
[August 30, 1773, John Penn, who was confirmed Lieutenant Gov- ernor by the King June 30, was awarded the title of Governor by the Provincial Council.]			

Penn's original intention was to spend most of his time in the Province himself as Governor, but his venture required so much attention in England that he was only able to act personally as such during two brief periods of two years each, from October 27, 1682, to September 18, 1684, and from December 21, 1699, to October 27, 1701. His first Deputy Governor was his cousin, William Markham, who served in that capacity several times, both under Penn and *Wm Markham* Governor Fletcher, of New York, when the latter represented the Crown during the sequestration of the Province.

On Penn's departure for London in 1684 he delegated his powers as Governor to the Provincial Council, of which Thomas Lloyd, a Welsh Quaker, and the only Quaker Deputy Governor of the Province, was president. The Assembly, deprived of the power of originating legislation, now began its contest with the executive, which continued until it had obtained all it desired. This result, however, was not achieved without annoyance to the proprietary and at times seemed to be affecting the Province injuriously. (See §24.) *Tho: Lloyd*

Governing through a Council of eighteen soon proved cumbersome, and Penn named five commissioners as the executive. These were Thomas Lloyd, Nicholas More, James Claypole, Robert Turner and John Eckley; More and Claypole not acting, Arthur Cooke and John Simcock were substituted in their places. Three were authorized to act as the executive. These commissioners held office from February 9 to December 18, 1688.

Apparently the five were no more successful than the eighteen, and in December Penn appointed Captain John Blackwell as Deputy Governor. Blackwell was a soldier, a son-in-law of General Lambert, and found his efforts to rule a Quaker community so uncomfortable that he begged Penn to relieve him, and surrendered his commission January 2, 1690. Penn then offered to name a Governor from a list of three to be suggested by the Council, or to designate the Council as the executive body. The Council chose the latter method, and was once more given executive power, with Thomas Lloyd as President. In March, 1691, Lloyd was named Deputy Governor, with Markham as Deputy Governor of the Lower Counties, an arrangement that lasted until April 28, 1693.

In 1694, when Penn received his Province, Markham was made Lieutenant Governor, with two deputies or assistants, Samuel Carpenter and John Goodson, by the advice of one or both of whom he was required to act. September 3, 1688, with the adoption of the constitution known as "Markham's Frame" (§18), he became sole Lieutenant Governor, and continued as such until December 31, 1699, when Penn returned to the Province.

On leaving the Province in 1701 Penn named Andrew Hamilton, a former proprietor of East Jersey, and afterwards Governor of East and West Jersey, as Deputy Governor, with James Logan as Provincial Secretary and Clerk of the Council. During Hamilton's administration the Lower Counties chose a separate Legislature for themselves, an arrangement that continued

Arthur Cooke

John Simcock

Jo: Eckley

John Blackwell

Ben Fletcher

Robert Turner

until the Revolution. At this time, also, the church party, which had been developed in the Province, began to interest itself in a bill before Parliament to turn all the proprietary colonies into royal ones, which would have made an end to Quaker rule in Pennsylvania. Penn, however, stopped the bill before it was passed, and resumed his earlier life in London as a conspicuous figure at court. *And: Hamilton.* Hamilton originated the postal system of the colonies, and was the first Pennsylvania Governor to organize a military force.

Hamilton died in office, and nearly a year intervened while the executive business of the Province was administered by the Council, of which Edward Shippen was president. John Evans was then named Deputy-Governor. He was an officer of the Queen's Household, much too young, if the accounts are to be credited, for his high office. His administration was highly unsatisfactory to the Assembly and the people, and was marked by several controversies that greatly injured the proprietary. Especially unfortunate was an effort he made to create a military feeling in the Province by giving a false alarm of the approach of French ships, an incident that covered him with ridicule and completely failed of its purpose. He was embroiled in a number of escapades which greatly lessened his personal influence and he was recalled by Penn because of general dissatisfaction. *Gov: Shippen*

Col. Charles Gookin, who succeeded Evans, was an older and much more experienced man. The first years of his administration were the most restful and satisfactory of Penn's proprietaryship. The Assembly assumed part of the expenses of the government, and the Province began to be a source of revenue. His later years, however, were marked by much violent conflict with the Assembly and by personal eccentricity and extravagance. An act of Parliament had extended to the colonies an earlier act requiring oaths, and was intended to prevent the Quakers from holding office, sitting on juries, or giving evidence in criminal cases. Gookin maintained that it repealed the Provincial Law permitting affirma- *Chu: Gookin*

tions, and thus aroused the whole Quaker element against him. He was recalled by Mrs. Penn, who was acting for her husband owing to his mental disability.

The change in the proprietaryship which followed the death of William Penn did not immediately affect the government of Pennsylvania. The Province still lived under its Charter of 1701, which was the organic law. New conditions arose with the increase of population, with the influx of different nationalities and peoples of varying religious faiths; new problems came into being with the spread of the colonists westward and the constant pushing back of the frontier; the proprietaries' own point of view changed from time to time, but chiefly because new conditions necessitated such changes. But throughout the proprietary period, the change in the proprietaries was accomplished without disturbing conditions in Pennsylvania. The most notable difference between the rule of the younger Penns and that of the Founder was that William Penn was distinctly paternal in his views of government; his sons and grandsons were not.

William Penn died shortly after Sir William Keith had been appointed Governor by Mrs. Penn. Keith was a Scotch baronet and the only titled Governor of Pennsylvania.



He was thoroughly familiar with Provincial affairs and was acceptable to all parties. The adjustment of Penn's estate and the settlement of his affairs did not disturb his tenure of office. He was one of the most successful of the Proprietary Governors. Although he soon manifested a tendency to ignore the Council, and at one time seemed on the point of abolishing it, he maintained his popularity with the Assembly by granting its requests. Under his administration paper money was first issued by the Province (§59), whose material prosperity had greatly increased, and Mrs. Penn was enabled to pay off her husband's debts and mortgages. Keith obtained from the Assembly an act permitting the formation of a Provincial militia, and an allowance for his own salary. A dispute with Logan ended in his recall, but he was awarded the only vote of thanks given a Colonial Governor in Pennsylvania by the Assembly.

Patrick Gordon, who succeeded Keith, was 82 years of age when he assumed office, and described himself as a "plain, blunt soldier."

He was the most successful of the Colonial Governors and retained the good will of all parties. He wisely made the proprietary and colonial interests identical, and for the first time in its history Pennsylvania enjoyed a peaceful rule without legislative conflicts. He died in office, and on his death the Council, with James Logan as President, conducted the administration of the Province. Never Governor by appointment, Logan practically held that office from 1736 to 1738. He had been Secretary of the Council and Chief Justice, and had long maintained intimate relations with the Penns. He was the most learned and probably the most accomplished of the Provincial Governors.




George Thomas, the next Deputy Governor, was a brilliant representative of the proprietary. He was a native of Antigua, a son of a West Indian planter, and at the time of his appointment a member of the Council of his native isle. His administration was notable because, for the first time, the military question, long dormant, but never wholly ignored, became acute, owing to the war with Spain. Thomas's sympathies were with the King of England, rather than with either the proprietaries or the people. At first, placing himself in conflict with the Assembly, he was the first Deputy Governor to learn the lesson of successful administration in Pennsylvania, which was to give heed to its wishes. Applying to the Assembly for men for the war he was informed that no aid could be given, but that he might raise men for military purposes without its assistance. Disinclined to act on this hint, he afterwards did so, and raised 700 men. Later, Benjamin Franklin rendered his first conspicuous public service by forming an association for defense, called the Associators, by which 10,000 volunteers were enrolled and which took a conspicuous part in the later military history of the Province. When the Assembly was asked to contribute to the expedition against Louisburg it voted £4,000 for the purchase of "bread, beef, pork, flour, wheat or other grain," and the two last words were taken by Governor Thomas to mean gunpowder, which he purchased without being called to account. Already the primitive Quaker character had lost some of its austerity, and the Province was about to enter on a period in which war and military



matters were to be very prominent. Governor Thomas resigned his office because of ill-health.

Trouble with the Indians, which had commenced under Governor Thomas's administration, now became a permanent element in Pennsylvania affairs. Wars, massacres, atrocities and efforts to establish peace distinguished the rule of all subsequent Governors. An ad interim administration of the Council followed, with Anthony Palmer as President. He had acquired large wealth in the West Indies, and supported the dignity of his office with much splendor. The Spanish privateers became so aggressive as to enter the Delaware, but the Assembly, content in the safety of the Province and its chief city, remained inactive in matters of defense until the Indian wars reached such a stage that military precautions could no longer be neglected.

Then came James Hamilton, the first native American to hold the office of Deputy Governor, a son of a former Speaker of the Provincial Assembly. The Assembly, apparently always ready to oppose the Governor, now found a fresh cause for difference in protesting against the secret instructions with which the younger Penns accompanied their commissions for deputies.

Hamilton was succeeded by Robert Hunter Morris, a son of Lewis Morris, Chief Justice of New York and New Jersey, and at one time Governor of the latter. He took office when the relations between the executive and legislative departments were strained almost to the breaking point. Differences with the Assembly over the issue of a paper currency had been acute during Hamilton's administration, and were continued under Morris, who was hampered on the one hand by the proprietary instructions and on the other by the refusal of the Assembly to provide funds. He was regarded as one of the most obnoxious of the proprietary Governors. Braddock's campaign occurred during his administration.

He was followed by William Denny, who met with renewed dissensions with the Assembly on currency and the taxation of the

Anthony Palmer

James Hamilton

Robert Hunter Morris


proprietary estates. The Governor's personal straits became so pronounced that he finally gave his approval to a bill taxing them. The proprietors opposed this measure before the Privy Council, which gave Franklin an opportunity to argue for it,—a circumstance that led to the imposition of the tax. Denny was immediately recalled by the Penns, and James Hamilton was re-appointed Governor.



Although a Philadelphian by birth, Hamilton was a warm adherent of the proprietaries. He was the last of the Provincial Governors who was not a member of the Penn family. He filled the executive office for a third time for seven months in 1771, when affairs were directed by the Council.

His administration included the Indian War with Pontiac. Some public buildings were erected in his time, including a lighthouse at Cape Henlopen.

Between Hamilton's second and third term came the first administration of John Penn. He was the eldest son of Richard Penn, a son of William Penn. Much more severe in his dealings with the Indians than his grandfather, John Penn conducted his office with good judgment and tact. It was during his administration that the



last of the great Provincial problems began to develop, namely, the relations of America with the mother country. Scarcely had he taken office than he was called upon to settle the riots and disturbances known as the "Paxton riots," which followed the massacre of the Conestogoe Indians, an event that created much excitement in the Province, and which was followed by the expulsion of the survivors from Pennsylvania. Public affairs with England now began to develop towards separation from the mother country, although revolution was as yet unthought of. November 1, 1765, the stamp act went into effect, the vessel bringing the obnoxious documents being received with public mourning in Philadelphia. It was repealed March 18, 1766. John Dickinson began to publish his "Farmer's

Letters" December 2, 1767, and the non-importation policy was adopted. In 1771 Governor Penn succeeded to his father's proprietaryship, and left America May 4.

He was followed by his younger brother, Richard Penn, who filled the Lieutenant-Governor's chair for two years. John Penn then resumed office in the Province, and personally witnessed the end of his family's rule in Pennsylvania. He lived at his country seat of "Lansdowne," now in Fairmount Park, throughout the Revolution, and died there in 1795, at the age of 67. His name was omitted from the official documents in May, 1776.

Rich. Penn

For Change from Proprietary to State Government see §46.

C. Governors During the Revolution, 1776-1790.

THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 1776-1777.

Benjamin Franklin, Chairman..... Sept. —, 1776—March —, 1777

PRESIDENTS OF THE SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1777-1790.

Thomas Wharton, Jr.....	March 5, 1777—May 23, 1778
George Bryan, Vice President (acting President vice Wharton deceased	May 23, 1778—Dec. 1, 1778
Joseph Reed	Dec. 1, 1778—Oct. 8, 1781
William Moore	Nov. 14, 1782—Oct. 8, 1782
John Dickinson	Nov. 7, 1782—Oct. 18, 1785
Benjamin Franklin	Oct. 18, 1785—Oct. 14, 1788
Thomas Mifflin	Nov. 5, 1788—Dec. 20, 1790

Political parties, no longer centred in questions of proprietary control, divided themselves on revolutionary questions. The new constitution gave the balance of power to the radical element, called the Constitutionalists; the opposition, called the Anti-Constitutionalists or Republicans, was made up of various elements, some of which were friendly to the Revolution, but were actively opposed to the radicalism of the Constitutionalists.

Pennsylvania was in a thoroughly disorganized condition. Many citizens, especially in Philadelphia, were unwilling to take part in the Revolution, and their passive inaction had an effect upon the people as a whole. There were no regular courts for more than a year; an

oath of allegiance was insisted on, which was declined by a large part of the population, and much of the better element withdrew from

Thos Wharton


the conduct of public affairs; new methods of electing members of Assembly had been introduced; money was needed for the war and for State purposes; speculation was rampant; the soldiers were dissatisfied with the delays in their payments and with the worthless money with which they were finally paid; business was crippled and almost at a standstill. These conditions prevailed not only during Wharton's Presidency, but throughout most of the time when the President of the Supreme Executive Council was the chief officer of the State. Wharton had been President of the Council of Safety, and died a short time after being chosen President of the Supreme Executive Council.

George Bryan, the Vice-President, then became Acting President. He had served in the Provincial Assembly and Continental Congress, and brought large experience and enthusiastic patriotism to his office. He was a zealous advocate for the abolition of negro slavery, and in 1780 secured the enactment of a bill providing for the freedom of all children who might thereafter be born in Pennsylvania of slave parents. At the time of his death, in 1791, he was a Justice of the Supreme Court.

Geo: Bryan

Joseph Reed, the second President of the Supreme Council, was one of the most conspicuous figures in the early history of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. He was of Scotch-Irish parentage and a graduate of Princeton. He had filled many public offices and brought great ability and energy to his executive work. He abolished slavery, helped in the establishment of the University of Pennsylvania, secured the loyalty of the Provincial troops to the Continental Army, and after his retirement from office conducted Pennsylvania's claim for the Wyoming region against Connecticut (§38), and preserved a large territory to his own State.

Reed's position, as was Wharton's, was a trying one, and his period of office-holding was difficult and stormy. Recognizing



Benedict Arnold's unfitness for the military governorship of Philadelphia, he secured his removal and was active in reorganizing the militia. The financial condi-

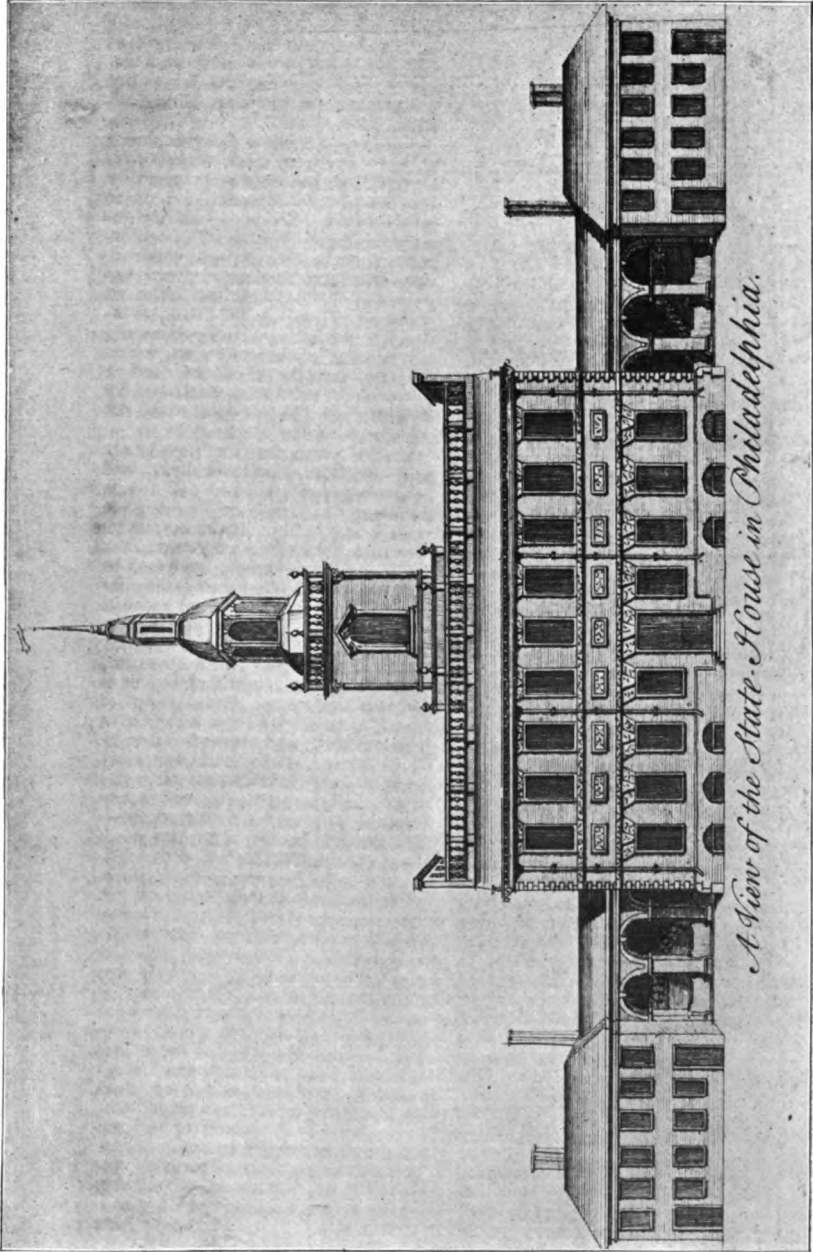
tion was so bad that an attempt was made to regulate prices by law, and as an additional help the State established salt works at Tom's River; food became scarce, and remedies were sought by law; the financial condition became so complicated and disastrous that repudiation was talked of, and the legal tender laws were suspended in June, 1780; taxes came in slowly, and the depreciation of the paper currency was more marked than ever. Fortunately, the financial condition suddenly improved, when, in 1781, the Supreme Executive Council adopted a resolution that the paper currency should be received in public payments at a ratio of 175 to 1. Gold and silver immediately appeared, and President Reed described the situation in declaring that history afforded "no instance of such a transition." The payment of taxes and the money due the soldiers continued pressing questions, and much friction was occasioned by the fact that, while elections were held annually, the franchise was denied to those who had not taken the oath of allegiance to the State.

William Moore, who had been Vice-President with Reed, succeeded him as President. He held the latter office for less than a year, being compelled to retire from the Council by constitutional limitation of service. He was a brother-in-law of President Wharton and a son-in-law of Thomas Lloyd. He had been a member of the Council of Safety and the Board of War, and after retiring from the Presidency became a Judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals and a member of the General Assembly. Taxes and payments to the army continued to be burning questions during his administration. The Supreme Executive Council now returned to the tactics that had prevailed in the Assembly under proprietary rule, and complained



that the Assembly tended to diminish its authority. An important administrative officer was appointed under Moore in the creation of the

office of Comptroller-General, whose function it was to settle the public accounts.



A View of the State House in Philadelphia.

Few names are more notable in Revolutionary history than that of John Dickinson, who followed Moore in the Presidency. He became a member of the General Assembly in 1764; he was a member of the first Colonial Congress and was an active participant in the movement for independence. The public opinion of the day was largely influenced by his celebrated "Letters from a Farmer in Pennsylvania to the Inhabitants of the British Colonies," which had made their author the most important public man in America until the Declaration of Independence. Yet he favored reconciliation with England rather than separation, and absented himself from the Continental Congress at the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. This led to his retirement from that body, but he almost immediately entered the Continental Army as a private and retired from service as Brigadier-General. For two years he was President of the State of Delaware, and was then elected President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. He represented Delaware in the National Constitutional Convention of 1789 and took an active and leading part in framing the Constitution of the United States. His writings are among the most important of their period.



As was the case with the preceding Presidents, his tenure of office was characterized by much personal bitterness and dispute. In 1785 the election laws were modified by restricting the voting to the precinct or township in which the electors lived, although heretofore persons living in one county could vote in another. The test laws were modified in 1787.

Benjamin Franklin, the most conspicuous figure in the Revolutionary history of Pennsylvania and one of the greatest in the early history of the United States, succeeded Dickinson as President of the Council. His administration crowned a career of many years of public usefulness for Pennsylvania and for his country. Owing to his age and infirmities many of his duties fell to the Vice-Presidents, Charles Biddle and Peter Muhlenberg; David Redick succeeded Muhlenberg on his resignation as Vice-President, and held office for little less than a month. The most important event in Franklin's administration was the ratification of the Federal Constitution, December 12, 1787. Steps were taken to ascertain the amount of the State debt and to arrange for the payment of the sums due the Penns and the United States, and provision was made for a larger revenue.

The severity of the criminal law was lessened and milder forms introduced.



Thomas Mifflin was the last of the Presidents of the Supreme Executive Council and the first of the Governors, being elected to succeed himself on the adoption of the second State Constitution in 1790. He held executive office continuously from November, 1788, to December, 1799, and conducted the longest administration in



the history of Pennsylvania. He was a Quaker who had entered military service, and served as Major, first Aide-de-Camp to Washington, Quartermaster-General, Brigadier-General, and again as Quartermaster-General. He was chosen a member of Congress in 1783, and as President of that body received Washington's resignation from the command of the army. He was a member of the National Constitutional Convention in 1787, and signed the Constitution as adopted. He became a member of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania in 1788, and was President of the State Constitutional Convention of 1790. At the conclusion of his term as Governor, for which he was elected three times for periods of three years each, he was chosen a member of the General Assembly, but survived his election only a few weeks.

D. Governors of the Commonwealth, from 1790 Under the Constitution of 1790.

Thomas Mifflin	Dec. 21, 1790—Dec. 17, 1799
Thomas McKean	Dec. 17, 1799—Dec. 20, 1808
Simon Snyder	Dec. 20, 1808—Dec. 16, 1817
William Findlay	Dec. 16, 1817—Dec. 19, 1820
Joseph Hiester	Dec. 19, 1820—Dec. 16, 1823
John Andrew Schulze	Dec. 16, 1823—Dec. 15, 1829
George Wolf	Dec. 15, 1829—Dec. 15, 1835
Joseph Ritner	Dec. 15, 1835—Jan. 15, 1839

The adoption of the National Constitution required the election of members of Congress and of electors of the President and Vice-President of the United States. A new State constitution was urged

by the Federalists, the party supporting the National Constitution, and composed of the former Anti-Constitutionalists; the Anti-Federalists were the previous Constitutionalists. The Pennsylvania constitution of 1790 was framed, and after its adoption the Anti-Federalists were known as the Democratic-Republicans, or by either title separately. Parties changed so rapidly that Mifflin, nominated as a Republican, came in as a Democrat.

Thomas Mifflin (b.1744-d.1800) was the last President of the Supreme Executive Council and the first Governor of the State chosen under the constitution of 1790; he served three terms (nine years). Many important public improvements were projected and begun in his administrations. Much popular excitement was manifested in 1793 for the French Revolution, and in the same year Philadelphia was visited by a severe epidemic of yellow fever. Indian troubles in the western part of the State led to the adoption of an act for raising soldiers for the defense of the Delaware River and the western frontier, and at the same time troops were solicited from the National authorities to aid the commission appointed to lay out towns and provide for the development of the northwest. The Indian difficulties were settled in October, 1794, in a conference at Canandaigua, N. Y., and the plans for the establishment of a town at Presqu' Isle (Erie) were carried out in April, 1795. Meanwhile the western part of the State was greatly disturbed by the insurrection known as the **Whiskey Rebellion**, which culminated in 1794.

This insurrection originated among the Scotch-Irish in western Pennsylvania. The settlers beyond the western mountains, who were chiefly engaged in raising grain, found the transportation of their products across the mountains a heavy tax that prevented a profitable sale of their products. By making whiskey from the grain it was possible to reduce it to a form that could readily be carried, and hence this industry grew to large proportions, whiskey becoming, in fact, the circulating medium.

It had been found impossible to enforce the Pennsylvania State excise law in this region, and a national law, passed March 3, 1791, was the occasion of the outbreak. Collectors were tarred and feathered soon after, and the difficulties increased until July 15, 1794, when blood was shed in open conflict with the authorities. Two weeks later an attempt was made to capture and plunder Pittsburg, and was only averted through the conciliatory efforts of the townspeople. The matter now became so serious that the National Government

sent a commission to pacify the rebels, and arranged for the raising of troops in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia to enforce its requirements. The difficulties were adjusted by the commission, and on the appearance of an army of 12,950 men all resistance disappeared and the insurrection came to an end.

In 1794 General Anthony Wayne won a victory over the combined Indian forces that led to the treaty of Fort Granville and the cession by the Indians of the eastern part of Ohio to the United States, and removed all danger of hostile invasions into western Pennsylvania. Governor Mifflin had another local insurrection to settle in the Fries or **Hot Water Rebellion** of 1798.

This name was given to a disturbance among the Germans of Bucks and Montgomery and parts of Lehigh, Berks and Northampton counties, who objected to a national house tax law that required the measuring and registering of the panes of window glass in each house, passed during the administration of John Adams for the purpose of reducing the debt incurred in the Revolutionary War. Its name is derived from the hot water poured by a woman on an assessor who was engaged in measuring a house; it is also sometimes called the **House Tax Rebellion**, or **Fries's Rebellion**, from John Fries, who took a leading part in it. The agitation lasted during 1798 and 1799, and suppressed itself on the appearance of an armed force drawn from Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, Montgomery and Lancaster counties, sent by the Governor to settle it. Fries was twice tried for high treason, and was sentenced to death, but was pardoned by President Adams.

Mifflin was succeeded by Thomas McKean (b.1734-d.1817), one of the most active and conspicuous figures in early Pennsylvania history. Born in Chester County, of Irish parentage, he was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court at the age of twenty-two, and in the same year was chosen Clerk of the Assembly. In 1762 he was elected to represent New Castle County in the Assembly, and did so for seventeen years, during which period the Lower Counties were developed into the State of Delaware. He was a

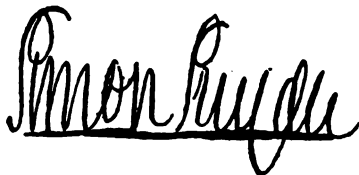
Tho M. McKean

member of the Colonial Congress of 1765, of the Continental Congress of 1776, in which he was a member of the committee which drew up the Articles of

Confederation; he signed the Declaration of Independence, and was

a Colonel of the Associated Militia. Elected a member of the Delaware Constitutional Convention, he drew alone the State constitution which was unanimously adopted. From 1777, for twenty-two years he was Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. He was President of Delaware and represented that State in Congress. As Governor of Pennsylvania he excited general animosity by selecting his officials according to merit and without regard to their official affiliations. Articles of impeachment were brought against him but were never pushed to trial. He was a strong Democrat, and was the regular candidate of that party in 1799 and 1802; in 1805 he ran as an Independent Democrat, being the candidate of a new party called the "Tertium Quids" or "Quids," and was successful a third time in opposition to Simon Snyder, the candidate of the regular Democrats. The first law for the free education of the poor was adopted in 1802, provisions for such instruction, inserted in the constitutions of 1776 and 1790 not having been previously acted upon.

Party feeling had risen to a high pitch in Governor McKean's administrations. Simon Snyder was a man of little education but of wide popularity, and was brought forward again at the end of McKean's third term, and was chosen Governor for the next three terms following. He was a son of German immigrants and was without revolutionary military experience. He was a Justice of the Peace, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1789, a member of the House of Representatives from 1797 to 1808, and Speaker of the House for the last six years of his congressional life. He was the first Governor to substitute an annual written message to the Legislature for the annual address in person heretofore the custom.


A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Simon Snyder". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, prominent "S" at the beginning and a long, sweeping underline.

His administration covered the period of the **War of 1812**. While contributing more men and more money to this war than any other State, Pennsylvania escaped invasion, but the blockade of the Delaware was proclaimed in March, 1813, and cut off most of the foreign commerce of Philadelphia. The war expenses of Pennsylvania were \$268,000, repaid by the National Government, and twice as much assumed by the State, which also offered to subscribe \$1,000,000 to an issue of United States bonds. Both the Pennsylvania Senators and all her Representatives except two, who were not returned at the next election, voted for the war.

When Washington was captured by the British, Pennsylvania prepared for an invasion by throwing up defences west of the Schuylkill, repairing the Delaware forts and forming a camp at Kennett Square. The enemy withdrew to Maryland while the Pennsylvania Legislature was debating whether troops should be raised by conscription or by voluntary enlistment.

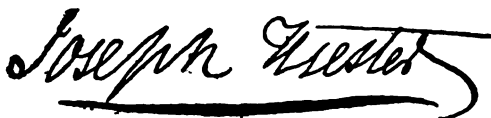
Among the Pennsylvanians who achieved distinction in the war were Jacob Brown, afterwards Major-General and General-in-Chief of the United States Army; James Biddle, and Charles Stewart ("Old Ironsides"); Stephen Decatur spent much time in Philadelphia, where his father lived.

William Findlay (b.1768-d.1846) was Governor for one term, beginning in 1817. He was born at Mercersburg. His political career began with his appointment as Major and Brigade Inspector of Militia. In 1797 and again in 1803 and until 1807 he was a member of the Legislature; he resigned his membership to become Treasurer of the Commonwealth, an office he held for nearly eleven years. As Governor he proposed in 1818 a new and extensive system of internal improvements by utilizing the natural waterways of the State, and his administration witnessed the opening of the anthracite coal trade. He encountered much opposition from the Legislature, which appointed committees to investigate his official conduct at each adjournment during his term of office. The building of the State Capitol at Harrisburg was begun in his administration. He was

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Wm Findlay". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned centrally below the paragraph about William Findlay.

subsequently United States Senator and afterwards Treasurer of the United States Mint at Philadelphia. He was elected Governor in a hotly contested campaign on the regular Democratic ticket and was opposed by Joseph Hiester, who was supported by a group of political parties, the Federalists; moderate Democrats, also called Independent Republicans, Democrats of the Revolution and Old Schoolmen; and Quids. He was defeated for re-election by a small majority.

General Joseph Hiester (b.1752-d.1832), the opponent of Governor Findlay in his first campaign for the Governorship, succeeded



him in 1820. He was of German parentage and was born at Reading. In 1776 he was a member of the Conference held at Philadelphia for advocating and assisting the Revolutionary cause. He raised a company, was imprisoned by the British, was exchanged, rejoined the army, was wounded in the battle of Germantown, and continued in service until the close of the war. In 1787 he was a member of the convention called to ratify the National Constitution, and two years later was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. He was a member of the State Legislature for several terms, and for fourteen years (1799-1805, 1815-1821) represented the Berks district in Congress. His administration as Governor was marked by increased attention to internal improvements.

Governor Hiester was succeeded by John Andrew Schulze (b.1755-d.1852); he filled two terms, and his election marked the end of the Federal Party in Pennsylvania. He was the only ordained clergyman elected to executive office in Pennsylvania. The son of a



German Lutheran clergyman, he was born in Berks County. Ill health caused him to abandon the ministry after six years of pastoral work. He was a member of the House of Representatives, Register, Recorder, Prothonotary, Clerk of the Orphans' Court and Clerk of the Sessions Court of Lebanon County; he represented Lebanon County in the State Legislature; he was chosen State Senator for Dauphin and Lebanon counties, but within a year of his election was elevated to the Governor's chair.

Much important work in canals was completed during his administration, including the completion of the Schuylkill Navigation and Union canals, and extensive work on the Pennsylvania Canal, although he had been elected on a retrenchment platform. Large State loans were made to these undertakings. Lafayette's second

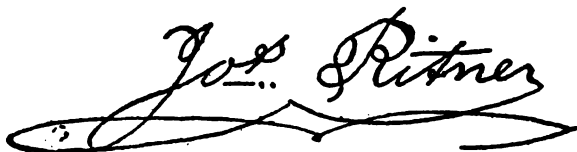
visit to America in 1825 was one of the national and social events of his administration. A proposal to call a convention to prepare a new State constitution was defeated at the general election in that year.

Like many of the early Governors of Pennsylvania, George Wolf (b.1777-d.1840), was of German descent, and was elected as a Demo-



crat. He was born in Northampton County and began his official life as a clerk in the Prothonotary's office of that county. He was a postmaster of Easton, Clerk of the Orphans' Court of Northampton County, member of the Legislature in 1814, and was elected to Congress in 1824, 1826 and 1828. The anti-Masonic movement had so seriously affected the old parties that he was elected for the first time with but a narrow margin, which, in its turn, had almost disappeared when he was re-elected. His administration was embarrassed by financial difficulties resulting from the aid given to transportation proposals by his predecessor, but it also witnessed the complete establishment of the common school system throughout the State. He was a candidate for a third term, but was defeated. He then became Comptroller of the Treasury and afterward Collector of the Port of Philadelphia.

A State Constitutional Convention was authorized at the general election in 1835. Joseph Ritner (b.1780-d.1869), who had twice been the candidate of the Anti-Masonic party, was chosen Governor in 1835 by that party with the support of the Whigs (Federalists and National Republicans) and some conservative Democrats. He was



the son of an Alsatian immigrant and was born in Berks County. His early schooling was limited to half a year at the age of six, yet he so applied himself to study in a hard-working young manhood that he perhaps achieved a greater proportional success than any other incumbent of the executive office. His early life was passed in the west of the State. He represented Washington County in the Legislature from 1820 to 1826, for the last two years serving as Speaker of the House. He put into practical operation the common

THE

BUCKSHOT WAR;

OR THE

LAST KICK OF ANTI-MASONRY;

A BURLESQUE, REDLEY—POETIC, PROSAIC, HUMOROUS, SATIRICAL &C.

By PELEG STURTEVANT.

"I have attained the highest point of all my greatness."—OTHELLO.
But such a *fall*—Oh 'twas a fall—
And long to be remembered.

HARRISBURG.

1839.

FAC-SIMILE OF TITLE PAGE OF BUCKSHOT WAR PAMPHLET.

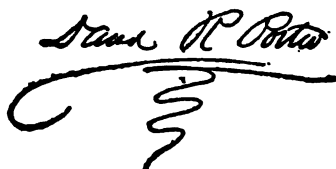
school law adopted under Governor Wolf, and was a zealous and sincere abolitionist. In later life he became a staunch adherent of the Republican party.

Governor Ritner was a zealous supporter of the free school law. The commercial panic of 1837 occurred during his term of office, and a new State Constitution was ratified at the October election in 1838.

Under the Constitution of 1838.

David Rittenhouse Porter.....	Jan. 15, 1839—Jan. 21, 1845
Francis Rawn Shunk.....	Jan. 21, 1845—July 9, 1848
William Freame Johnston.....	July 26, 1848—Jan. 20, 1852
William Bigler	Jan. 20, 1852—Jan. 16, 1855
James Pollock	Jan. 16, 1855—Jan. 19, 1858
William Fisher Packer.....	Jan. 19, 1858—Jan. 15, 1861
Andrew Gregg Curtin.....	Jan. 15, 1861—Jan. 15, 1867
John White Geary.....	Jan. 15, 1867—Jan. 21, 1873

David Rittenhouse Porter (b.1788-d.1867) was the first Governor chosen under the new constitution. He was elected by the Democrats after a campaign of unexcelled virulence, in which the opposite party, called the United Whig party, and made up of Federalists, Anti-Masons and conservative Democrats, supported Governor Ritner. The organization of the State House of Representatives at the time of his election led to a disturbance known as the



Buckshot War, which, however, was adjusted without actual conflict. Governor Porter was born in Montgomery County, near Norristown, and belonged to a distinguished family. He represented Huntingdon County in the

Legislature in 1819 and 1820, and afterward became Prothonotary and Clerk of the Courts of that county, to which were added the offices of Recorder of Deeds and Register of Wills. He entered the State Senate in 1836. His administration suffered from the financial depression occasioned by the over-issue of paper currency, and the Governor was compelled to take a firm stand in the riots occasioned by the Native American Association in Philadelphia in 1843-1844, an organization that looked to the exclusion of foreigners from public office, the retention of the Bible in the public schools, and a greater severity in the requirements for naturalization. The disturbances were suppressed by the militia.

The financial stringency which began in 1837 reached Pennsylvania in 1844, and caused the suspension of the two great banks in

Philadelphia, the United States Bank of Pennsylvania and the Girard Banks. "Relief Notes" (§59) were issued and both stocks and notes became greatly depreciated. In 1842 the State paid its bonded interest in certificates, which, being funded, added to the principal of the State debt. Tax loan laws of 1842 and 1843 helped to replenish the treasury and restore credit. The State ultimately paid its entire indebtedness, including interest on the delayed interest.

At the end of his second term Governor Porter was succeeded by Francis Rawn Shunk (b.1788-d.1848), who was twice chosen Governor, but resigned July 9, 1848, on account of ill health, and died a few days after on July 30. He was of Pennsylvania-German descent and was born at Trappe. He was admitted to the bar in 1816, and became Clerk in House of Representatives and afterwards Chief Clerk. He then became Secretary of the Canal Commissioners, and was later Secretary of State by appointment of his boyhood friend, Governor Porter. His first public office obtained

Francis R. Shunk

through the ballot was that of Governor, which he obtained as a Democrat, defeating the Whig candidate. His administration included the **Mexican War**, and during its continuance the attention of the people was concentrated on events connected with it. The President's call for six regiments resulted in an offer of nine, which were declined. Two regiments were afterwards mustered into service, the first, which was the first from a Northern State to start for the seat of war, was mustered in at Pittsburg, leaving that city on December 23, 1848.

An interregnum of two weeks from July 9 to July 26 followed the resignation of Governor Shunk. William Freame Johnston (b.1808-d.1872), who was then the Whig Speaker of the House, was the constitutional successor to the office. He was of Scotch descent and was born at Greensburg. His first public office was that

Wm F Johnston

of District-Attorney of his county, which he afterwards represented from 1836 to 1841 in the Legislature. In 1847 he was elected to the State Senate and was chosen Speaker. On the death of Governor

Shunk he waived the constitutional privilege of immediately becoming Governor, issued writs for an election and was chosen for the full term, defeating his Democratic opponent. The valuable State publications, the *Colonial Records* and the *Pennsylvania Archives*, were begun under his administration.

The first State hospital for the insane was begun at Harrisburg in 1848, and in the same year the common school system was established throughout the entire State. The erection of a bridge over the Ohio River at Wheeling occasioned some excitement in Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania, owing to the obstruction of the river at high water. The Legislature, Congress and the Supreme Court of the United States were appealed to and the matter amicably settled. The enactment of the compromise measure of 1850 by Congress vitally affected Pennsylvania, as fugitive slaves had heretofore considered themselves free on reaching the State. Various riots followed in 1850, notably one at Christiana, Lancaster County.

William Bigler (b.1813-d.1880), a Democrat, was the next Governor. He was a journalist, born of German ancestry at Shermans-



burg. In 1841 he was elected to the State Senate and was chosen Speaker in 1843 and 1844. He supported the bill to build a railroad from Pittsburg to Harrisburg, and witnessed its comple-

tion before the end of his term. It enormously helped in the development of the natural resources of the State. The last of the internal improvements undertaken by the Commonwealth was finished with the completion of the North Branch Canal in 1854. Governor Bigler failed to be re-elected and on the conclusion of his term was sent to the United States Senate.


James Pollock (b.1810-d.1890) was the candidate of the Native American or Know-Nothing Party. He was born in Milton, and was a man of education, a graduate of Princeton University. He



was a member of Congress from 1844 to 1850, and was appointed President Judge of the Eighth Judicial District in 1850. One of

the most important measures of his administration was the sale of the public works of the State, the railroad between Pittsburg and Philadelphia being sold to the Pennsylvania Railroad in 1857 for \$7,500,000. The State debt was largely reduced by this means, but the financial panic of the same year resulted in suspension of specie payment by the banks of Pennsylvania. A special session of the Legislature passed an act legalizing the continuation of the suspended banks and public credit was saved. In 1861 Governor Pollock was made Director of the Mint at Philadelphia, and from 1880 to 1884 he was Naval Officer of the same port.

William Fisher Packer (b.1807-d.1870) was one of the few men of Quaker ancestry who reached the Governor's chair in Pennsylvania. He was born in Centre County. Originally a printer by trade, he took up the study of law. He was a member of the Board of Canal Commissioners from 1839 to 1841, and from 1842 to 1847 was Auditor-General of the Commonwealth. In the latter year he became a member of the Legislature and was at once made Speaker

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Wm. F. Packer". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, sweeping flourish underneath the name.

of the House, an office he again received in 1848. He became Senator in 1849. As Governor he was a firm supporter of State sovereignty and State rights, but was not a believer in the right of secession. He strongly opposed the withdrawal of the Southern States from the Union. He was elected as a Democrat, and his strongest opponent was David Wilmot, the Free-Soil candidate.

The question of the admission of Kansas to Statehood was then exciting public attention throughout America, and the events immediately preceding the secession of South Carolina absorbed public interests in every part of the Union. On December 24, 1860, an attempt to remove ordnance from the arsenal at Pittsburg for the defence of Southern ports was resisted by the citizens.

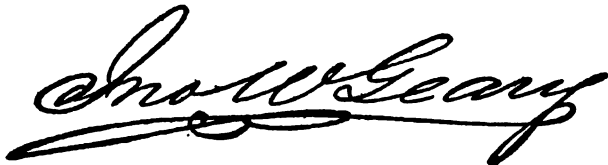
Andrew Gregg Curtin (b.1817-d.1894), the famous "War Governor" of Pennsylvania, occupied the Governor's chair from 1861 to 1867. He was the first candidate of the newly formed Republican party for Governor. He was of Irish ancestry, was born in Belle-

fonte, and was a graduate of the Dickinson College Law School. He was a member of the Electoral College for Taylor, managed the Governorship campaign for James Pollock, and was appointed by the latter Secretary of the Commonwealth. His administration of his office as Governor was one of the strongest factors in the maintenance of the Union and forms a notable chapter in our national history. Unflagging in his duties, zealous and able in his advice, he rose to the emergencies of his great office in a splendid and unrivaled manner. Throughout his administrations the interests of the people were centred in the events of the Civil War, which culminated in



the invasion of the State and the terrible battle of Gettysburg. (See §65.) Governor Curtin was United States Minister to Russia from 1869 to 1872, was a conspicuous figure in the Constitutional Convention of 1873, and was a member of Congress from 1881 to 1887.

John White Geary (b.1819-d.1873) enjoyed the unusual distinction of having been Governor of Kansas and of having declined the Governorship of Utah before he was chosen Governor of Pennsylvania. He was born in Westmoreland County, and was a graduate of Jefferson College. He raised a company for service in the Mexican War and was wounded in the storming of Chapultepec. In 1849 he was appointed Postmaster of San Francisco and Mail Agent



for the Pacific Coast. He was chosen first Alcalde of the city, then made Judge of the First Instance, and in 1850 became the first American Mayor. He declined the Governorship of Utah in 1855, but accepted that of Kansas in the following year. He raised a regiment at the opening of the Civil War, became Brigadier-General of Volunteers in 1862, and at the close was brevetted Major-General of Volunteers. The State debt was reduced \$10,000,000 during his terms of office.

The industries of Pennsylvania were greatly developed during

this period, and the foundations laid for the later industrial prosperity of the State. Riots in Williamsport in July, 1871, necessitated the calling out of the militia, but the disturbances, known as the **Saw-Dust War**, were quieted without actual conflict.

Under the Constitution of 1873.

John Frederick Hartranft.....	Jan. 21, 1873—Jan. 18, 1879
Henry Martyn Hoyt.....	Jan. 18, 1879—Jan. 16, 1883
Robert Emory Pattison.....	Jan. 16, 1883—Jan. 18, 1887
James Addams Beaver.....	Jan. 18, 1887—Jan. 20, 1891
Robert Emory Pattison.....	Jan. 20, 1891—Jan. 15, 1895
Daniel Hartman Hastings.....	Jan. 15, 1895—Jan. 17, 1899
William Alexis Stone.....	Jan. 17, 1899—Jan. 20, 1903
Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker.....	Jan. 20, 1903—

In 1871 the General Assembly had taken the first steps towards obtaining a new constitution for the State, and it was adopted at an election in December 18, 1873, going into effect in the following January. John Frederick Hartranft (b.1830-d.1889) was the first Governor to serve under the new organic law. Like his immediate predecessor, he was of distinguished military eminence. He was of German ancestry and was born in Montgomery County. He was



educated at Marshall and Union colleges. He became Deputy-Sheriff of his county in 1854 and was admitted to the Bar in 1859. He entered the army at the beginning of the war, was commissioned Brigadier-General in 1864 and brevetted Major-General in the following years for "conspicuous gallantry in recapturing Fort Steadman." He was Auditor-General of the State from 1866 to 1872. On relinquishing the Governorship he was appointed Postmaster of Philadelphia, and was Collector of that port from 1880 to 1885. He was Commanding General of the National Guard, with the rank of Major-General, from 1879 until the time of his death, in 1889.

Various labor troubles in 1874 and in later years necessitated the calling out of the militia for the protection of property. These disturbances included the suppression of the "Molly Maguires" in the coal regions, a body of terrorists whose operations had begun as far

back as the Civil War; and the great railroad strike of 1877, when the railroad employees throughout the State refused to work and much damage was done in Pittsburg and Reading. The celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the independence of the United States by the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876 was an event of great importance to the arts and industries of America, and marked the beginning of industrial art in its best sense in this country.

Henry Martyn Hoyt (b.1830-d.1892) was born of English ancestry at Kingston. He passed two years at Lafayette College, and was graduated from Williams College in 1849. He was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne County in 1853. He entered the army at the

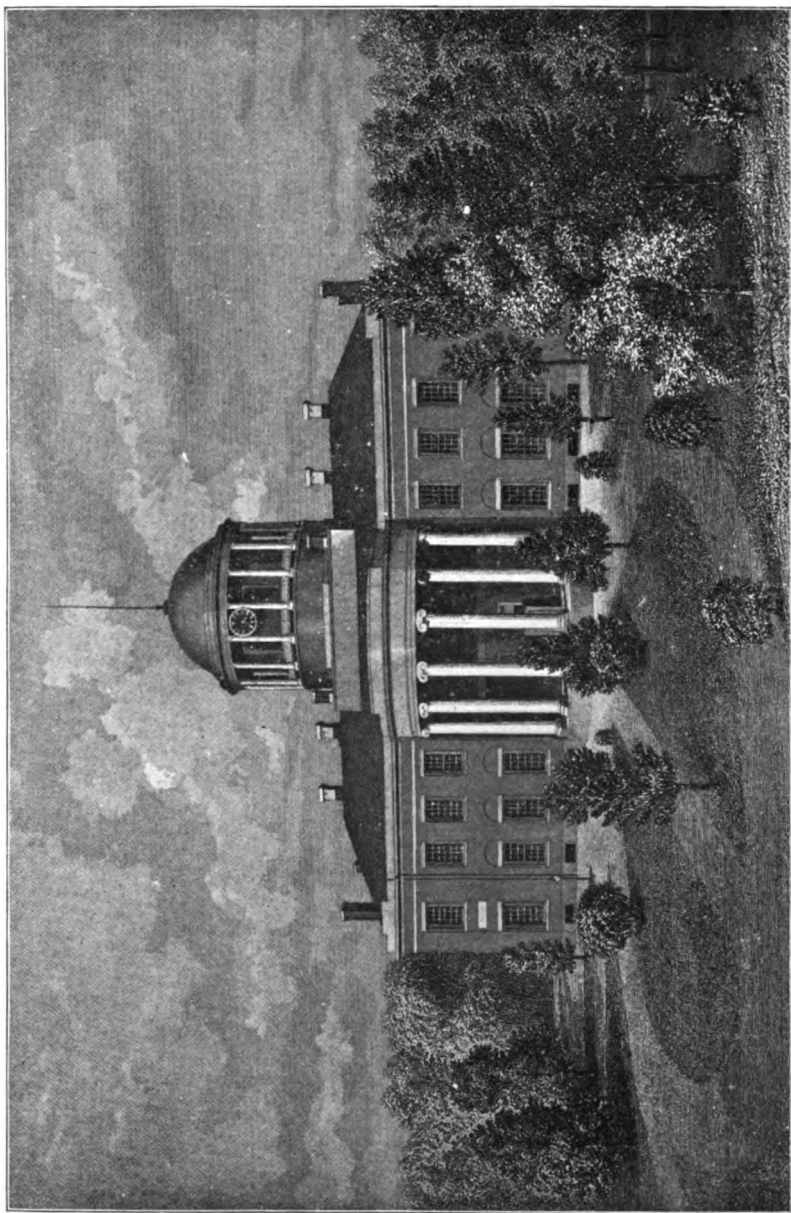
A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Henry M. Hoyt". The signature is written in a cursive style with a long, sweeping underline.

beginning of the Civil War and was held in captivity at Charleston for some time; on his release he was brevetted Brigadier-General. He was appointed an additional Law Judge for Luzerne County in 1867; from 1869 to 1873 he was Collector of Internal Revenue for Luzerne and Susquehanna counties, and he was Chairman of the Republican State Committee in 1875. He was elected Governor as a believer in "honest money" and was the first Governor to serve a term of four years under the Constitution of 1873.

Robert Emory Pattison (b.1850) enjoys the distinction of having served two terms as Governor of Pennsylvania which were not consecutive, and of being the only Democratic Governor of the State since the Civil War. He was born at Quantico, Md., of Pennsyl-

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Robert Emory Pattison". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, ornate initial "R" and a long, sweeping underline.

vania parentage. He was graduated from the Central High School of Philadelphia, and was admitted to the Bar in 1872. He was twice elected Controller of Finances in Philadelphia, in 1877 and 1880. He was elected Governor on a Democratic ticket; unable to succeed himself by a constitutional provision, the same party elected him a



THE OLD CAPITOL AT HARRISBURG.

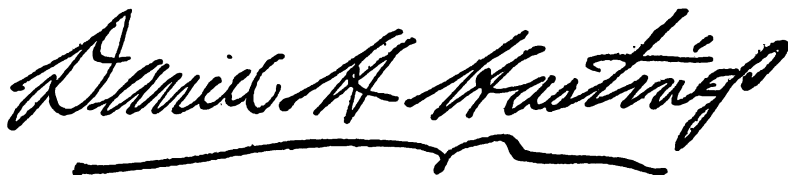
second time in 1890. In the interval between his two terms he was a member of the Commission to Investigate the Pacific Railways, and was chosen Chairman of that body.

James Addams Beaver (b.1837) succeeded Governor Pattison at the conclusion of his first term. He was born in Millerstown in 1837, and was a descendant of a Palatine settler. He was graduated from Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg, and was admitted to the Bar of Centre County in 1859. He early entered the war and lost his right leg at Ream's Station in 1864. He was brevetted

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "James A. Beaver". The signature is written in dark ink and is underlined with a single horizontal stroke.

Brigadier-General for distinguished gallantry. Mustered out through disability occasioned by wounds received in the war, he continued his interest in the National Guard, in which he served as Major-General from 1875 to 1878, and as Brigadier-General from 1878 to 1883. He was Chief Burgess of Bellefonte in 1865; member of the Commission for the Construction of the State Hospital for the Insane at Warren from 1873 to 1881; Chairman of the Pennsylvania delegation to the Republican National Convention of 1880; was unsuccessful candidate for United States Senator in 1881; an unsuccessful candidate for Governor in 1882, but was chosen to the latter office by a large majority in 1886. He was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court of Pennsylvania in 1895, and in 1898 was made a member of the Commission to Investigate the Conduct of the War Department in the war with Spain.

Governor Beaver was succeeded by his predecessor, ex-Governor Robert E. Pattison, and the latter was followed, on the conclusion of

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Daniel A. Hastings". The signature is written in dark ink and is underlined with a single horizontal stroke.

second term, by Daniel Hartman Hastings (b.1849-d.1903). He was born in Centre County, of Scotch-Irish parentage, and was admitted to the Bar in 1875. Too young to serve in the Civil War, he took

great interest in the National Guard, and was appointed Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth by Governor Beaver. He displayed remarkable executive ability in connection with the Johnstown Flood, and was chosen Governor in 1894.

William Alexis Stone (b.1846) was born in Tioga County. Notwithstanding his youth he was permitted to enlist in the 187th Pennsylvania Volunteers, and served with his regiment until it was

William A. Stone

mustered out in 1865. He was admitted to the Bar in 1870; was District-Attorney of Tioga County from 1875 to 1877, and United States Attorney for the Western District of Pennsylvania, with headquarters at Pittsburg, from 1880 to 1886. He was a member of Congress from 1891 to 1899.

The inauguration of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker (b. 1843) in January, 1903, completes the roll of the Governors of Pennsylvania. Governor Pennypacker was born in Phoenixville, Chester Co. The descendant of a German Quaker, in 1862 he enlisted as a U. S. volunteer and afterwards was graduated from the Law Department of the University of Pennsylvania. In 1868 he was

Samuel Pennypacker

chosen President of the Law Academy; in 1886 he became a member of the Philadelphia Board of Education and in 1889 was appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas by Governor Beaver. He was President Judge of the Court of Common Pleas No. 2 of Philadelphia at the time of his nomination for Governor. He is President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and is widely known for his historical researches and writings. He possesses one of the finest private libraries of early Pennsylvania publications in existence.

44. Political Parties.—Political parties in Pennsylvania began with differences on the rights and privileges of the proprietaryship. The earliest were (1) the Proprietary party, headed by James Logan, which included warm adherents of William Penn; (2) the Popular party, headed by David Lloyd, which desired much greater political freedom than even the liberal views of Penn provided; and

(3), the Church party, headed by Col. Robert Quarry, composed of the Episcopalians in the Province, and was also in opposition to Penn.

At a later period party spirit was developed under Governor Thomas about 1740, who actively espoused the cause of military development. In the election of 1742 there were two parties (1), the Popular or Country party, having an overwhelming majority in the counties, and opposed to the military proclivities of the Governor; and (2) the Gentlemen's party, consisting of the Governor and his followers, and strong in the city of Philadelphia.

About 1755 the question of taxing the proprietary estates developed party feeling. At this time the Proprietary party included the Episcopalians of Philadelphia and the Presbyterians of the country; while the Popular party included the Quakers and Germans, and won overwhelmingly in the election of that year.

The division of the people into two great parties, the Proprietary and the Anti-Proprietary, continued after the arrival of Governor John Penn; and the agitation for making Pennsylvania a Crown colony was openly spoken of and discussed in the Assembly. The Penns being now members of the Church of England, a readjustment in the composition of the parties ensued. The Crown colony project was opposed by the Episcopalians and the Presbyterians. The Quakers were divided, most of them supporting Franklin in his agitation for a Crown colony; the Germans sided with the Quakers.

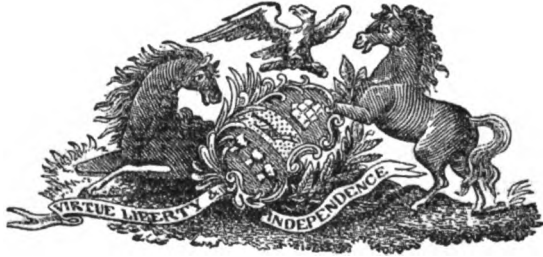
The Proprietary party made some slight gains in the election of 1764, but did not have more than a third of the Assembly. Franklin failed of election and was sent abroad to continue the agitation. He was soon advised to await favorable circumstances, but when he reached England the discussion occasioned by the Stamp Act rendered further negotiations useless.

With the Revolution party lines ceased to be drawn on questions relating to the proprietaryship, and the two great parties became the Radicals and the Loyalists. The haste to declare independence drove many Quakers to the Loyalists. They, however, were not active, and gave no aid to that cause. The Whig party grew rapidly from November, 1775, to June, 1776, and advocated not only an early declaration of independence, but also an immediate substitution of government by constitution instead of the Penn Charter.

The Pennsylvania constitution of 1776 gave the powers of the State to the radical revolutionary party, now called Constitutional-

ists; the opposition were called Anti-Constitutionalists or Republicans, and was made up of the old Proprietary party, who had mostly gone over to the Royalists; the Quakers, who withdrew entirely from public affairs, and moderate men like Dickinson, Robert Morris and Mifflin. The Constitutionals came into power immediately after the evacuation of Philadelphia, and at the end of the Revolution the Anti-Constitutionalists came in.

When the Constitution of the United States was completed a fresh distribution of parties took place, and the division became more and more on national lines. The old parties took new names. The Constitutionals became Anti-Federalists, and the Anti-Constitutionalists became Federalists. A fierce pamphlet war ensued, and the Federalists were overwhelmingly victorious on questions



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1829.

that were neither Provincial nor State, but national. Later on the opposing party, owing to the popularity of the Constitution, could not call themselves Anti-Federalists, but were known as Democratic-Republicans, or by either name separately. The election of McKean in 1799 and of Jefferson in 1800 placed Pennsylvania in the Democratic ranks, where she remained for many years. An agitation for a change in the Constitution making the election of Senators annual, reducing the Governor's patronage and limiting the tenure of the judiciary was begun in 1805 by a party assuming the title of "Constitutionalists;" the opponents called themselves "Friends of the People"; no results.

Then came the demand for the representation of the "common people" as opposed to the aristocracy from which Pennsylvania officials and legislators had heretofore been chiefly chosen. It culminated in the nomination of Simon Snyder when first nominated for the Governorship—a man of no education and little known. A

new party was formed for a short time, called "The Tertium Quids" [meaning an intermediate or middle party], soon shortened to "Quids," with McKean as its candidate. It included the Federalists generally, and McKean was elected, but by the end of his third term it had disappeared.

In the election that resulted in the election of Governor Findlay (1817) the parties were (1) Federalists; (2), moderate Democrats, calling themselves Independent Republicans, Democrats of the Revolution, and Old Schoolmen; and (3), a few independents called Quids. The same parties took part in the succeeding campaign, but Findlay was defeated. At the election of Governor Schulze the Federal party practically came to an end, and his opponents hardly ventured to call themselves Federalists.



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1832.

An entirely new feature in party development came in with the Anti-Masonic movement, which originated in New York in 1826 and soon developed great popular interest. It first seriously manifested itself in Pennsylvania in the campaign for Governor in 1829. In 1838 Governor Ritner was for the fourth time proposed for Governor by his party, now called the United Whig party, and made up of Federalists, Anti-Masons and conservative Democrats. He was defeated, and with the election of Porter the Anti-Masonic party disappeared, and its members became Whigs and afterwards Liberty Men and Republicans.

With the approach of the Civil War political issues in Pennsylvania centred more and more around the slavery question. The

"Know Nothing," or Native American party, originated early in the fifties; it proposed to change the naturalization laws so as to exclude foreigners who had been in the country less than 21 years from voting, to support schools with the Bible, and to oppose political Romanism and denominationalism. The party elected Governor Pollock (1854), but ceased to influence State and national politics at the expiration of his term.

The Free Soil party cast a large vote in 1857, and soon after the Republican party, which originated in Michigan, was formed. In Pennsylvania this great party was, at the beginning, made up of many incongruous elements, and old enemies became allies. The first national convention of the new party was held in Philadelphia in June, 1856. John C. Fremont was nominated for the Presidency, but James Buchanan of Pennsylvania was nominated by the Democrats in the hope that he would carry Pennsylvania, long regarded as a pivotal State whose vote would determine the election. Buchanan won, and Pennsylvania's electoral vote was, for the last time, cast in the Democratic column.

Pennsylvania was firmly committed to anti-Slavery by 1860. Andrew G. Curtin was chosen Governor as a Republican by a large majority, and Abraham Lincoln a month later received the vote of the State, although it had long been consistently and conservatively Democratic.

45. Party Votes for Governor.

Successful Candidates.		Defeated Candidates.	
1790 Thomas Mifflin, Democrat.	27,725.	Arthur St. Clair, Federalist	2,802
1793 Thomas Mifflin, Democrat.	18,590.	F. A. Muhlenberg, Federalist	10,706
1796 Thomas Mifflin, Democrat.	30,020.	F. A. Muhlenberg, Federalist	1,011
1799 Thomas McKean, Democrat	38,036.	James Ross, Federalist....	32,641
1802 Thomas McKean, Democrat	47,879.	James Ross (Pittsburg), Federalist	9,499
		James Ross, Federalist....	7,538
		Scattering	94
1805 Thomas McKean, Independent Democrat	43,644	Simon Snyder, Democrat..	38,438
		Simon Snyder	395
1808 Simon Snyder, Democrat..	67,975.	James Ross, Federalist....	39,575
		John Spayd, Federalist....	4,006
		Scattering	8
1811 Simon Snyder, Democrat..	52,319.	William Tilghman, Federalist	3,609
		Scattering	1,675

Successful Candidates.		Defeated Candidates.	
1814 Simon Snyder, Democrat..	51,099.	Isaac Wayne, Federalist...	29,566
		George Lattimer, Inde- pendent	910
		Scattering	18
1817 William Findlay, Democrat	66,331.	Joseph Hiester, Federalist.	59,272
		Scattering	11
1820 Joseph Hiester, Federalist.	67,905.	William Findlay, Democrat	66,300
		Scattering	21
1823 J. Andrew Schulze, Democrat	89,928	Andrew Gregg, Federalist.	64,211
		Scattering	8
1826 J. Andrew Schulze, Democrat	72,710	John Sergeant, Federalist.	1,175
		Scattering	1,174
1829 George Wolf, Democrat...	78,219	Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason	61,776
		Scattering	12
1832 George Wolf, Democrat...	91,335.	Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason	88,165
		George Wolf, Independent	
1835 Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason	94,023	Democrat	65,804
		H. A. Muhlenberg, Democrat	40,586
		Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason	122,321
1838 David R. Porter, Democrat	127,825.	John Banks, Whig	113,473
1841 David R. Porter, Democrat	136,504	F. J. Lamoyne, Abolition..	763
		Scattering	23
1844 Francis R. Shunk, Democrat	160,322	Joseph Markle, Whig.....	156,040
		F. J. Lamoyne, Abolition..	2,566
1847 Francis R. Shunk, Democrat	146,081	James Irvin, Whig.....	128,148
		E. G. Reigart, Native American	11,247
		F. J. Lamoyne, Abolition..	1,861
		Scattering	6
1848 William F. Johnson, Whig.	168,522.	Morris Longstreth, Democrat	168,225
		E. B. Gazzam, Free Soil...	48
		Scattering	24
1851 William Bigler, Democrat.	186,489.	William F. Johnston, Whig	178,034
		Kimber Cleaver, Native American	1,850
		Scattering	67
1854 James Pollock, Whig and American	203,822	William Bigler, Democrat.	166,991
		B. Rush Bradford, Free Soil	2,194
		Scattering	33
1857 William F. Packer, Democrat	188,846	David Wilmot, Free Soil..	146,139
		Isaac Hazelhurst, American	28,168
		Scattering	12
1860 Andrew G. Curtin, Republican	262,346	Henry D. Foster, Democrat	230,230
1863 Andrew G. Curtin, Republican	269,506	George W. Woodward, Democrat	254,171
		Scattering	2

Successful Candidates.		Defeated Candidates.	
1866	John W. Geary, Republican 307,274	..Hiester Clymer, Democrat.	290,096
1869	John W. Geary, Republican 290,552	..Asa Packer, Democrat....	285,956
1872	John F. Hartranft, Republican 353,287	..Charles R. Buckalew, Democrat 317,760 S. B. Chase, Prohibition...	1,259
1875	John F. Hartranft, Republican 304,175	..Cyrus L. Pershing, Democrat 292,145 R. Audley Brown, Prohibition 13,244	
1878	Henry M. Hoyt, Republican 319,567	..Andrew H. Dill, Democrat 297,060 Samuel R. Mason, National Greenback 81,758 Franklin H. Lane, Prohibition 3,653	
1882	Robert E. Pattison, Democrat 355,791	..James A. Beaver, Republican 315,589 John Stewart, Independent Republican 43,743 Thomas A. Armstrong, Greenback-Labor 23,484 Alfred C. Pettit, Temperance 5,196	
1886	James A. Beaver, Republican 412,285	..Chauncey F. Black, Democrat 369,634 Charles S. Wolf, Prohibition 32,458 Robert J. Houston, Greenback 4,835	
1890	Robert E. Pattison, Democrat 464,209	..George W. Delamater, Republican 447,655 John D. Gill, Prohibition.. 16,108 T. P. Rynder, Labor..... 224	
1894	Daniel H. Hastings, Republican 574,801	..William M. Singerly, Democrat 333,404 Charles L. Hawley, Prohibition 23,433 Jerome T. Ailman, People's 19,464 Thomas H. Grundy, Socialist Labor 1,733 Scattering 182	
1898	William A. Stone, Republican 476,206	..George A. Jenks, Democrat 358,300 Silas C. Swallow, Prohibition 125,746 Silas C. Swallow, People's. 2,058 Silas C. Swallow, Liberty. 632 Silas C. Swallow, Honest Government.... 4,495 J. Mahlon Barnes, Socialist Labor 4,278 Scattering 32	

Successful Candidates.		Defeated Candidates.	
1902 Samuel W. Pennypacker,		Robert E. Pattison,	
Republican	592,867	Democrat	436,451
Samuel W. Pennypacker,		Robert E. Pattison,	
Citizens'	461	Anti-Machine	9,550
		Robert E. Pattison,	
		Ballot-Reform	4,977
		Silas C. Swallow,	
		Prohibition	23,327
		William Adams,	
		Socialist Labor	5,155
		J. W. Slayton, Socialist...	21,910
		Scattering	78

ELECTORS.

JOHN C. FREMONT.

James Irvin.
 Joseph Edwards.
 George N. Eckert.
 Mahlon H. Dickinson.
 Wilson Jewell.
 Albert O. Rowland.
 Caleb N. Taylor.
 William Darlington, M. D.
 William M. Baird.
 Michael H. Shirk.
 Simon Cameron.
 John McCormick.
 Smith B. Thompson.
 Russell F. Lord.
 Frederick E. Smith.
 Abraham Updegraff.
 Joseph D. Simpson.
 Herakiah Easton.
 Edward Scull.
 William M. Stewart.
 Alfred Patterson.
 Benair C. Sawyer.
 Jacob Painter.
 Lawrence L. M'Guffin.
 George W. Arnold.
 James Skinner.

FAC-SIMILE OF FIRST REPUBLICAN ELECTORAL TICKET
IN PENNSYLVANIA, 1856.

CHAPTER IX.

The Revolution.

46. Change from Proprietary to State Government.—In 1775 Congress resolved to establish a Continental Army, and the Assembly of Pennsylvania superseded the jurisdiction of Governor Penn by the Committee of Safety on June 30, recommending, at the same time, that the County Commissioners provide arms and directing that the officers of military associations select minute men to be held ready for service. The Committee of Safety numbered 25, afterwards increased to 33, with Franklin as President; it was empowered to call volunteer troops into action, support them and care for the defense of the Province. The soldiers of the associations re-

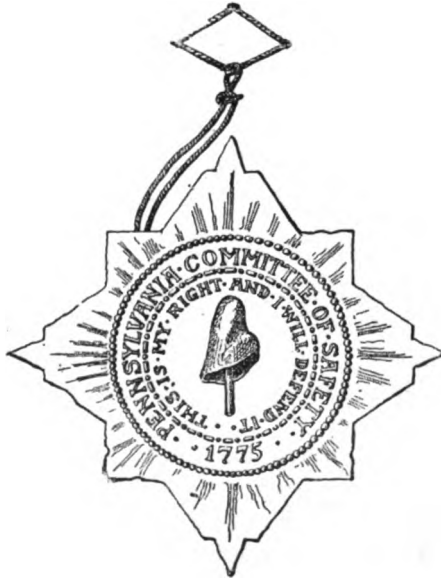


SEAL OF THE CONVENTION FOR THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1776.

fused to sign certain regulations of the Committee if the Quakers were exempted from service. April 5, 1776, the Assembly resolved that all able-bodied persons, except ministers, schoolmasters and certain classes of servants, should join a military association or pay an equivalent, which was fixed at £3 10s.

The formation of a commonwealth government began June 18, 1776, with a Provincial Convention of 108 members representing each county equally, held in Philadelphia. This body ordered a constitutional convention to consist of eight representatives from each county. The latter body met July 11, with Franklin as President,

and elected the delegates who afterwards signed the Declaration of Independence. On July 23, it created the Council of Safety to succeed the Committee of Safety. It was voted that "every person proscribed by a committee of inspection or safety as an enemy to the liberties of America, and not yet restored to the favor of his country, should be excluded from the franchise; and every elector, if required, should take an oath or affirmation that he did not hold himself in allegiance to George III. and would not oppose the establishment of



SEAL OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 1775.

a free government within the Province, nor the measures adopted by Congress against the tyranny of Great Britain." After a session of two months a constitution was completed, signed by the President, and, on September 28, "committed to the Council of Safety with directions to deliver it to the General Assembly of the Commonwealth at its first meeting." During the time of its duration the constitutional convention assumed the entire political power. Meanwhile the Whigs had withdrawn from the Assembly, which found itself powerless to transact business in the absence of a quorum. The last record of the Provincial Assembly and the last phase of pro-

prietary government in Pennsylvania was a protest against these doings, made September 26, 1776.

The new State government was finally organized under the Constitution of 1776 on March 4, 1777, by the Supreme Executive Council, with Thomas Wharton, Jr., as President and George Bryan as Vice-President.

47. The Beginnings of the Revolutionary War.—Pennsylvania occupied a very different position from the colonies of Massachusetts and Virginia which took the lead in events leading to the Revolution. Massachusetts had been founded as a free colony, with very large rights of self-government. It was the loss of these rights, and the adoption of a new colonial policy by the English Crown that caused the agitation in Massachusetts that resulted in the Revolution. Virginia, though less favorably situated in its origin, had acquired an independence almost as great as Massachusetts, and its loss resulted almost exactly as had been the case with the New England colony.

Pennsylvania, on the other hand, hesitated to enter the Revolution because it had never known a more liberal government than that given it by Penn; and this was itself so liberal, and the colony had flourished so abundantly under it, that the people did not feel the necessity for further agitation than what had already been done in their own Legislature.

The religious and racial differences of the people had a most important bearing on this matter. The Quakers were opposed to all revolutions, and dominated the eastern part of the Province. The Germans, unfamiliar with the English language and largely unable to comprehend the points in dispute, were indifferent to the cause in its early stages, and relied on the Quakers for guidance. Many non-combatant sects also entertained views identical with the Quakers as to the bearing of arms. The Churchmen were largely conservative, and a number of its clergy were Tories on account of their ordination vows. The Scotch-Irish were alone eagerly in favor of a revolution.

The problem of the pre-revolutionary movement in Pennsylvania was one of acquiescence and support. The events that immediately brought it about took place in Massachusetts, and the people of that colony, knowing they could depend on Virginia, very early turned their attention towards securing the co-operation of Pennsylvania, which was needed to complete the chain of colonies

for successful agitation. Paul Revere reached Philadelphia May 19, 1774, on a mission from Massachusetts to gain the support of the Province. John Dickinson, George Ross, George Clymer, Charles Thomson, Thomas Mifflin, Joseph Reed and Thomas McKean were the most conspicuous leaders of the Liberal party in Pennsylvania. Resolutions of sympathy with Massachusetts were adopted at a meeting held at the city tavern on Second street above Walnut, and again at the State House, at a public meeting held June 18, 1774, at which a congress of all the colonies was recommended, and a committee of correspondence appointed for Philadelphia, to act with the county committees that had been established in the country districts by the liberty leaders some months before.

The Congress of all the Colonies, known as the Continental Congress, assembled in Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, in September, 1774. Delegates from eleven colonies attended September 5, and representatives from North Carolina joined them September 14. Peyton Randolph was chosen President and Charles Thomson Secretary. Joseph Galloway, Samuel Rhoads, Thomas Mifflin, Charles Humphreys, John Morton, George Ross and Edward Biddle represented Pennsylvania. John Dickinson was afterwards added to this number, and all the important conclusions of the Congress were drafted by him, including the petition to the King and the address to the people of Canada. The approval of these proceedings by the Assembly was also obtained by Dickinson.

A Provincial Conference was held January 23, 1775, with Joseph Reed as President, to enforce the measures recommended by Congress. It authorized the Committee of Correspondence of Philadelphia to act as a standing committee of correspondence for the Province, and empowered it to call a Provincial Convention when deemed necessary. The non-importation agreement was vigorously enforced by the committee. After the battle of Lexington the committee actively interested itself in military affairs and companies of militia or associators were formed through its influence.

June 14, 1775, Congress recommended the raising of six companies of expert riflemen in Pennsylvania for service near Boston; two more companies were ordered, and a battalion was formed. Six infantry battalions of eight companies each were raised by order of Congress in the last half of 1775. Boats and ships were built to protect the Delaware, and a *chevaux-de-frise*, made of logs, was placed across the river. Forts were

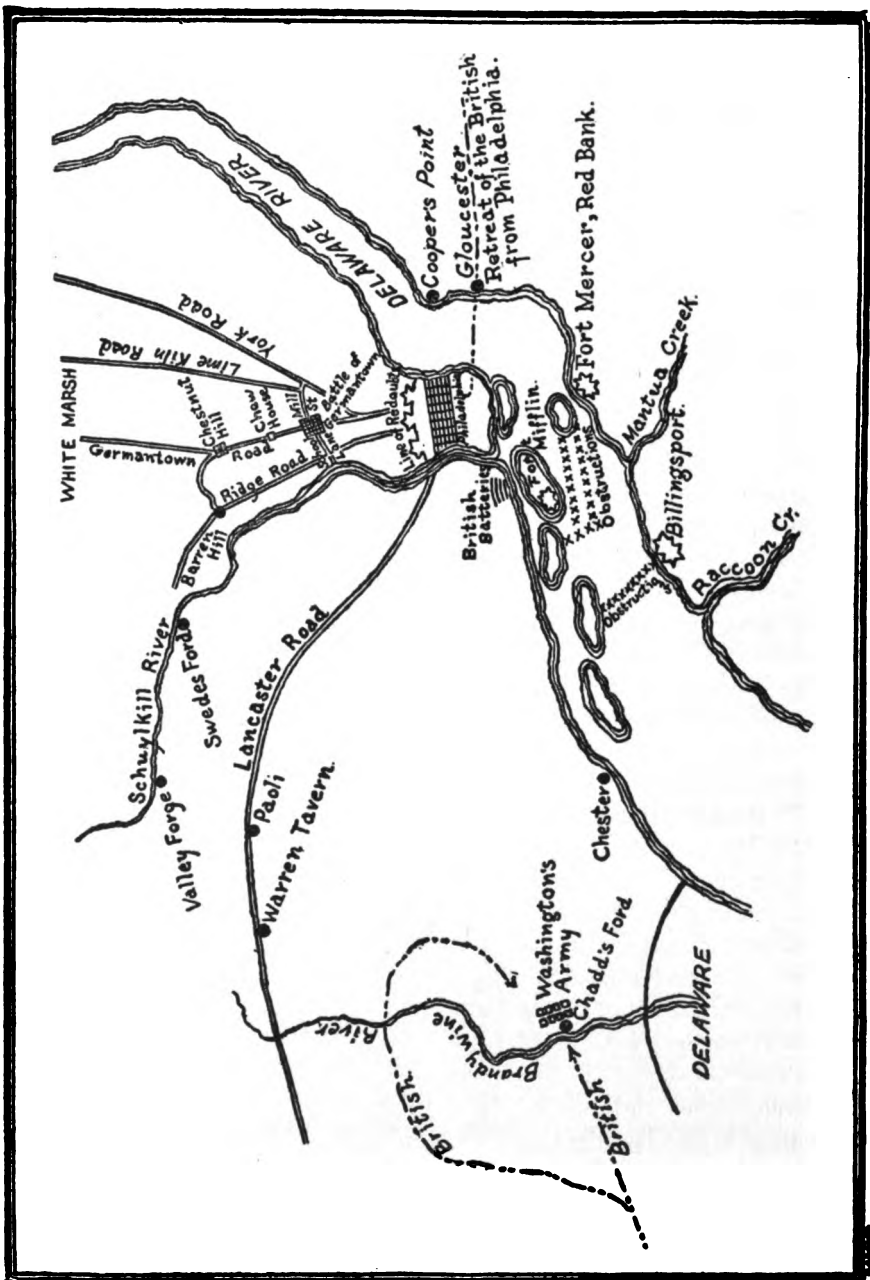
erected at Billingsport, N. J., and at other places. May 8, 1776, an engagement took place in the Delaware between the British vessels "Roebuck" and "Liverpool," and the local ships, which resulted in the withdrawal of the attacking vessels to the Capes. Congress then established a continental marine, and provided for the building and equipment of a number of vessels.

In February, 1776, the Committee of Safety applied to the Assembly for permission to raise 2,000 men, and authority was granted for raising 1,500, to serve until January 1, 1778. The Flying Camp of 10,000 men was established by Congress June 3, 1776, and 6,000 men were apportioned to Pennsylvania, 600 to the Lower Counties, and the balance to Maryland. By August 12 the Pennsylvania forces consisted of (1) the associators or associated battalions, of 57 companies; (2) the State militia of three battalions of 1,500 men; and (3) the Flying Camp, to which four battalions had been added, apportioned among the various counties.

The Assembly of 1775 yielded to the associators and the Committee of Safety through necessity and not from conviction. June 14, 1776, it declared that all hopes of compromise or peaceful adjustment were at an end, and resolved to unite with the other colonies in such matters as might be determined for the public good, but left the question of separation to be determined by Congress.

The vote for independence taken in Congress on July 2, 1776, was given by Pennsylvania as three in favor, Franklin, Wilson and Morton, and two against, Willing and Humphreys. Franklin was the only one of the Pennsylvania delegation who voted for independence from the beginning; Dickinson and Robert Morris absented themselves from the voting. The Declaration of Independence, adopted July 4, was a public expression of the vote taken on July 2. The signatures were attached in August, and the Pennsylvania signers, owing to some changes in the delegation, made by the convention of July 20, were Robert Morris, Benjamin Rush, Benjamin Franklin, John Morton, George Clymer, James Smith, George Taylor, James Wilson and George Ross.

48. Pine Creek Declaration of Independence.—The Pine Creek Declaration of Independence is the name given to resolutions similar to those adopted by the Continental Congress that were adopted by the Scotch-Irish living near Horn's Fort on the west branch of the Susquehanna River, which is now in Wayne Township, Clinton County, at a meeting held on the Pine Creek plains. No



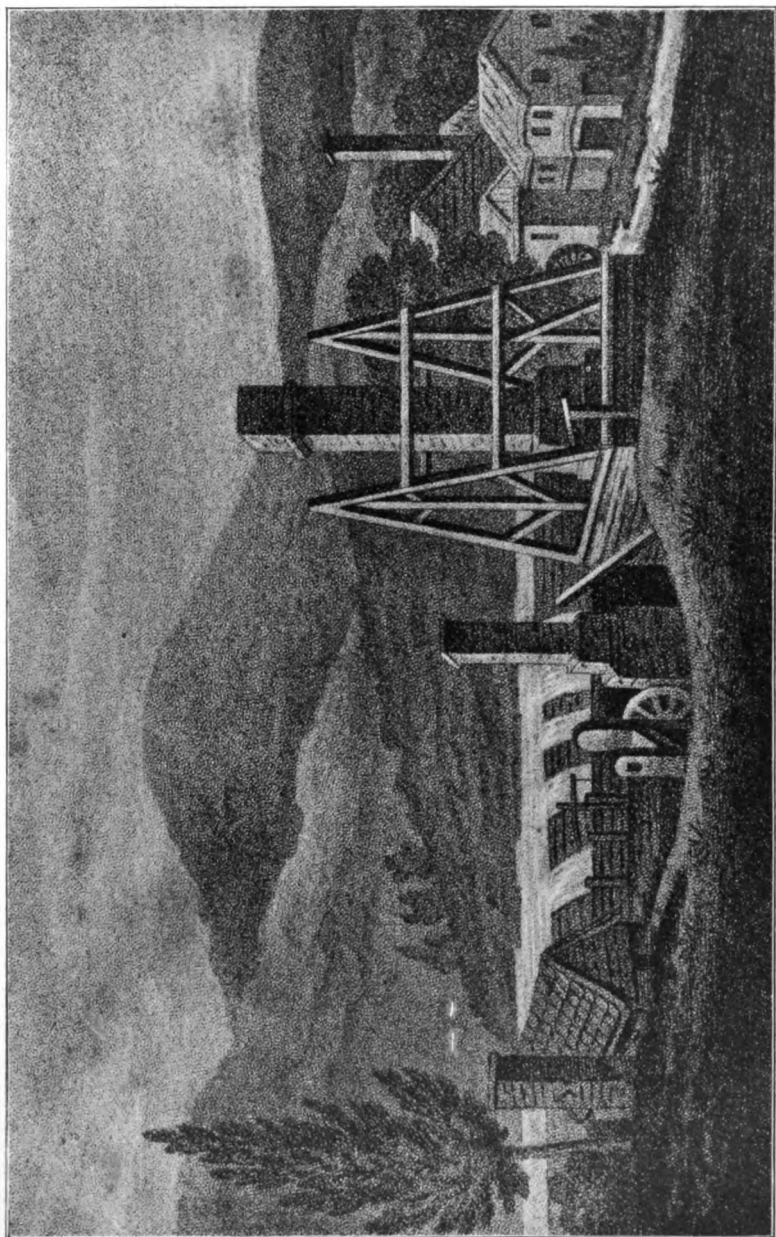
MAP OF THE BATTLEFIELDS NEAR PHILADELPHIA.

written records of this meeting have been preserved, but the tradition of the gathering and the resolutions, adopted July 4, 1776, is a persistent one.

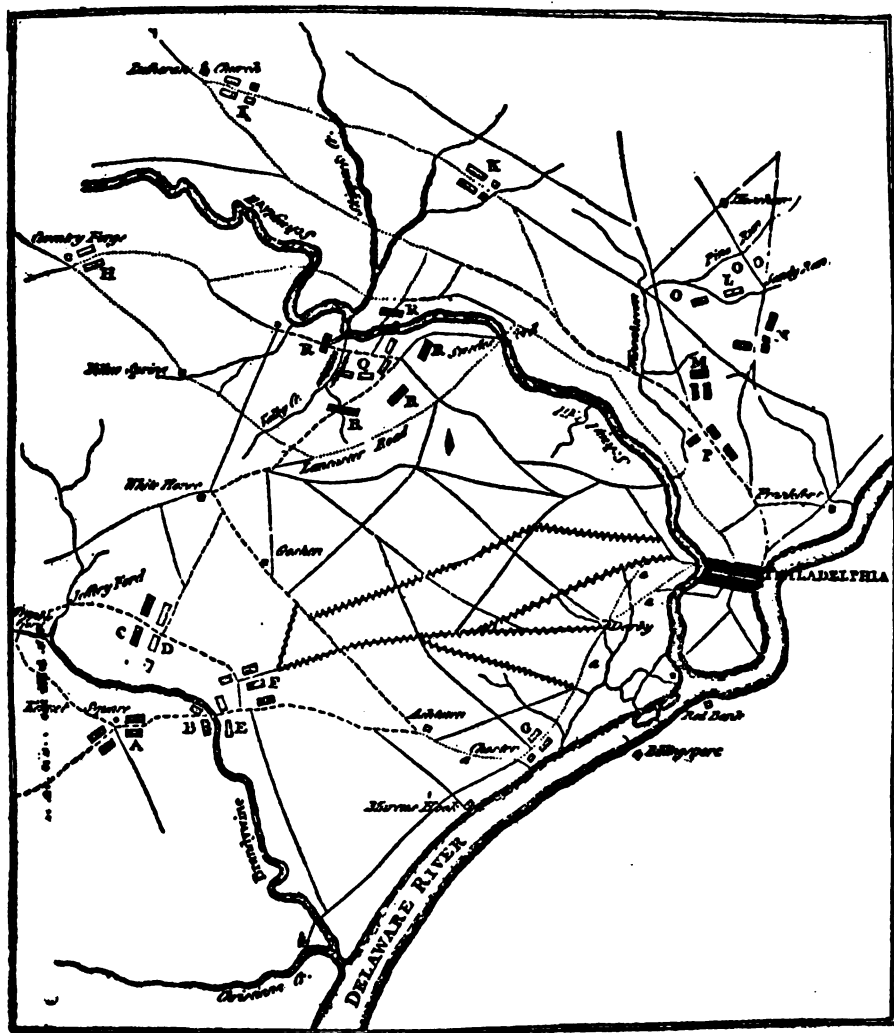
49. The Revolutionary War.—The events of the Revolutionary War in Pennsylvania were chiefly concerned with the occupation of Philadelphia and military events in the vicinity of that city. (For the invasion of the Wyoming Valley by the British see §38.)

On December 8, 1776, Washington was on the west bank of the Delaware with the American Army; Howe, with the British forces, reached Trenton before the rear-guard of the Americans had landed in Pennsylvania. The utmost consternation pervaded Philadelphia on the approach of the British, and on news of their arrival at Trenton Congress adjourned to Baltimore, giving Washington "full power to order and direct all things relative to the department and to the operations of the war." The American Army was encamped from Coryell's Ferry to Bristol. Sterling, Mercer, Stephen and Fermoy guarded the crossings above Trenton. Ewing was opposite Trenton; Dickinson was opposite Bordentown, and Cadwalader with the Pennsylvania militia was at Bristol. On December 26th Washington, having recrossed the Delaware on Christmas night, attacked the British forces at Trenton and was successful. Some of the Hessian prisoners were marched through Philadelphia as a demonstration of the victory. The engagements at Princeton followed, and Washington remained in winter quarters at Morristown from January 7 to May 28, 1777.

Battle of the Brandywine.—On July 23 Howe sailed from New York with a large fleet and entered Chesapeake Bay August 15, landing at Elk Ferry on the 25th. Washington, uncertain of the movements of the enemy, marched towards Philadelphia, stationing himself in Bucks County, where he was joined by Lafayette, De Kalb and Pulaski. August 24 he marched through Philadelphia, halting south of Wilmington, and sending forward a picked corps under Maxwell, who was driven back in a severe skirmish at Aitken's Tavern. In order to prevent the British from crossing the Brandywine, and gaining the road to Philadelphia, Washington encamped at Chadd's Ford, September 8. Howe was at Kennett Square, and on the 11th sent a portion of his force under Knyphausen to attack Maxwell, who had crossed the stream to meet him, and engaged the Americans while Howe and Cornwallis with the balance of the British Army, crossed the Brandywine and moved south



THE FORGE AT VALLEY FORGE.



MAP OF THE CAMPAIGN OF 1777.

A. British army before the battle of the Brandywine. B. Knyphausen's advance. C. Cornwallis having turned the wing of the American army. D. Sullivan advanced to oppose him. E. American army. F. Howe's quarters. *a a a*. Washington's retreat to Chester and Philadelphia. G. His camp at Chester. Zigzag marks show where Americans might have been attacked after the battle. H. Washington's flight after his skirmish at Goshen. I. His retreat when Howe crossed the Schuylkill. K. Washington's camp before the battle of Germantown. L. His camp at Whitemarsh. M. First position of British. N. Second position. O O O. Where Washington might have been attacked. P. British camp at Germantown. Line of — indicates marches of British. Line of marches of American army. Q. Washington's lines at Valley Forge.

to attack the American flank. Misled by a message from General Sullivan that the British were not coming from the north, Washington remained where he was, and being attacked from both sides was compelled to retreat to Chester, subsequently passing through Philadelphia to Germantown.

Paoli Massacre.—Though but twenty miles away, the British consumed two weeks in getting to Philadelphia. The two armies met near Warren Tavern, on the Lancaster road, twenty-two miles from Philadelphia, on September 16; but a violent rainstorm ruined the ammunition of both forces, and Washington retreated across the Schuylkill, leaving Wayne to protect his rear. On the night of the 20th Wayne was surprised about two miles west of the Paoli Inn, and lost 300 killed, with many prisoners, an incident known as the Paoli Massacre. Howe sought to cross the Schuylkill at Swedes Ford, but finding Washington entrenched there, moved up the river. Washington followed him, but Howe returned and crossed at Fatland and Gordon's Fords on the night of the 22d. On the 25th he encamped at Germantown and the next day Cornwallis took possession of the city.

Occupation of Philadelphia.—The greatest alarm pervaded Philadelphia on the defeat of Washington at the Brandywine. The public books and papers were taken to Easton, and the floating bridge across the Schuylkill was removed. The Congress and Assembly adjourned to Lancaster September 18, and returned only on June 25, 1778. The British immediately fortified the city, defending the two river fronts by batteries and guards, and completing a line of redoubts, begun by General Putnam as a defense against the British, and discontinued after the battle of Germantown, when they were no longer deemed necessary. They extended from river to river, along the present line of Poplar, Green and Callowhill streets. An encampment was established on Society Hill, which followed the southern side of Dock Creek; the artillery was placed in Chestnut street, between Second and Third, with their cannon in the State House yard; the 42d Highlanders were on Chestnut street below Third; and the 15th Regiment was at Fifth and Market streets. A strong force was maintained at Germantown, extending from the Schuylkill, near the mouth of the Wissahickon, along Old School Lane, across Germantown, and along Mill street to the Old York Road. Cornwallis was in Philadelphia and Howe near German-

town. Washington was about fifteen miles away, and moved from Metutchen Hills to attack the enemy at Germantown.

Battle of Germantown.—Washington began his movement on the night of October 3, and the battle took place the next day. One



PLAN OF THE WORKS AND ENCAMPMENTS OF THE BRITISH FORCES IN PHILADELPHIA, 1777-1778.

division of the American Army under Armstrong attacked the British near the Wissahickon; another under Sullivan and Wayne attacked the British centre at Market Square, and were followed by the reserves; a third, under Greene, moved by the Lime Kiln Road to attack the right wing of the British on the Old York Road. Armstrong was unable to drive the British back from the Wissahickon

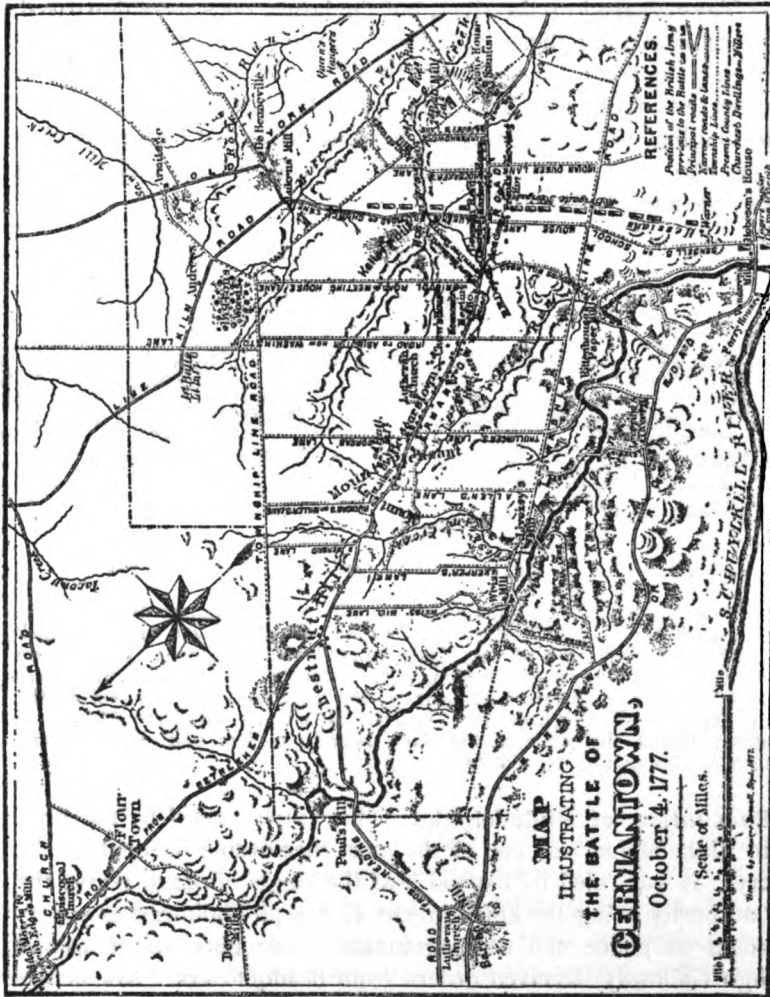
Sullivan threw the enemy at Market Square into confusion, and would doubtless have been successful had not Greene, having accomplished the task given him, come up in a fog, and being mistaken for the enemy, caused Sullivan to retreat. Greene, being unsupported, fell back, and the victory was lost to the Americans. The American casualties were 1,157 and the British 521. Washington withdrew to Pennybacker's Mills, and finally entered winter quarters at Valley Forge December 19, where the army passed one of the most dreadful winters experienced by the Americans during the Revolution.

Valley Forge.—The encampment of the American Army under Washington at Valley Forge, which lasted from December 19, 1777, to June 19, 1778, was one of the most terrible and heroic experiences of the Revolutionary War. Disheartened by failure, without sufficient shelter and clothing, reduced to the utmost extremity in the matter of food, the condition of the Americans during their enforced retirement in a winter of great severity was one of the utmost hardship. Opposition to Washington developed to such an extent that a movement was begun looking to his replacement in the command by Gates, who had received Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga; fortunately this effort did not succeed.

Capture of the Delaware Forts.—On October 19 Howe removed his troops from Germantown and occupied Philadelphia. The redoubts across the northern part of the city were completed. The Queen's Rangers under Simcoe were at the first redoubt on the Delaware; the Hessian Grenadiers were between Fifth and Seventh, Noble and Callowhill streets; the British Grenadiers extended to Broad street; and the other divisions reached to the Schuylkill. It now became necessary for Howe to capture the forts which commanded the Delaware, in order to establish communication with New York, as otherwise the British would be in a state of siege within the city. These forts were three in number, and consisted of Fort Mifflin, on Mud Island, immediately below the mouth of the Schuylkill on the Pennsylvania side; Fort Mercer, at Red Bank, almost opposite, on the Jersey side; and Billingsport, further down on the Jersey side. They were connected by the *chevaux-de-frise*, and, in addition, there were a number of small vessels known as the Pennsylvania Navy, commanded by Commodore John Hazelwood.

Fort Billingsport, being undefendable, was abandoned by its commander, Col. William Bradford. By October 21 Admiral Howe had passed the lower *chevaux-de-frise*, and his ships were

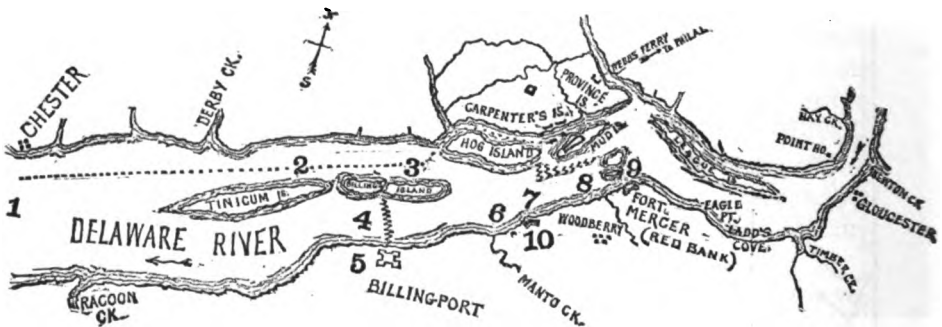
nearly opposite Fort Mercer at Red Bank. Count Donop, with about 2,500 men, attacked the fort on October 22. It was defended by Col. Christopher Greene with 600 men, who forced the enemy to retire



MAP OF THE BATTLE OF GERMANTOWN, 1777.

with great loss ; Count Donop was mortally wounded at the first fire. Meanwhile the ships had been unable to afford assistance, and were gallantly attacked by Hazelwood. It was the most important naval engagement on the Delaware. The next attack was upon Fort

Mifflin, which was abandoned November 16, after several days of severe fighting. On the 18th Cornwallis moved to Chester to attack Fort Mercer, which was abandoned by Varnum November 20, who deemed defense useless. Many of the smaller vessels of the Pennsylvania Navy escaped up the river, but the larger ones were destroyed, including nearly all those built by Congress. The river was now completely in the control of the British. On December 4 Howe marched out of Philadelphia with most of his troops for the purpose of dislodging Washington from his position at Red Bank, but finding him too strongly entrenched, returned to the city without having accomplished anything.



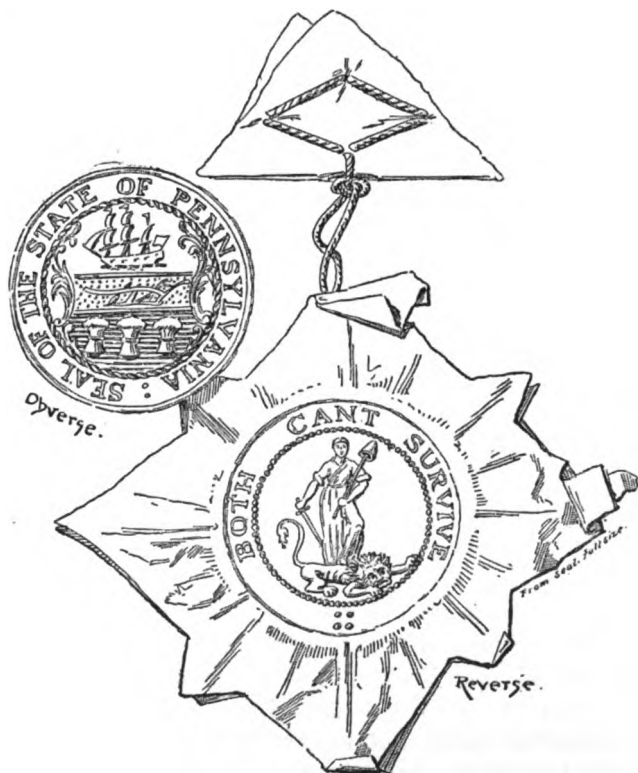
FADEN'S MAP OF THE OPERATIONS ON THE DELAWARE, 1778.

1. Howe in the "Eagle" with the "Apollo" and transports. 2. "Camille" and "Zebra." 3. "Vigilant" and "Fury," which moved up to attack Fort Mifflin on Mud Island. 4. "Experiment" and transports. 5. Camp on November 18. 6. Wreck of "Merlin." 7. "Augusta" blown up (other vessels at 6 and 7). 8. Between American fleet here and Mud Island is the "upper stackadoes" (zigzags). 9. Nearer of islands off Fort Mercer is Woodberry Island, the other is Red Bank Island. 9. The rest of the American fleet at this point. 10. Battery.

Evacuation of Philadelphia.—The winter passed by the British in Philadelphia was one of the most memorable incidents in its history. It was ruled by martial law, the single effort to revive the civil authority being the appointment of Joseph Galloway as superintendent of police and of magistrates under him, all of whom, through Galloway, received orders from headquarters. Not before nor since was the city so gay, much of the time of the British officers and men being filled with amusements. Efforts to form loyalist regiments were only partially successful, the "Pennsylvania Loyalists," with William Allen, Jr., as colonel, and the "Queen's Rangers," commanded by Lieut.-Col. Simcoe, being the most important. The

festivities culminated in a famous fête called the Meschianza, held May 18, 1778, as a farewell to General Howe, who had been supplanted in the command by Sir Henry Clinton.

It had been apparent to the British for some time that there would be no further advantage in occupying Philadelphia, and the evacuation of the city had long been expected by Washington. Lafayette



SEAL OF THE SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1777.

was sent across the Schuylkill to Barren Hill, to be ready to enter the city the moment the British had left. The day following the Meschianza had been set by the British for an attack on Lafayette; the attempt was unsuccessful, and Lafayette withdrew to Valley Forge. A month later the city was evacuated by the British, on June 18, and General Benedict Arnold was placed in command of Philadelphia. Washington followed the British across New Jersey, and defeated them in the battle of Monmouth June 28, 1778.

Philadelphia was in a shocking condition after the withdrawal of the British. The city had experienced much injury; there was no government; and there was an intense feeling of hatred towards the Tories of every degree, which culminated in the hanging of two men, Abraham Carlisle and John Roberts, for treason. Arnold grew rich and was court-martialed, but escaped with a reprimand. The currency depreciated, and many of the better citizens were viewed as dangerous and were subjected to riotous treatment by the mob. The Constitutionalists came into power and drove from office the better men who had formerly dominated affairs in the city.

Pennsylvania Troops in the Revolution.—Two companies of men from Cumberland and Lancaster counties, started with Arnold from Boston, September 11, 1775, in his campaign against Quebec; they were taken prisoners in the assault on the city on December 31. The reinforcements sent to Canada in the spring of 1776 included four regiments or battalions from Pennsylvania, the First, Second, Fourth and Sixth, with Nelson's Independent Company of Riflemen. In the defeat at Three Rivers the Americans were represented by the Pennsylvania troops, the Second and Sixth battalions, three companies of the Fourth and two of the First, together with a small New Jersey battalion. Four regiments from Pennsylvania returned with the American Army in its retreat to Ticonderoga; they numbered about half the entire force.

April 12, 1777, Washington directed Wayne to join him at Morristown and take command of a brigade of troops called the Pennsylvania Line. Of Washington's army of 7,389 men, 2,063 were Pennsylvanians. These included Col. Hand's regiment of riflemen, the Third and Fourth battalions, many militia from the Flying Camp, Col. Miles's Rifle Regiment of two battalions, Col. Atlee's Musketry Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Lutz's battalion from Berks County, and Lieut.-Col. Kächlein's battalion from Northampton County. All these troops were engaged with Washington in the battle of Long Island, and on his withdrawal from Brooklyn the Pennsylvania regiments commanded by Hand, Magaw and Shee, with fragments of a Delaware regiment, were assigned the duty of covering the retreat.

Pennsylvania contributed thirteen regiments of the line in the opening of the Revolutionary War. The First and Second regiments were formed on the First Battalion of Riflemen; the Third on the Second Battalion; the Fourth on the Third; the Fifth on the

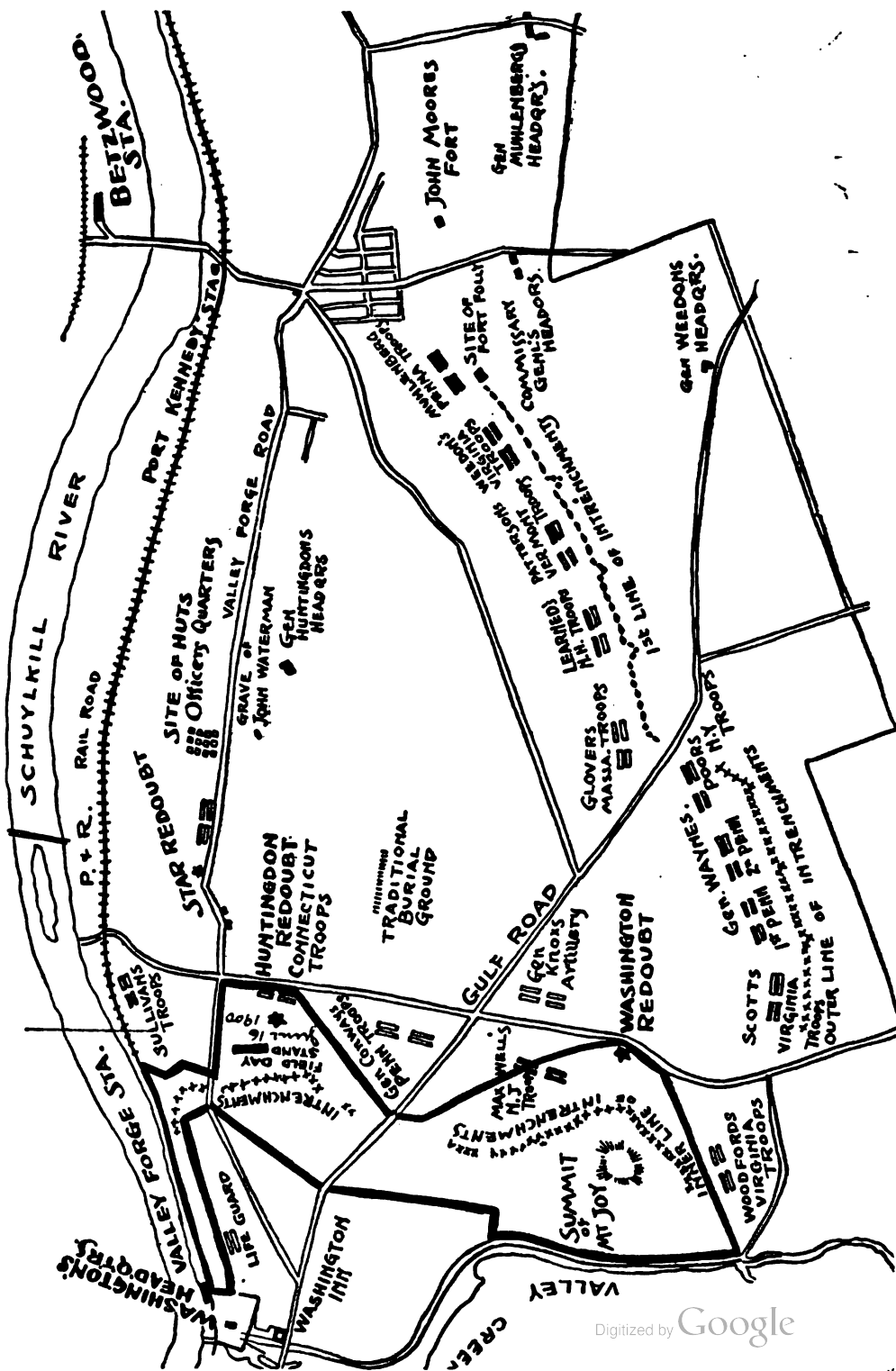
Fourth (Col. Wayne's); the Sixth on the Fifth (Col. Magaw's); the Seventh on the Sixth (Col. Irvine's); the Eighth was a regiment raised on the western frontier in Westmoreland and Bedford counties; the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth were raised by authority of Congress, September 16, 1776; the Thirteenth was the

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Anthony Wayne". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned below the introductory text of the paragraph.

State Regiment of Foot, taken into continental service November 12, 1777. Other troops included Col. Thomas Hartley's and Col. John Patton's regiments; the New Eleventh Pennsylvania, organized by Congress in 1779; the German Regiment, organized June 27, 1776; the Corps of Ottendorff or Armand's Legion; "Congress' Own" (Col. Moses Hazen), authorized by Congress, January, 1776, for Canadian service, contained many Pennsylvanians; and a cavalry regiment commanded by Col. Stephen Moylan. In 1781 the thirteen regiments of the Pennsylvania Line were consolidated into six. A Board of War was created by warrant of the Supreme Executive Council dated March 13, 1777. It was composed of David Rittenhouse, Owen Biddle, William Moore, Joseph Dean, Samuel Morris, Samuel Cadwalader Morris, John Bayard, George Gray and John Bull. It ceased to hold office August 7, 1777, by an order of Council dated the day before.

Fort Washington on the Hudson, when attacked by the British, was almost wholly garrisoned by Pennsylvania troops, and was under the command of Col. Magaw; it surrendered after a brave resistance. Col. Hand's regiment took part in the battle of Trenton, together with Capt. Forrest's Company of Proctor's Pennsylvania Artillery of six pieces. A large number participated in the battle of Princeton, including Col. Hand's regiment, Capt. Forrest's battery, Capt. Moulder's battery of two pieces, the City Troop of Philadelphia, several associated battalions and Haussegger's German battalion. Nearly all the Pennsylvania troops were engaged in the battle of the Brandywine.

In the winter of 1778-9 the troops of the Pennsylvania Line, encamped at Middlebrook, N. J., suffered severely through want of food and clothing, their wages being paid in money of nominal value. Anthony Wayne had been commander of the Pennsylvania Line, but



had retired; Washington induced him to assume command of a new light infantry corps, which included two Pennsylvania brigades, for the purpose of capturing Stony Point on the Hudson. This was taken on the night of July 15, 1779, in an engagement which ranks among the most remarkable of the Revolution. Towards the close of 1780 the men of the Pennsylvania Line became so dissatisfied with their treatment and poor pay that they threatened to march to Philadelphia and compel Congress to redress their wrongs. January 1, 1781, they revolted, and moved towards Philadelphia. President Reed met them at Princeton, and the matters in dispute were satisfactorily adjusted. About 2,400 men were concerned in this mutiny, and of these 1,250 accepted a discharge, almost dissolving the Line. In June, 1783, the soldiers of the Pennsylvania Line, wearied with delays in the settlement of their claim for payment on the dispersal of the troops preparatory to disenrolment, repaired to Philadelphia with the intention of asking justice of Congress. Their demands were so preëmtory that Congress withdrew to Princeton, N. J., and afterwards adjourned to Annapolis, Md. Several of the leaders of the mutiny were court-martialed, but all adjudged guilty were afterwards pardoned by Congress.

PENNSYLVANIA TROOPS, 1775 TO 1783.

	1775.	1776.	1777.	1778.	1779.	1780.	1781.	1782.	1783.
First Battalion ..	600	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Pennsylvania									
navy	398	2,190	1,500	480	250	280	195	217	....
Associators	5,000	25,000	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Battalions and									
line .....	....	6,000	7,800	1,200	....	....	....	....	....
Privateers and									
Continental									
navy .....	....	1,137	514	1,314	4,665	2,809	4,322	1,953	....
State Regiments									
and Militia..	....	6,000	2,500	1,500	1,500	1,260	1,375	450	450
Rangers on the									
frontier .....	....	....	7,500	7,500	3,420	4,400	3,080	2,640	1,760
7 months' men..	....	....	....	1,800	375	600	....	....	....
18 months' men..	....	....	....	720	....	....	....	....	....
Recruits "during									
the war" .....	....	....	....	....	1,230	....	....	....	....
Re-enlistments ..	....	....	....	....	....	1,350	700	....	....
Recruits for									
Southern									
army .....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	550	....
Totals	5,998	40,327	19,814	14,514	11,440	10,699	9,672	5,810	2,210
Grand total									120,484

50. After the Revolution.—The years that followed the treaty of peace, in 1783, formed a period of reconstruction and settlement. Pennsylvania emerged from the Revolution a sovereign State, freed from its proprietary control and with the Quaker and peaceful party that had so long dominated its politics reduced to a social force only. The general irresponsibility that seems to have gained control in the State is well shown in the cancellation of the charter of the College of Philadelphia, presided over by Provost William Smith, and the giving of its property to a new institution, called the University of the State of Pennsylvania. In 1789 it was revived, and a little later joined with the new institution to form the present University of Pennsylvania.

In 1780 the Pennsylvania Bank was founded, and chartered by Congress, but wound up its affairs in 1784. In 1781 the Bank of North America was chartered by the State Assembly, but it withdrew its charter in 1785, though granting a re-charter two years later.

The convention to frame a national constitution was held in the State House in Philadelphia from May to September, 1787. On September 17 it was sent to Congress, with a letter from Washington, to be transmitted to the States. It was read before the Assembly of Pennsylvania, then sitting in the State House immediately below the Constitutional Convention, on September 18. A convention was called to ratify or reject it, and on December 12, 1787, the following resolution was adopted:—

RATIFICATION.

In the Name of the People of Pennsylvania:

BE it known unto all men—That, we the delegates of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in general convention assembled, have assented to and ratified, and by these presents do, in the name and the authority of the same people, and for ourselves, assent to and ratify the foregoing constitution for the United States of America.

Done in convention the 12th day of December, in the year 1787 and of the Independence of the United States of America the twelfth.

In witness whereof, etc.

The vote was 46 in favor of ratification and 23 against.

51. The Pennsylvania Navy.—The attention of the Committee of Safety was drawn to the defense of the Delaware River as early as July 4, 1775. Proposals for boats were immediately asked for, and the first one, the "Experiment," was launched from the yard of John Wharton on July 19. It was the beginning of the Pennsylvania State Navy, and antedated the first legislation of Congress (October 13, 1775), on the subject of a navy by three months. A return of August 1, 1776, gives the number of vessels as 27—including ten fire rafts, two floating batteries, a ship of war, a fire sloop and six guard-boats—and the number of men in naval service as 768. The river was further protected by the chevaux-de-frise, sunk below the mouth of the Schuylkill. Many officers of the Pennsylvania navy subsequently resigned to enter the more active continental service.

January 13, 1776, Andrew Caldwell was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the fleet. Captain Thomas Read received the appointment of Commodore October 23, 1775, and was the first officer of that rank in the naval forces of America. The first battle of the Pennsylvania navy occurred on May 8, 1776, when it engaged with the British frigate "Roebuck" and the sloop "Liverpool." As the result of the conflict the British vessels returned to Cape May, where they organized invasions of the neighboring shores. In December, 1776, the Pennsylvania navy helped to transport Washington's army across the Delaware, and the marines commanded by Captain William Brown took part in the battle of Princeton, January 3, 1777, and remained attached to the army until January 23.

February 13, 1777, the Supreme Executive Council created a Navy Board, composed of Andrew Caldwell, Joseph Blewer, Joseph Marsh, Emanuel Eyre, Paul Cox and Robert Ritchie; February 19 William Pollard, Samuel Massey, Thomas Barclay and William Bradford were added to the first appointees. The minutes of the Board to September 24, 1777, have been preserved. The State navy was active in the engagements before the Delaware forts, and wintered in various places on the river, the Navy Board holding its sessions at Trenton, Bordentown and other convenient points. The galleys, shallops and brig forming the navy were dismantled and sunk in April, 1778, in compliance with the orders of Washington and were raised in June in anticipation of the evacuation of Philadelphia.

August 17, 1778, the Navy Board was dismissed, the number of vessels in commission was reduced, and many officers discharged March 25, 1779, the officers, seamen and marines in the naval service of the State were, by resolution of the General Assembly, declared entitled to all the benefits of the officers and soldiers of the State employed in the U. S. Army. All the officers and men were discharged November 25. A few remaining were discharged February 13, 1781. The last man discharged was Captain Nathan Boys, December 20, 1781.



THE WATCHMAN.

CHAPTER X.

The Land, Money and Credit, Taxation, Industries, Ways of Communication.

52. The Division of the Land.—Penn was the largest landowner in the world, possessing by royal grant 47,000,000 acres, and empowered to grant it to others in any way he saw fit. Three general divisions of the land were made by him and his sons: (1), the common land, generally sold at uniform prices; (2), the proprietary tenths or manors, reserved and held by the proprietors jointly, usually consisting of one-tenth of the best land in a given tract; and (3), the private estates of the individual proprietors, obtained by purchase one from another, or from previous purchasers in the Province.

Penn's first proposal to sell land, issued in England, included shares, called "a property," of 5,000 acres, free of Indian incumbrances, for £100; a quit-rent of 1 shilling per 100 acres was to be imposed after 1684. Large tracts were sold to persons residing in England; every one who purchased or leased 500 acres was to receive 10 acres in the city it was proposed to establish if space would permit. The lands included in the first purchases were not located or surveyed at the time of the grant, and the deeds were not always recorded, a practice that created defective titles from the outset. All land was to be appropriated or settled within three years after being surveyed, or it might be given to others.

The general price for land before 1713 was £5 per 100 acres with 1 shilling quit-rent; soon after it became £10 per 100 acres. After 1719 it was £10 per 100 acres and 2 shillings quit-rent. After 1732 it was £15 10 shillings currency per 100 acres and a quit-rent of a half penny sterling per acre. After 1765 the price was £5 sterling per 100 acres, with a quit-rent of 1 penny sterling. Some lands were sold at higher prices.

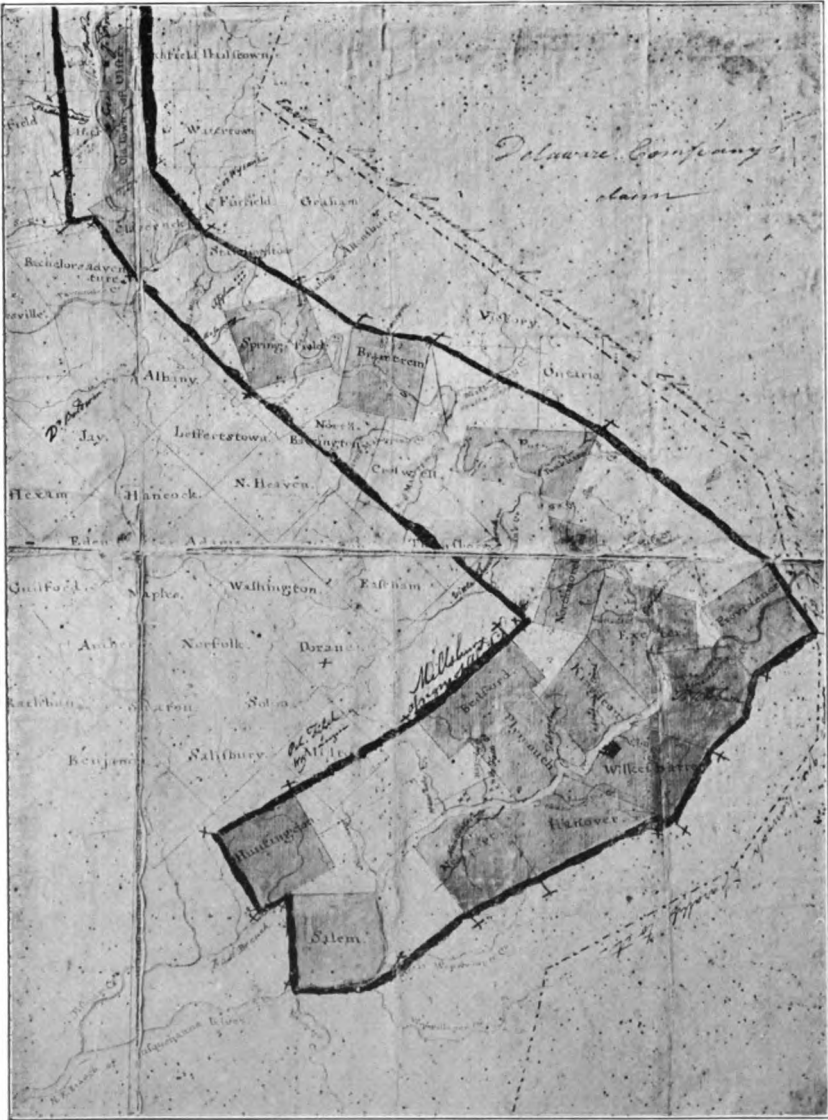
The land office had charge of the administration of territorial affairs. It consisted of a secretary, who was also the secretary of the Province, a surveyor general and from three to five commissioners of property. The keeper of the great seal and the master of the rolls were associated with the commissioners. After 1746

the keeper of the great seal was the receiver general, an office instituted in 1689, previous to which date it had been filled by the commissioners. As the population increased deputy receivers were appointed in the various counties. From 1741 on the Governor received two commissions, one relating to governmental matters and one to territorial affairs. In the latter he was empowered to grant lands by warrants issued by the secretary under the seal of the land office. In the same year special agents were appointed by the Penns to manage their manors and private estates. A board of property was formed in 1765 to administer territorial affairs. It was composed of the Governor, the Secretary, the Surveyor General and the Receiver General. The Auditor General was added to it in 1769.

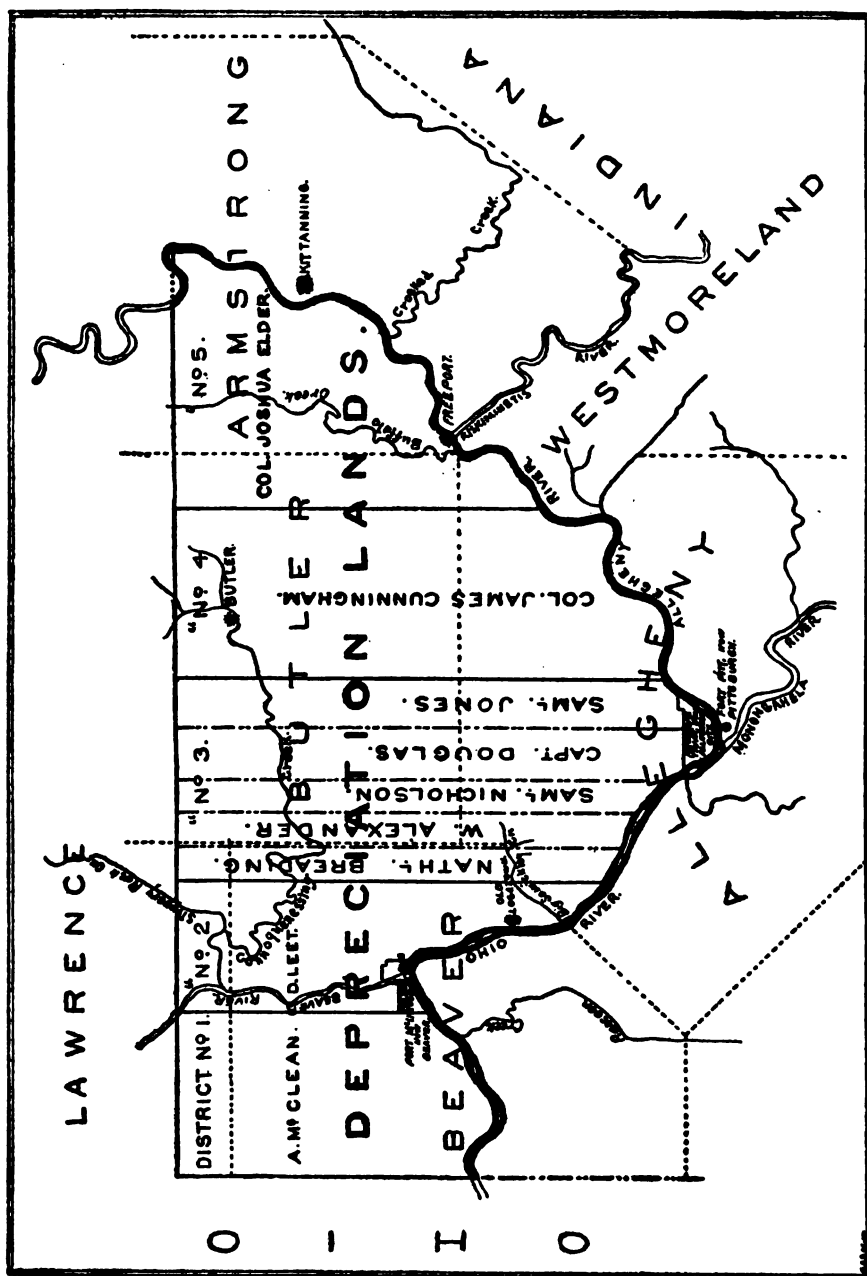
For many years territorial affairs were in great confusion. Penn's own views appear never to have been definitely stated. His long absences from the Province, the lack of method in recording sales and transfers and the loose system of administration opened the way to frauds and disputes that lasted almost throughout the entire time of the proprietary control. The system of quit-rents failed to work as easily as Penn had hoped it would, and was an additional cause of annoyance and complaint. It was not until 1742 that a regular rent roll was undertaken, and it was only between 1770 and the Revolution that the proprietors met with little difficulty in collecting the quit-rent.

A new class of complications arose with the settlement of the frontier regions by the Scotch-Irish and Germans, many of whom located themselves on lands from which the Indian rights had not been extinguished, and for which they had made no formal application of purchase from the Penns. It was found impracticable to prevent the occupation of the frontier lands by squatters, and as the Province developed much land was taken up by speculators without due authority. In 1765 the proprietors introduced a new system, termed the "application system," which it was hoped would regulate these evils. Warrants were not, under this system, granted at once, but the application was recorded and the survey made within six months. Warrants were then issued within six months of the return on full payment for the land and interest from six months after the application to the time of payment.

Penn's intention was to preserve one-fifth of his land in its natural condition. When opened to settlement the valleys were first chosen as offering the richest and most productive soil. The clearing



MAP OF THE CERTIFIED TOWNSHIPS.



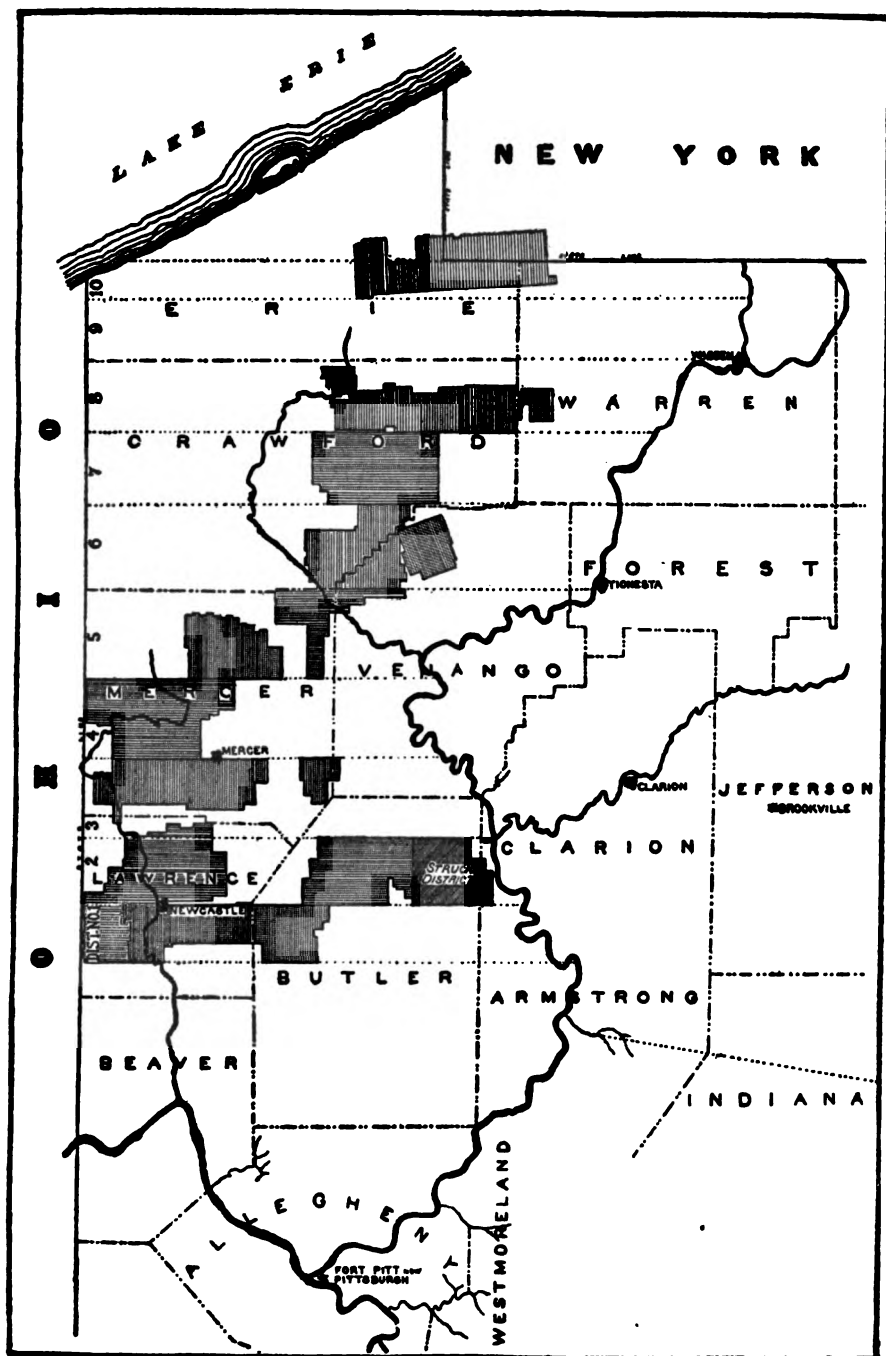
MAP OF THE DEPRECIATION LANDS.

of the trees and underbrush was the first task. The Germans accomplished this more thoroughly than the other settlers, though they preferred land which contained a large quantity of meadow. Many of the early settlers moved further into the wilderness as the land filled up around them, as many as four consecutive farms being cleared by a single settler. The first crops were exceedingly abundant, but it was soon found necessary to take up new land or apply fertilizers.

The Divesting Act vested the estates of the proprietors in the Commonwealth. The private estates of the proprietors, and the tenths or manors of which surveys had been returned before July 4, 1776, with the quit-rents and arrears, were confirmed to their owners, and the sum of £130,000 voted to the claimants and legatees of Thomas and Richard Penn. A law of April 9, 1791, provided for the final payment of this debt. The Penn family still retains some small pieces of property in Pennsylvania, including some ground rents in Philadelphia.

Practically all public land in Pennsylvania has now been disposed of; small unappropriated tracts are discovered from time to time, and warrants for such vacant lands may be obtained under certain conditions. The land office is now a bureau of the office of the Secretary of Internal Affairs. This bureau contains the records of the first titles acquired by the proprietaries and the Commonwealth to all land within the State limits; the records of all grants and conveyances from the proprietaries and the State to the purchasers of land; the papers relating to the surveys of the State and county lines, State and turnpike roads; the reports of the organization of the different counties; the charters, maps and other papers pertaining to the colonial history of Pennsylvania; the records of the Pennsylvania commissioners relative to the Centennial Exhibition of 1876; and the reports and investigations made relative to the State boundary monuments.

53. Depreciation n ¢s.—December 18, 1780, the General Assembly passed the first act adopted by that body looking to a settlement on a gold and silver basis of the depreciation in the pay of the officers and enlisted men in the Federal Army, known as the Pennsylvania Line. Certificates were authorized specifying the sums due in specie, which were to be received and considered as equal to specie in payment for certain lands designated to be sold and paid for with them. These lands consisted of the estates of persons at-



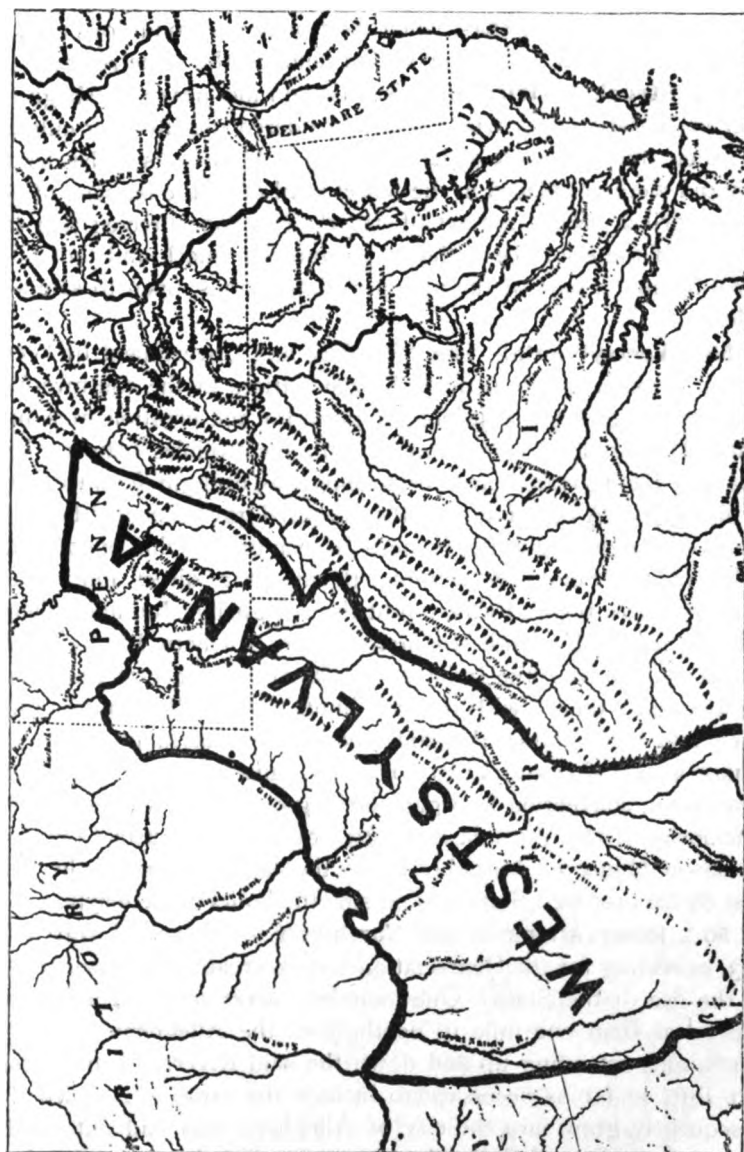
MAP OF THE DONATION LANDS.

tainted with treason and of unlocated lands. A scale of depreciation was included in the act, beginning with a rate of $1\frac{1}{2}$ for January, 1777, and increasing to $64\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 for July, 1780.

March 12, 1783, a further act was passed providing for the sale of certain lands for the purpose of redeeming and paying the certificates of depreciation given to the officers and men of the Pennsylvania Line or their representatives, and setting aside a tract between the Ohio and Allegheny rivers to be disposed of in this way, and which was known as the **Depreciation Lands**. It comprised an area of 1125 square miles, including parts of the present counties of Allegheny, Armstrong, Butler, Beaver and Lawrence. Reservations were made at the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers on the site of Allegheny City, and at Fort McIntosh, now Beaver. Indian title to these and other lands within the territory acknowledged as within the State limits was not extinguished until January, 1785. The tract was divided into five districts and surveys were begun in the summer of 1785 and completed July, 1789. The act provided for the sale of the lots in numerical order, and the first sale was held at auction in 1785, November 21 and 23, and the last sale in March, 1787. The act of April 4, 1792, opened the unsold lands to settlement and improvement together with other vacant lands within the Commonwealth.

54. Donation Lands.—The Donation Lands of Pennsylvania originated in an act of the Assembly of March 7, 1780, setting apart "certain donations and quantities of land" for the soldiers of the Pennsylvania Line, to be "surveyed and divided off" at the end of the war. An Act of March 23, 1783, extinguished all right and title to these lands save for the purpose indicated in it, and set aside parts of the present counties of Lawrence, Butler, Armstrong, Venango, Forest and Warren, all of Mercer and Crawford counties, and Erie County south of the triangle. In this and in later acts provision was made for the distribution of the land, which was divided into ten districts for survey purposes, numbered consecutively from the line separating them from the Depreciation Lands.

The lands were awarded by lot, beginning October 1, 1786, and various extensions of time within which application must be made were made until April 1, 1810, which was the final date for receiving applications. After the assignment of lots it was found that, in some cases, they had been located in the State of New York, and several acts of the Assembly were passed to correct these errors and pro-



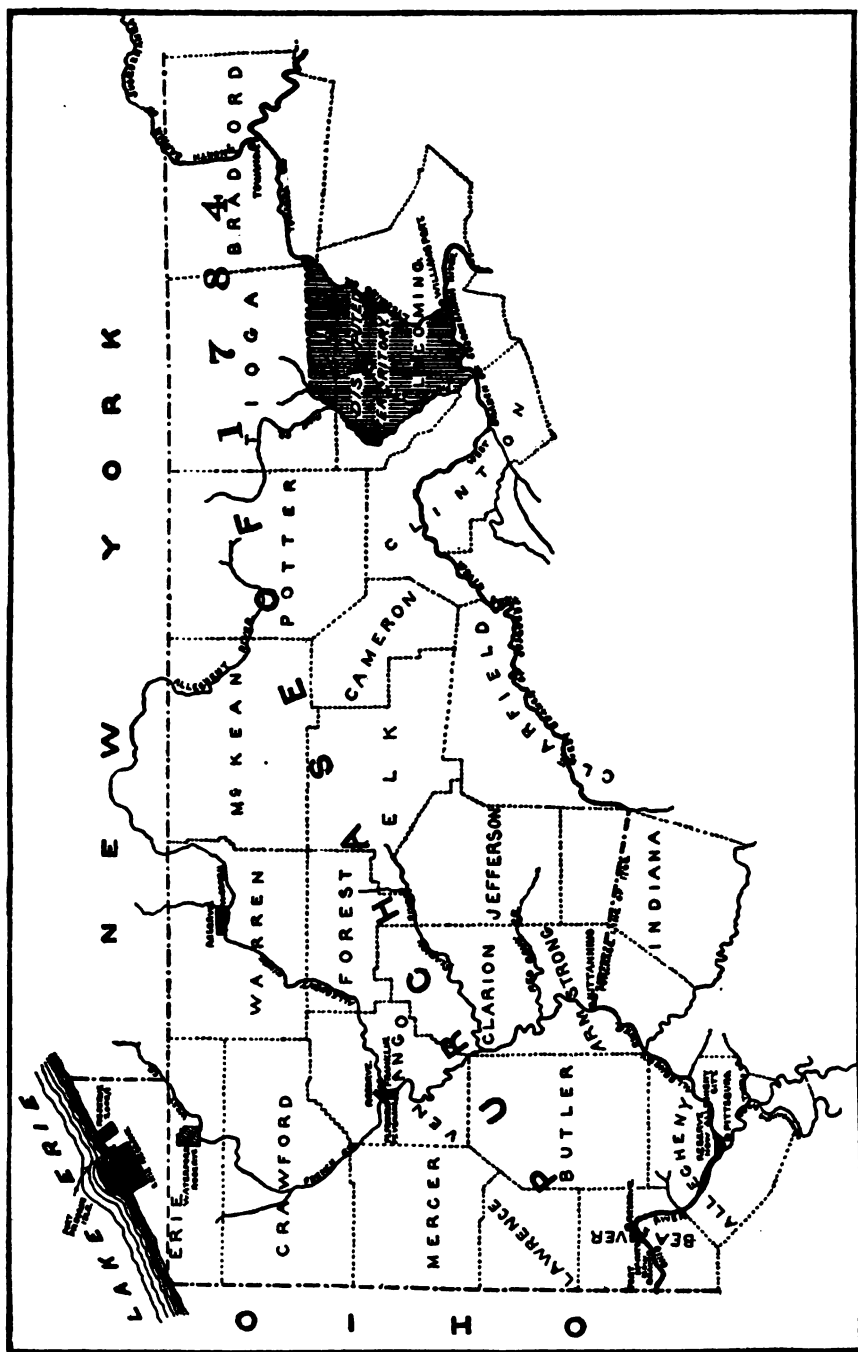
MAP OF WESTSYLVANIA.

vide for the holders of the lots within the State. Lots unassigned by April 1, 1810, were, by legislative provision, sold under special conditions until March 31, 1845, when their price and conditions of sale were made identical with other vacant lands in the same region.

The **Struck District** comprised certain lots near the Allegheny River in Butler County which were considered unsuited for cultivation; their numbers were stricken from the list of lots to be drawn from and were not placed in the wheel until after the passage of the act of April 2, 1802. An act of March 25, 1805, directed that the numbers of these lots be withdrawn from the wheel, and those undrawn became a part of the unappropriated lands, open to sale and settlement.

55. Westsylvania.—The "Province and Government of Westsylvania" was a proposal made by the settlers in the southwest of Pennsylvania and the adjacent territory for the creation of a new State. It originated in connection with the troubles between Virginia and Pennsylvania, and the scheme was brought forward early in July, 1776. A description of the proposed government defines the bounds as "beginning at the Eastern Branch of the Ohio opposite the mouth of the Scioto, & running thence in a direct line to the Owasioto Pass, thence to the top of the Allegheny Mountain, thence with the top of the said Mountain to the Northern Limits of the Purchase made from the Indians in 1768, at the treaty of Fort Stanwix aforesaid, thence with the said limits to the Allegheny or Ohio River, and thence down the said River as purchased from the said Indians at the aforesaid Treaty of Fort Stanwix to the Beginning." A call for a convention to organize the government was issued, but a memorial of the Virginia committee of West Augusta County to the Lower House of Assembly led to the abandonment of the plan. Most of the proposed State was outside the limits of Pennsylvania.

56. Reservations in the Northwest.—The act of March 12, 1783, providing for the Depreciation Lands, created two reservations for the use of the State. One included "3000 acres, in an oblong of not less than one mile in depth from the Allegheny and Ohio Rivers, and extending up and down the said Rivers, from opposite Fort Pitt, so far as necessary to include the same." A town that subsequently grew into the city of Allegheny was laid out on this tract under a law of September 11, 1787, and the proceeds of the sale devoted to paying the debts of the State. May 5, 1789, 312



acres of the tract, not divided into town lots, were patented to James O'Harra.

Another reservation was established of "3000 acres on the Ohio and on both sides of Beaver Creek, including Fort McIntosh." An act of September 28, 1791, directed that 200 acres of this area be surveyed into town lots, together with 1000 acres adjoining on the upper side into out lots. The survey was authorized by act of March, 1793, and the Governor authorized to proceed with the sale; the town was called Beaver-town, and is now known as Beaver.

The towns of Erie, Franklin, Waterford and Warren were established by an act of April 18, 1795. An act of April 11, 1799, provided for the survey of the reserved tracts adjoining these towns into lots.

The smaller reservation in the Erie triangle, of 2000 acres, was donated to General William Irvine by act of Legislature to indemnify him for the loss of Montour's Island (now Neville Island) in the Ohio River below Pittsburg. He held this under a Pennsylvania patent, but had been divested of his rights by the Supreme Court of the United States in a suit for ejectment brought against him by a holder of a Virginia patent, and which the court deemed valid under the boundary settlement.

57. Manors.—Strictly speaking, no manors were actually established in Pennsylvania, although the right to erect them was given to Penn in the charter. Several warrants were issued creating manors, but none of these tracts were developed as manors, and no manorial courts appear to have been created. The proprietary tenths were frequently designated as manors as well as some other large tracts, but they were manors in name only.

58. The Certified Townships.—The Certified Townships were the original seventeen townships in the old County of Luzerne settled by the Connecticut settlers; Athens was added to the list, making eighteen in all. They were certified to the Connecticut settlers in the act of 1799 passed for the adjustment of the claims of Pennsylvania and Connecticut and Pennsylvania settlers in the Wyoming region, and by which the titles of the Connecticut settlers were confirmed by the payment of small amounts per acre for their land. They comprised the townships of Braintrim, Putnam and Northmoreland in Wyoming County; Exeter, Providence, Pittston, Wilkesbarre, Hanover, Newport, Salem, Huntington, Bedford,

Plymouth and Kingston in Luzerne County; and Springfield, Claversack, Ulster and Athens in Bradford County.

59. Money and Credit.—The earliest current pay in the Province was flax, hemp, linen and woollen cloth and other products of the country. Laws of 1683 and 1693 provided that wheat and other grains, hemp, flax, pork and tobacco should be current pay at the market price. The tendency of money was towards England, due to the unfavorable balance of trade with that country, and the supply of coin was extremely scant. The rate of sterling exchange was advanced 25 per cent. in 1683, while New England money was quoted at par. Pieces of eight were to pass for 6 shillings, Peru pieces for 5s. 8d., "Caroluses" and "Jacobuses" for 30 and 32 shillings, respectively, Spanish pistoles for 20 shillings, ducats at 11s. 6d. Provision was made for deductions for broken or debased coin in 1683, and in 1698 the sterling rate was again increased. A proclamation by Queen Anne, June 18, 1704, confirmed by the Assembly in 1708, fixed the rates of foreign coins in the colonies.

The first act of the Assembly for the issue of paper money was enacted under Governor Keith and was dated March 2, 1723. It was for £15,000, to be loaned for eight years at five per cent., secured by mortgages in fee simple estates or ground rents, or for one year in plate. It was to be loaned in amounts not less than £12 10s., or more than £100, and was to be repaid in annual installments of one-eighth in current money or bills of credit.

Many bills followed for the issue of paper money, including a number of reissues and issues for the exchange of ragged and torn notes. For a time the interest on the bills of credit was sufficient to meet the expenses of the government without the levying of taxes. Up to 1746 the issues were based on reliable securities. Pennsylvania bills were sought in other colonies and the financial condition of the Province had greatly prospered through the conservatism that had been used in providing it. Larger sums were, however, being constantly needed for Provincial expenses, and the later issues were made on less definite security.

In 1766 some Philadelphia merchants formed an association for the issue of promissary notes, amounting to £20,000, in denominations of £5, payable on demand with 5 per cent. interest; but as the Assembly declared the effect of such an issue to be injurious to the credit of the Provincial currency they were withdrawn. After the battle of Lexington several issues were emitted by resolution of the

Assembly without reference to the Governor. These issues (June 30, 1775; November 18, 1775, and April 8, 1776), were called **resolve money**. The authority of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania appears for the first time in the issues of March 20, 1777.

In January, 1777, a Pennsylvania law declared the notes issued by Congress to be a legal tender. March 23, 1778, the Assembly voted that all notes issued prior to April 17, 1775, should not be legal tender after June 1, and provision was made for their reception for taxes and for exchange with other issues. The issue of June 1, 1780, for \$1,250,000 was made in compliance with the request of Congress (March 18) that the States should contribute a certain proportion towards the support of the general government. In June, 1781, it was voted that the old continental and resolve money should be no longer legal tender and be received at the treasury only at their current value. An act of December 4, 1789, provided that the resolve money and the issue of 1777 should not be received by the treasury after January 1, 1791. The last legislation of the State on the issue of money is dated April 4, 1805, and provided that all bills outstanding and not paid into the treasury before the second Tuesday in January, 1806, should be forever irredeemable.

The total amount of bills of credit issued by Pennsylvania in the colonial period was upwards of £950,000.

Relief Notes were bills of small denominations issued by banks during the financial difficulties which culminated about 1837, and loaned to the State and made redeemable in lots of \$100 in State stock. About \$2,000,000 were issued and were redeemed at the rate of about \$200,000 per year.

Public loans have been issued by the Commonwealth for various purposes. The earliest was dated April 22, 1821, and consisted of \$1,000,000 for expenses and other purposes. Other loans were for the continuance of the Pennsylvania Canal and Railroad (December 18, 1828, \$800,000; April 29, 1844, \$60,643.72); canal and railroad (April 22, 1829, \$2,200,000; March 21, 1831, \$2,483,161.88; March 30, 1832, \$2,348,680; April 13, 1835, \$1,959,600; July 19, 1839, \$2,054,000); interest and internal improvements (January 26, 1839, \$1,200,000); to pay maturing loans (March 27, 1839, \$470,000; June 27, 1839, \$1,150,000); interest and temporary loans (January 23, 1840, \$870,000); for resumption of specie payments (April 3, 1840, \$927,010); for improvement of State and interest (June 11, 1840, \$1,957,362.15); for regulating banks, etc. (May 5, 1841,

\$575,737.50); relief loan (May 4, 1841); interest certificates (July 27, 1842; March 7, 1843; May 31, 1844); expenses and repairs of canal, etc. (April 16, 1845, \$4,476,572.09); arming the State (May 15, 1861, \$3,000,000). Two acts of June 8, 1881, provided for an issue of \$9,450,000 in registered State bonds, 30 years, about half of which are now outstanding, for the redemption of maturing loans. Only small amounts of the earlier bond issues are now outstanding.

60. Taxation.—The “Laws agreed upon in England” provided that nothing should be raised or paid as a public tax except by a law for that purpose. The “Great Law” of 1682 further provided that no tax be levied except by a law “for that purpose made by the Governor and freemen” of the Province, and unless it continued for no longer than “the space of one whole year.” The Royal Charter provided that Parliament might levy a tax without the consent of the “Proprietary or chief Governor and Assembly.”

In 1693 it was enacted that the County Court should be empowered to “assess and lay such taxes upon the county” as should defray its expenses, “so that it be equal and proportionate.” One-half was to be raised from land, and the other half by poll; non-residents were to pay one-half more than residents.

In 1693 a law was enacted to provide funds to meet “the necessary charges in each county for the support of the poor, building of prisons, or repairing them, paying the salary belonging to the Assembly, paying for wolves’ heads, the judges’ expenses and many other necessary charges.” Yearly or oftener, as required, the county court should estimate the expenses of the county and make the proper assessments. The Grand Jury might also present any sum necessary to be raised.

In 1696 it was enacted that the County Court and Grand Jury, with any three of six assessors to be elected by the freemen of the county, “should calculate the public charge of the county and allow all just debts, dues and accounts.”

In 1715 three commissioners were named for each county in a law enacted by the Assembly. They were to order the sheriff to summon the six assessors to meet them when the sessions of the County Court were held. They were to issue warrants to the constables of the townships to bring to the assessors the names of the residents and a statement of their property. They alone had the right to hear and determine appeals. Collectors appointed by the assessors were to render accounts to the Provincial treasurer. The

uses to which the money was to be put were distinctly stated and the right of appropriation by the Assembly alone asserted. The commissioners were made elective in 1724 and made amenable to the county courts. In 1732 their tenure of office was limited to three years, and they and the assessors were directed to render yearly accounts to the county court and the Grand Jury.

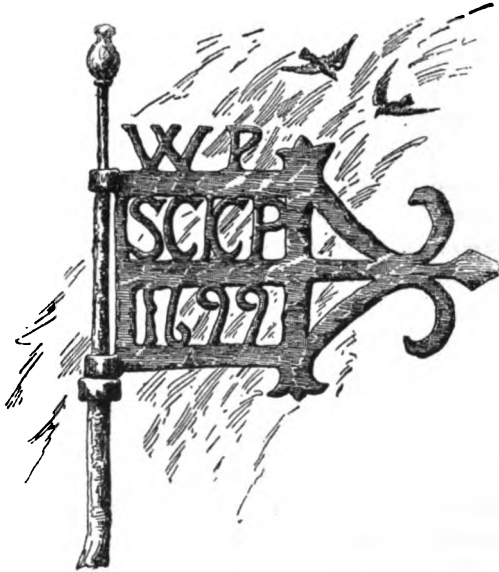
The first Provincial tax bill was prepared in 1693. Other bills were passed in 1696, 1699, 1700, 1705, 1715 and 1717. For many years no taxes were levied in Pennsylvania, the expenses of the government being met from the interest on the bills of credit. Various attempts, in 1684, 1738, 1744 and 1772, were made to collect a revenue from the excise, but the laws were so unpopular that, as a rule, they remained in force only a few months. It was not until the Revolution that any considerable revenue was obtained from this source.

The earlier enactments authorized the Governor and Council to expend the sums voted, but they were required to account to the Assembly for them. After 1715 the Assembly assumed the power of disposing of the public money. In 1754 it was provided that commissioners, usually seven in number, and named in the act, should "with the consent of the Governor dispose of the money in supporting troops, in giving supplies to distressed settlers, etc." In acts passed between 1755 and 1762 "the Governor's participation in the disposal of the money is distinctly affirmed, but in cases where a surplus existed the Assembly assumed sole power of expending it."

The **present income** of the State is obtained from fees for granting charters; from taxes on the capital stock of corporations and associations, on loans created by corporations, on gross receipts of transportation and electric light companies, on premiums received by insurance companies, on the net earnings of brokers, private banks and savings institutions; from the sale of State lands, licenses, fines, penalties, interest on government bonds owned by the State, from the State tax on personal property, from the collateral inheritance tax, from escheats and sundry other sources.

61. Industrial Development.—The industrial development of Pennsylvania, which has grown to mammoth proportions, had its origin in efforts to supply the people of the Province with the simplest necessities of life. A grist mill was built by Johan Printz on Cobb's Creek in 1643, and was the first mill built in Pennsylvania.

"Robert's Mill," Germantown, was built about 1683; another at Chester for Penn and some associates, in 1699; Thomas Parsons built a mill at Frankford in 1695; "Governor's Mill" was built for William Penn in Northern Liberties, on Cohocksink Creek in 1700-1702. Flour mills and saw mills appear to have been the earliest industries. In 1683 Penn wrote from Philadelphia, "Some vessels have been built here and many boats"; between 1719 and 1725 the clearances at the city averaged 119 sail annually; by 1748-49 they had increased to nearly 300.



VANE ON FUSEY'S MILL, 1699. WILLIAM PENN, SAMUEL CARPENTER, CALEB FUSEY.

The first paper mill was built near the Wissahickon by William Ryttinghuisen or Rittenhouse in 1690. A letter of William Penn's, written in 1683, mentions the making of iron in Pennsylvania, but it was not until 1716 that iron works were first successfully established in the Province; this was a bloomary forge, erected by Thomas Rutter on Manatawny Creek in Berks County near Pottstown, and known as "Pool Forge." Coventry Forge, Chester County, was begun by Samuel Nutt about 1718; Colebrookdale furnace, near Boyertown, Berks County, was started in 1720; iron works are said to

have been established in Lancaster County in 1726; in 1728-29, 274 tons of pig iron were exported to England. The first furnace west of the Alleghany Mountains was built by William Turnbull and Peter Marmie on Jacob's Creek, Fayette County, and was first blown in 1790. The first iron furnace in Pittsburg was built at Shady Side in 1792 by George Anshutz, but it was soon abandoned and pig iron was not again made in Pittsburg until 1859. Cannon and guns were made in Pennsylvania during the Revolution, but great difficulty existed in obtaining proper and sufficient ammunition. The early furnaces were charcoal furnaces; the introduction of anthracite and bituminous coal in the blast furnaces about 1840 revolutionized the iron industry and greatly accelerated its development. Owing to the increased use of bituminous fuel and the employment of iron ore from the Lake Superior region, the localization of the iron industry in Pennsylvania has, in recent years, been centred in the western part of the State, especially in the Pittsburg district, where the blast furnaces are in close proximity to the Connellsville coke.

The manufacture of steel was attempted as early as 1750, but it was not until 1860 that crucible steel of the highest grade was made in Pittsburg as a regular product. The manufacture of Bessemer steel was begun in 1867 at Steelton, Dauphin County. During the last fifteen years the most characteristic development of the steel industry in Pennsylvania has been the increased importance of the open-hearth as compared with the Bessemer process.

The textile industries were also of early origin. The Swedes hoped to export wool to Sweden. The Germans were especially industrious in manufacturing linen and hosiery, and flax and hemp were largely cultivated by them and by the Scotch-Irish. A joint stock company to manufacture cotton goods was organized in Philadelphia in 1775—perhaps the first company of this description in America. Felt-making was also an important early industry and tanned leather was included among the exports from Philadelphia in 1721.

William Bradford set up the first printing press, the first in the colonies outside Massachusetts, in Philadelphia at Shackamaxon, now Kensington, in 1685, and in that year the first book printed in the middle colonies was issued. Glass was manufactured at Manheim, Lancaster County, in 1762 by Baron William Henry Stiegel in conjunction with his iron furnaces. Three potteries were in operation in Lancaster in 1786. About 1797 Albert Gallatin, who

had purchased land on the Monongahela, established glass works at New Geneva. Anthracite coal was first used for smith's work by Obediah Gore in Wyoming in 1769, although the Connecticut settlers had discovered its existence as early as 1762. The Lehigh Coal Mining Company originated in 1792, one year after coal had been found at Mauch Chunk; in 1808 Judge Fell first used it in a grate in Wilkesbarre; it was first brought to Philadelphia by George Shoemaker; and was first analyzed and its combustible qualities determined by an English chemist in Philadelphia in 1812.

The industrial development of Pennsylvania throughout the Provincial period was thriving and varied. The industries were numerous and the people industrious. Their prosperity, however, was seriously injured during the French and Indian wars, when the manufacturing resources of the Province were first clearly made known to the British Government. The efforts at suppression that followed and the means of retaliation adopted by the colonists had harmful results. The resources of the colonists were, moreover, quite inadequate to cope with the difficulties and conditions brought about by the Revolutionary War. Ammunition, food, clothing were all scarce and dear during that time, and it was not until the problems brought forward by that conflict had been fully settled that Pennsylvania entered upon the marvelous industrial career that has been so overwhelmingly successful.

The national census of 1900 shows that Pennsylvania stands first among the States in the manufacture of iron and steel, carpets, locomotives, tin and terne plate, tanning and currying and finishing leather, iron and steel shipbuilding, car building, glass, petroleum refining and coke; it stands second in the manufacture of textiles, silk, woolen goods, hosiery and knit goods, metal-working and pumping machinery, printing and publishing, railroad car construction and malt liquors; it is third in the manufacture of worsted goods; fourth in lumber and paper and wood pulp; fifth in cotton goods, the factory manufacture of boots and shoes, and cheese, butter and condensed milk; it is sixth in the manufacture of leaf tobacco; twelfth in the production of wheat and thirteenth in the production of corn.

The following table gives the number of establishments in the classified industries and the value of their products by the same census:—

PENNSYLVANIA INDUSTRIES, 1900.

Industry.	Number.	Value of products.
Agriculture	244,948	\$207,895,600
Manufactures	52,185	1,834,790,860
Tin plate	25	12,530,991
Iron and steel.....	1,102	158,782,087
Foundry and machine shop products.....	1,260	127,292,440
Tanning and leather.....	254	55,615,009
Car building	144	43,065,171
Flouring and grist-mill products.....	2,719	36,639,423
Printing and publishing.....	1,795	36,455,629
Sugar	7	36,163,817
Lumber	2,338	35,749,965
Refining petroleum	38	34,977,706
Liquors	281	34,520,358
Tobacco	2,712	33,355,932
Slaughtering	111	25,238,772
Clothing factories	481	23,389,043
Coke	88	22,282,358
Glass	119	22,011,130
Electrical apparatus	63	19,112,665
Planing-mill products	542	16,736,839
Iron and steel ship building.....	3	14,085,395
Boot and shoe factories.....	146	13,235,933
Chemicals	100	13,034,384
Paper and wood pulp.....	73	12,267,900
Cheese, butter and condensed milk factories .	749	10,290,006

62. Ways of Communication: Indian Trails, Roads, Canals, Railroads.—Ways of communication in Pennsylvania have followed the usual course of progressing from natural or Indian trails to roads, canals and railroads. Each system had its period of special activity, which had a marked influence upon the policy of the State for the time being.

Indian Trails.—The earliest ways of communication were the Indian trails, which were available for men and horses, but not for wagons. The more important were as follows: 1. Beginning at the northern boundary on the head waters of the north branch of the Susquehanna, a few miles west of Wyalusing; then south along the mountains west of Wilkesbarre to Northumberland; then to the Juniata, southwest to near the mouth of the Tuscarora branch; then to Huntingdon; then southwest along Woodcock Valley and keeping between the mountain ranges called the "Great Warrior's Mountains" to the southern boundary; and thence to the Potomac.

2. Somewhat parallel to the preceding, twelve or fifteen miles further west; beginning with the Bald Eagle and Mushanen creeks on the west branch of the Susquehanna, south along the Alleghanies to Frankstown to Bedford, where it joined the other trail.



BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG FROM THE SUMMIT OF LITTLE ROUND TOP.

3. Running northwest to southeast, beginning at Bedford and Fort Littleton and then northwest to Kittanning.

4. A more northerly trail left this some distance beyond Cherry Tree Canoe Place through Venango.

5. The Catawba or Cherokee Trail led from the south through Virginia and Western Pennsylvania to Western New York and Canada. It entered the State at the mouth of Grassy Run in Fayette County, passed through Uniontown, across Westmoreland County, up the Allegheny to the head of the Susquehanna in New York. A branch left the main trail at Robinson's Mill on Mill or Opossum Run and led towards Pittsburg.

6. The most important east and west trail was Nemacolin's, which was used by Washington and Braddock, and to which the latter gave his name; it was afterwards known as the Cumberland or old National Road from Cumberland, Pa., to near Uniontown, Pa.

Roads.—In 1677 a highway was in use from Philadelphia to the Falls of the Delaware [Trenton] called the King's Path. The Queen's Road extended from Philadelphia to Chester, and was established in 1706. The Old York Road was opened in 1711, and a branch to Doylestown and Easton was added in 1722. The road to Lancaster was begun in 1733, and in 1736 was extended to Harris's Ferry [Harrisburg]. In 1735 a road was run from Harris's Ferry through the Cumberland Valley, towards the Potomac. Forbes's Road was built in 1758 by Col. Bouquet for Gen. Forbes to connect Raystown with Pittsburg; unlike Braddock's route, it lay wholly within Pennsylvania. It was of great importance in the French War, Pontiac's War and the Revolution, and for many years was the main highway across the mountains. At the beginning of the Revolution it was known as the "Pennsylvania Road" and was the direct route to Pittsburg. It was afterwards improved by the State and called the "Western Road to Pittsburg" or the "Pittsburg or Chambersburg-Pittsburg Road."

Early traders in the West penetrating to the Ohio Valley, made use of the wagon road that passed through Lancaster from Philadelphia to Harris's Ferry; thence by bridle path to Will's Creek on the Potomac, and thence by an Indian trail to the forks of the Ohio; another Indian trail led from this point to the Miami's towns Indian trails led from the Great Island on the west branch of the Susquehanna to various points, one crossing the mountains to the Allegheny.

State roads began to be constructed in 1785, the earliest being one from the western part of Cumberland County to Pittsburg. Then came the turnpike, of which the Lancaster Turnpike built in 1792-1795, was the first of the kind in the United States. Its cost was met by a lottery, which was greatly oversubscribed for. Imperfectly constructed at first, it was afterwards remodelled, and became the model public road of America.

The turnpike roads, which were public highways built at private expense, speedily became popular, and charters for their erection in all parts of the State were obtained in great numbers. By 1832 it was estimated that more than 3000 miles of such roads had been authorized, by far the larger amount of which had been built. At that time there were two stone turnpikes between Philadelphia and



CONOSTOGA WAGON.

Pittsburg, one by the northern route and the other by the southern. A continuing road ran from Philadelphia to Erie, passing through Sunbury, Bellefonte, Franklin and Meadville. Two roads ran north from Philadelphia, one to the New York State line, passing through Berwick; the other passed through Bethlehem to the northern part of Susquehanna County. A continued road ran through Pittsburg to Erie, passing through Butler, Mercer, Meadville and Waterford. The building of bridges followed the construction of the turnpikes, a work often undertaken by companies incorporated for that purpose.

The National Road was built at government expense and partly through an agreement with the newly created State of Ohio. It was begun in 1806, but was not completed until 1822; in Pennsylvania it crosses the counties of Somerset, Fayette and Washington. The government abandoned it in 1836, and it was subsequently maintained as a part of the common road system.

Canals.—As early as 1690 William Penn had alluded to the possibility of connecting the Schuylkill and Susquehanna rivers by canals; in 1762 a partial survey was made for such work, but it was not until 1791 that the first charter was issued to a canal company: this was the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Navigation Co. Several other important companies were incorporated soon after, and in the next twenty or thirty years the building of canals took an important part in the internal development of the State.

After a somewhat checkered career the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Co. was united with the Delaware and Susquehanna Co. under the title of the Union Canal Co., and a canal from Middletown on the Susquehanna to near Reading on the Schuylkill was opened to navigation in 1827. The Schuylkill Navigation Co. was incorporated in 1815, and built a canal from Philadelphia to Port Carbon, made navigable in 1826.

An act of March 27, 1824, authorizing the appointment of commissioners to explore a route for a canal from Harrisburg to Pittsburg and connecting Harrisburg with the eastern points of the State was the first legislative effort towards the establishment of a general system of internal improvements. An act of February 25, 1826, authorized the construction at the expense of the State of the Pennsylvania Canal. Very expensive and extensive works were undertaken in this connection, known as the "main line" of works, and for a number of years the credit of the State—sometimes quite seriously—was pledged to the digging of canals. No portion of the great Pennsylvania Canal is now operated. Most of the canals built in Pennsylvania have long been out of use.

Railroads.—Meanwhile the railroad had made its appearance. In 1809 Thomas Leiper set up a tramroad—the forerunner of the railroad—in the yard of the Bull Head's Tavern in Philadelphia; it was but twenty-one yards long. Other similar roads followed. The first steam locomotive operated in America was on the railroad connecting the Delaware and Hudson Canal with the mines at Carbondale.

The first charter for a railroad was to the Philadelphia and Columbia Railroad, March 31, 1823, an enterprise that failed of realization. A railway between Philadelphia and Lancaster was likewise a failure. The Allegheny Portage Railroad was more successful. It was operated in connection with the canal system between Hollidaysburg and Johnstown by the Canal Commissioners to December,

1853, when the Pennsylvania Railroad ran its first cars from Philadelphia to Pittsburg. The latter company completed its link over the Alleghanies in 1855 and the Portage Railroad was then abandoned.

The earliest railroads in Pennsylvania were chartered for conveying mineral products to market, and at first were built in conjunction with the canal systems. In 1831 the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad and the West Chester Railroad were incorporated; in 1832 the Philadelphia and Trenton; in 1833 the Philadelphia and Reading. About 1835 the building of railroads began in earnest. Agitation for the building of the Pennsylvania Railroad began in 1838, and the road was chartered in 1846. It was a significant fact that the charter declared the railroad a public highway. The Pennsylvania Railroad operated the railroad part of the State's system of internal improvements until 1857, when it purchased the main line of works.

The first general law regulating railroads was passed in 1849. The State Constitution of 1873 did not affect existing charters, but touched in some respect on management, organization, etc., of railroads, and gave the Secretary of Internal Affairs a general oversight over them.



FAC-SIMILE OF PRESIDENT'S MEDAL,
THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY, 1899.

CHAPTER XI.

War in Pennsylvania.

Dutch and English Wars, §§12 and 13; Braddock's Expedition, Indian Wars, Paxton Riots, Lord Dunmore's War, §34; Pennamite and Yankee Wars, §38; Revolutionary War, §49; Whiskey Insurrection, Hot Water Rebellion, House Tax or Fries's Rebellion, War of 1812, Buckshot War, Saw-Dust War, §43D; Pennsylvania Navy, §51.

63. **Military Affairs in the Provincial Period.**—Penn's charter gave him authority "to levy, muster and train all sorts of men of what condition soever or wheresoever born, in the said Province of Pennsylvania, for the time being, and to make war and pursue the enemies and robbers aforesaid as well by sea as by land, even without the limits of said Province, and by God's assistance to vanquish and take them, and being taken to put them to death, by the law of war, or to save them at their pleasure, and to do all and every other thing which unto the charge and office of a Captain-General of an army belongeth, or hath accustomed to belong, as fully and freely as any Captain-General of an army hath ever had the same."

Penn himself was opposed to war and all armed resistance. The first military question that presented itself to his Province was in 1689, when the crown suggested the formation of a militia in view of a French attack, a position supported by Governor Blackwell and maintained by Markham and the non-Quaker portion of the Council. In 1693 Governor Fletcher of New York, while in control of Pennsylvania, made an application for money for the French and Indian war in Canada, and received a grant on promising it should not be applied to distinctly warlike purposes. In 1695 a requisition for 80 men for the defense of New York resulted in a vote of money in the following year to be used to "feed the hungry and clothe the naked" Indians. In 1709 Pennsylvania was asked to contribute 150 men in the war against Canada, at a cost, the Governor suggested, of £4,000. The Assembly replied by voting £500 as a gift to the Queen.

Other sums were granted in the same way, the Quakers taking the position that it was no concern of theirs what was done with the money, but that they could not vote it for military purposes. With

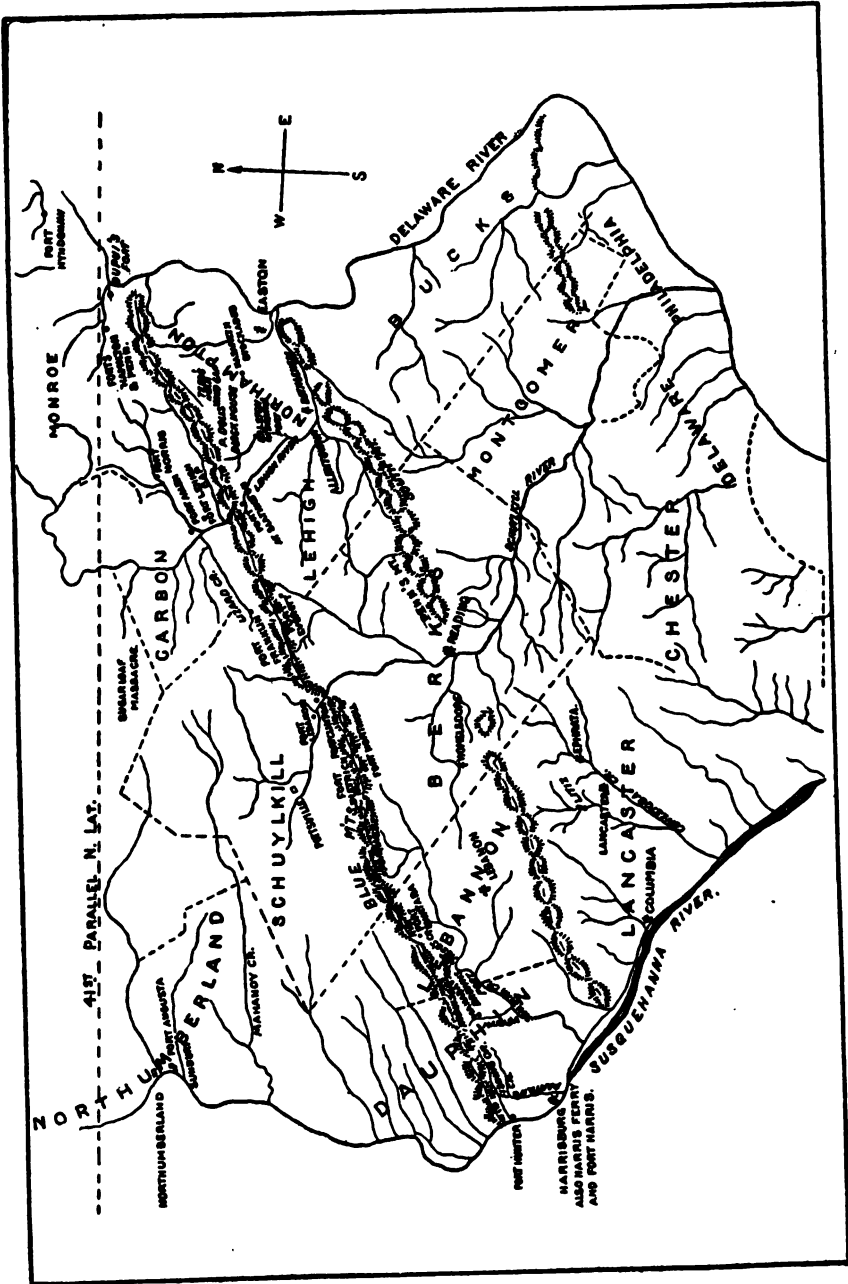
the beginning of the Indian troubles in 1737 the military question became more complicated. The Assembly pointed out that the Governor had authority to form militia under the charter without appeal to it, and this suggestion was afterwards acted upon. Under Governor Thomas a vote of £3,000 was made for the King's use on condition that the indentured servants who had enlisted in the militia should be discharged and no more enlisted. The Governor refused his assent, but the Assembly voted £2,500 to the masters of enlisted servants.

The question of military supplies was used by the Assembly as a means of obtaining desired approval from refractory Governors. As time went on sums were voted for the King's use and for other indefinite purposes, but frequently with such conditions attached that the Governors could not assent to them. Then the taxation of the Penn estates became a vital issue, and in 1755 £60,000 were voted provided these estates were taxed. This particular emergency was relieved by a gift of £5,000 by the Penns, and the Assembly immediately voted £55,000 for the relief of friendly and distressed frontiersmen "and other purposes," afterwards enacting a military law for those "willing and desirous" of bearing arms. Matters became so acute, the Province being without proper defense, that a petition to the Board of Trade recommended that "the King be advised to recommend it to his Parliament that no Quaker be permitted to sit in any Assembly in Pennsylvania or any part of America." Nearly £600,000 were granted for military operations by the Pennsylvania Assembly between 1755 and 1766.

When the majority of the Quakers withdrew from the Assembly in 1756 on the declaration of war against the Delaware and Shawanese Indians, and the offering of rewards for the scalps of men and women—an offer renewed in 1764—Quaker views on military questions ceased to be a factor in Pennsylvania.

In 1747 Franklin organized bodies of militia called *Associators*, by which name the Pennsylvania militia were known to the time of the Revolution. The military establishment in Pennsylvania dates from this time.

64. Frontier Forts.—The fortifications known as the "frontier forts" of Pennsylvania were erected by the Provincial Government between the Delaware and the Potomac between 1752 and 1763 as a defense against the Indians. They included (1), a chain of forts along the Blue Mountains from the Susquehanna to the



MAP OF THE FRONTIER FORTS IN PENNSYLVANIA.

Delaware, placed ten to fifteen miles apart at prominent gaps or openings and on the north or south side of the mountains as circumstances determined; (2), forts in the Wyoming Valley; (3), forts south of the Blue Mountains between the Delaware and the Susquehanna; (4), forts in the Juniata and Cumberland Valleys, east of the Susquehanna; and (5), forts west of the Alleghany Mountains.

In all, 207 forts were erected during the French and Indian wars of 1755-1758 and Pontiac's war of 1763, at the expense of the Assembly of the Province and garrisoned by troops in its pay. In addition to the forts authorized by the Provincial Council were a number of blockhouses or private forts erected by the settlers for their own defense or that of their immediate neighbors. The Provincial forts were sometimes places already fortified and taken by the Government for inclusion in the general defense. The typical form was a stockaded enclosure containing from one to four blockhouses. The defensive equipment sometimes included guns and swivels in addition to the ordinary muskets. The blockhouses varied greatly; sometimes they were stockaded enclosures, sometimes they were dwellings built with a view to their fortification.

The relative importance of the forts depended on their situation, the population in their immediate neighborhood and other circumstances. The blockhouses, as a rule, were small, and were chiefly used by the persons building them, and were not intended for general defense. The remains of these forts have almost all disappeared, but the site of most of them has been ascertained. The more important were built as defense against the Indians; but the old forts of the State also included some Revolutionary strongholds, forts built to protect certain places or otherwise erected without regard to the Indian warfare. The names of most of them had local significance, and were drawn from the owners of the land, commanding officers, or chosen in honor of distinguished men or officials

65. The Civil War—Pennsylvania was emphatically and completely a loyal State during the war of the Rebellion. Secretary of War Floyd, who, in 1859 and 1860, had undertaken to deplete the northern arsenals by removing arms and ammunition from them, was only stopped in his work when he attempted to send war material from Pittsburg. It was the first State to respond to President Lincoln's call for 75,000 volunteers on April 15, 1861, and Penn-

sylvania troops, consisting of 530 men, were the first to reach Washington immediately afterwards. The Ringgold Light Artillery of Reading, a Pennsylvania-German organization (Captain McKnight), arrived in Harrisburg April 16, and was the first troop to respond to the call of Governor Curtin. The Logan Guards of Lewistown (Captain Selheimer), the Allen Rifles (Captain Yeager), the Washington Artillery (Captain Wren) and the National Light Infantry of Pottsville (Captain McDonald) were almost equally prompt.

A special session of the State Legislature was called April 30 by Governor Curtin to adopt measures for the better establishment of the State militia; and an act was passed, May 15, providing for the organization of the Reserve Corps of thirteen regiments of infantry, one of cavalry and one of artillery. Pennsylvania's total contribution to the Civil War was 270 regiments and several unattached companies, numbering 387,284 men in all, including 25,000 State militia in service in September, 1862.

General Robert Patterson and General William H. Keim were placed by Governor Curtin in command of the Pennsylvania troops, and General Patterson, with the Pennsylvania forces, was placed by General Scott, then at the head of the Regular Army, in command of the Department of Washington, embracing Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and the District of Columbia. The purpose of this command was the protection of the Capitol at Washington and to keep the line of communication open through Maryland for troops from the north and west. The burning of the railroad bridges closed the route through Baltimore, but it was re-opened by the 17th Pennsylvania Regiment and some companies of the Third Regulars and remained open during the whole war.

Pennsylvania's first quota of 14 regiments was immediately filled, and soon increased to 25. The Pennsylvania Reserves were authorized by the State Legislature and consisted of 15,000 men to serve three years, to be ready for any emergency. After the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, the capture of Washington seemed inevitable and the President called on the Pennsylvania Reserves. In four months Pennsylvania preserved the National Capital twice. Pennsylvania supplied 43 regiments under the call of July 7, 1862, and 15 under the draft of August 4, and at the same time organized nine independent batteries of artillery. In September, 25 additional regi-

ments with four companies of infantry, 14 unattached companies of cavalry and four companies of artillery were raised.

On October 10, 1862, J. E. B. Stuart, with 1800 horsemen and four pieces of artillery, made a dash into Pennsylvania as far as Chambersburg, which he captured and most of which he burned. June 12, 1863, the entire State militia was called out by Governor Curtin, who offered its services for an emergency, but they were not ready to enlist in the regular troops for the Government's period of six months. On June 26 the Governor issued a second call, limiting the service to 90 days; but eight regiments and one battalion had been mustered in between the dates of these calls.

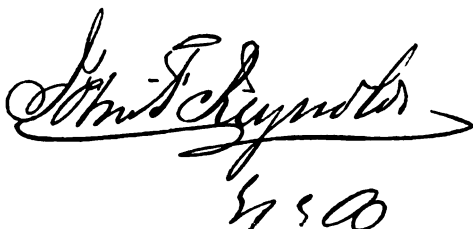
The real problem of the Civil War was the control of the Shenandoah Valley. The two routes to the South were through this valley and through Washington. The latter was in the hands of the Government, and General Lee therefore made two efforts to secure an entrance to the North through the Shenandoah. His first attempt resulted in his defeat at Antietam; his second was made at Gettysburg. His real aim was the control of the anthracite coal beds of the eastern part of Pennsylvania; for could he set fire to these the railroads and ships of the North, which were dependent on them for their fuel, would be rendered useless and the fire once started would be inextinguishable.

Lee swept into Pennsylvania and hoped to reach Harrisburg and secure the bridge over the Susquehanna at Columbia. Unable to accomplish these purposes he marched towards Gettysburg which place General Meade was rapidly approaching with the army of the Potomac. The battle begun on July 1, 1863, at Seminary Ridge, where the Confederate forces met the advance of the Union Army under Reynolds, who was killed early in the conflict, and who was succeeded in the command by Hancock, by order of Meade. This date is known as the First Day of Gettysburg. The Union Army was slowly driven back to Cemetery Hill, where it passed the night. The losses on both sides were enormous, but Lee's were larger than the Union losses.

The Second Day, July 2, saw both forces facing each other, Lee northwest of the town on Seminary Ridge, and Meade, who commanded the Union Army, to the southwest on Cemetery and Culp's Hills, his left extending south to the Round Tops. Late in the afternoon Lee attacked the Union left and was only repulsed after the most furious fighting of the entire war. The Union right

was then attacked, and only maintained its position by fierce fighting. The Federal losses were greater than those of the Confederates.

On the Third Day, July 3, Lee made a final attempt by a terrific



Min. T. Reynolds

onslaught with Pickett's division, directed against the centre of the Union line. After a prolonged cannonading Pickett, with 18,000 men, rushed into what was supposed to be an open way; but the charge



Col. G. Meade

was well sustained by the Union forces and the entire division was annihilated. The Union victory was complete. Lee's retreat took place on the night of July 4. Competent critics maintain that the



Maj. T. Hancock

percentage of losses in the battle of Gettysburg was greater than that of any battle known in history.

The final engagement within Pennsylvania was the burning of Chambersburg by a force under McCausland and Johnston, on July 30, 1864. It was the only town within the limits of a loyal State that was entirely destroyed during the war.

PENNSYLVANIA TROOPS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864	1865.
Call of April 15 for 3 months..	20,979	.....	.....	.....	.....
Call of July 22 for 3 years, Pennsylvania reserve volunteer corps.....	15,856	.....	.....	.....	.....
Act of Congress July 22, 3 years	93,759	.....	.....	.....	.....
Call of July 7, including 18 and 9 months' regiments..	.....	40,383	.....	.....	.....
Draft of August 4, 9 months...	.....	15,100	.....	.....	.....
Independent companies, 3 years	.....	1,358	.....	.....	.....
Recruits .....	.....	9,259	4,458	26,567	9,133
Enlistments in other State Organizations and regu- lar Army .....	.....	5,000	934	2,974	387
By War Department for 3 years	.....	.....	1,066	9,867	.....
Call of June for 6 months.....	.....	.....	4,484	.....	.....
For emergency .....	.....	.....	7,062	.....	.....
Militia for 90 days.....	.....	.....	25,042	.....	.....
Re-enlistments for 3 years.....	.....	.....	.....	17,876	.....
Call of July 27 for 1 year.....	.....	.....	.....	16,094	.....
Call of July 6 for 100 days.....	.....	.....	.....	7,675	.....
Drafted men and substitutes...	.....	.....	.....	10,651	6,675
Call of December 19, 1864, for 1 year.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9,645
Totals	130,594	71,100	43,046	91,704	25,840
Grand total					387,284



CHAPTER XII.

Miscellaneous.**66. The Judicial System.****A. Provincial Period.**

Penn's Charter conferred upon him or his representatives the right to appoint judges and to endow them with such power as seemed suitable; he was authorized to establish courts and determine their procedure.

Generally speaking, the courts in the provincial period were of three kinds: County Courts, Orphans' Courts, and the Provincial Court. County courts were composed of justices of the peace; they met irregularly and had jurisdiction to try inferior criminal offences and all civil cases except where title to land was involved; they were frequently assisted by boards of peacemakers, which were appointed annually for the adjustment of minor differences. The judges of the County Courts sat in Orphans' Courts, which were established to control and distribute the estates of deceased persons. The Provincial Court had jurisdiction in cases of serious crime and where land titles were involved; appeals to it were taken from the County and Orphans' Courts.

Before 1684 large judicial powers rested with the Provincial Council; after that date this body was chiefly concerned with admiralty cases, the administration of estates—often neglected by the Orphans' Courts—and a general superintendence of the various courts. A vice-admiralty court was established in 1693. The English system of jurisprudence prevailed in Pennsylvania during the period of proprietary rule; it subsequently underwent various modifications. Equity was, however, from the time of Penn, administered in common law forms of action, a procedure long peculiar to Pennsylvania, but a system now so general as to be followed in England.

In 1683 the omission of provision for the trial of capital offenses and hearing appeals in the code of 1682 was remedied by fixing procedure in criminal cases. In 1684 a Provincial Court of

five judges was established to sit twice a year in Philadelphia and twice on circuit. County Courts were empowered in 1685 to try all cases except heinous crimes, which were to be tried in the county where committed, by three judges especially commissioned by the Governor and Council.

By 1701 the Provincial Court and other tribunals were firmly established and their jurisdictions defined. Quarter sessions were established for each county by justices of the peace who were authorized to hold Orphans' Courts and to hear cases in equity; appeals were allowed to five judges appointed by the proprietor or his deputy and a final appeal to the Crown was allowed on deposit of the amount decreed against the appellant or a bond for double the amount to prosecute the appeal in England within a year.

In 1705 this act was repealed by the Queen in Council and in 1707 Governor Evans established courts by ordinance. These included a Supreme or Provincial Court composed of a chief justice and two associate justices; county judges were to hold general sessions of the peace and jail delivery as well as courts of common pleas and courts of equity; special commissions of Oyer and Terminer were to be issued for the trial of capital crimes. In 1709 (February 28) Governor Gookin proclaimed all ordinances and commissions in force on February 1 in force until his further pleasure. In 1710-11 the Assembly increased the Supreme Court judges to four and established courts of quarter sessions and common pleas. This act was repealed by the Queen in Council in 1713-14 and on July 20, 1714, Governor Gookin established courts by ordinance similar to that issued by his predecessor. In the following year he approved an act establishing courts similar to the act of 1710.

In 1718 an act was passed extending to Pennsylvania such statutes as might be needed to supply defects in the laws of the Province; high treason, murder, robbery, mayhem, witchcraft, arson and six other crimes were made capital offences. In 1720 the Assembly assented to the establishment of a Court of Chancery, with the Governor as chancellor and all members of the Council residing near Philadelphia as assistants; it was abolished in 1735.

An act was passed in 1722 establishing courts substantially as defined by the law of 1715 and remained in force, with few amendments, until after the Revolution. It constituted a formal reorganization of the judicial system. A supplemental act was adopted in 1759 providing for courts of common pleas in each county to con-

sist of five judges; justices of the courts of quarter sessions were forbidden to act as judges of common pleas. This was repealed by the Crown in 1760 and a final supplemental act was adopted in 1767.

Justices, from the beginning, were appointed for life or for good behavior. Their term was limited to seven years by the Constitution of 1776, but life appointments were restored in 1790. The Constitution of 1838 reduced the term to ten years. A radical change was the introduction of the elective judiciary by the constitutional amendment of 1850.

A City Court was maintained in Philadelphia from 1701 to 1782. A High Court of Errors and Appeals was established by act of February 28, 1780, and abolished by act of February 24, 1806; it was created to hear appeals from the Supreme Court, the Register's Court and the Court of Admiralty. The Mayor's Court of Philadelphia was created March 11, 1789, and abolished March 19, 1838. The District Court for the City and County of Philadelphia was organized by act of March 30, 1811, and abolished by the Constitution of 1873. The Court of Criminal Sessions for the City and County of Philadelphia was maintained from 1838 to 1840; the Court of General Sessions for the City and County of Philadelphia existed between 1840 and 1843.

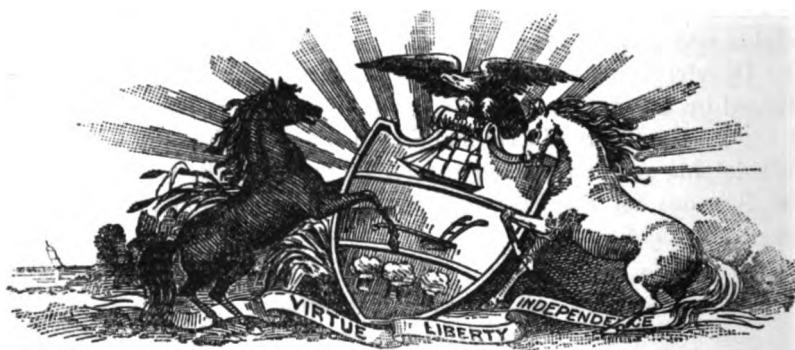
B. Present System.

The judicial powers of the Commonwealth are vested in a Supreme Court, Superior Court, Courts of Common Pleas, Courts of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery, Courts of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, Orphans' Courts, Magistrates' Courts, and in such others as the General Assembly may establish from time to time.

The Supreme Court is composed of seven judges, elected by the people for twenty-one years; they are not eligible to re-election. If two justices are to be voted for at one time each voter may vote for one only; if three are to be chosen he may vote for two. The justice longest in service is the chief justice. The jurisdiction of the court extends over the State; annual sessions are held in Philadelphia (Eastern District), Harrisburg (Middle District), and Pittsburg (Western District). The justices, by virtue of their office, are justices of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery in the several counties; they have original jurisdiction in cases of injunction

where a corporation is a party defendant, of habeas corpus, of mandamus to courts of inferior jurisdiction and of quo warranto as to all officers of the Commonwealth whose jurisdiction extends over the State; they have appellate jurisdiction by appeal, certiorari or writ of error in all cases as provided by law.

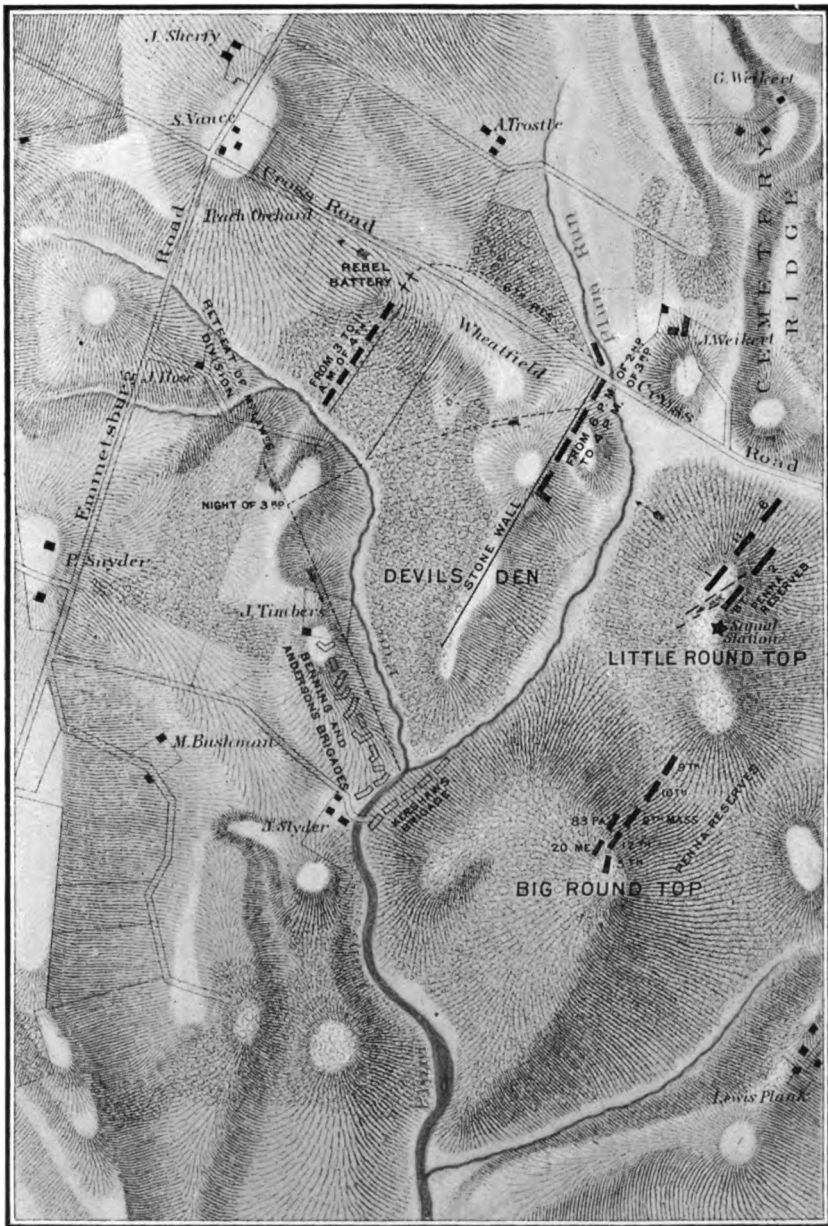
The Superior Court, created in 1895, is composed of seven law judges, elected by the people for ten years. When four or more are to be chosen at one time (two or more after 1909) the electors may vote for as many persons less one as are to be chosen. The court holds sessions each year in Philadelphia, Scranton, Williamsport, Harrisburg and Pittsburg. It was created to expedite the business of the Supreme Court. It has no original jurisdiction ex-



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1873.

cept that it may issue writs of habeas corpus. It has final and exclusive appellate jurisdiction in civil cases in which the value in controversy does not exceed \$1,500, and in other cases as prescribed by law; but in certain specified instances appeals from its decisions can be taken to the Supreme Court.

For the Courts of Common Pleas the State is divided into fifty-six judicial districts; each county containing 40,000 population constitutes a separate district, and is entitled to one judge learned in the law. Counties of less population shall be formed into single districts or may be attached to contiguous districts. The judges are elected by the people for ten years. When there is more than one judge in any district the one whose commission expires first is the President Judge. Associate judges, not learned in the law, may be elected in judicial districts for five years, except where counties form separate



PLAN OF THE BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG ; POSITIONS AND CHARGES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA RESERVES.

districts. The Constitution of 1873 abolished the then existing Court of Common Pleas and District Court in the counties of Allegheny and Philadelphia, and substituted a new series of Courts of Common Pleas.

Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas learned in the law are also judges of the Courts of Oyer and Terminer, Quarter Sessions of the Peace and General Jail Delivery, of the Orphans' Courts and, within their own district, Justices of the Peace in criminal matters except that in counties wherein Orphans' Courts shall be established the jurisdiction of the judges of the Common Pleas within such counties shall cease.

Justices of the Peace or Aldermen are elected in the wards, districts, boroughs and townships for five years and are commissioned by the Governor. No division can obtain more than two without the consent of the qualified electors of such division. Only one Alderman is permitted for each ward or district in cities of more than 50,000 population. They can hear persons charged with criminal offenses and discharge them or bind them over to court. They have civil jurisdiction in matters involving not more than \$300, subject to appeals from any judgment they render exceeding \$5.33.

Magistrates are chosen in Philadelphia instead of Aldermen. Their term of office is five years, and a Magistrates' Court is established for each 30,000 of population. They are designated as courts "not of record" for police and civil causes, with jurisdiction not exceeding \$100.

Separate Orphans' Courts must be established by the General Assembly in any county where the population exceeds 150,000, and may be established in counties of less population. They are administered by one or more law judges, and have charge of all matters relating to decedents estates.

67. Slavery.—As early as 1662 Peter Cornelisz Plockhoy announced that in his colony on the Delaware no slavery should exist. William Penn, however, was a slave owner. In 1688 came the celebrated German Protest in the form of an address to the Yearly Meeting adopted by the German Quakers of Germantown against the buying and keeping of negroes. No action ensued, but in 1696 an address by the Yearly Meeting advised against bringing in any more negroes. In 1698 the separate meeting of Friends under George Keith in Philadelphia declared its sense of the duty of emancipation "after some reasonable time of service."

In 1700 a law proposed by Penn for "regulating negroes in their morals and marriages" was rejected by the Assembly, and in 1705 a stringent law was enacted inflicting capital and other punishment on negroes for certain crimes that were not so punished when committed by whites. In this year the sale of Indians as slaves was prohibited. At the same time the owners of imported negroes were taxed 40 shillings per head, with a drawback of one-half on their re-exportation; a tax that was again levied in 1710, but repealed by the Privy Council in 1714. In 1712 a tax of £20 per head was voted

XXIII—
 Let no black be
 brought in directly,
 and if any come out
 of Virginia, Maryland,
 or elsewhere in Penn.
 his bet. have formerly
 brought from the
 Let them be declared
 (as in the constitution)
 constitution? for
 the 3 years had

FAC-SIMILE OF ANTI-SLAVERY CLAUSE IN BENJAMIN FURLY'S
 SUGGESTIONS TO WILLIAM PENN.

by the Assembly and repealed by the Privy Council. Other attempts were made, and in 1729 a tax of £2 per head was permitted to stand. In 1761 it was increased to £10, and in 1773 to £20.

March 1, 1780, the first abolition act passed in America was adopted by the Assembly of Pennsylvania "for the gradual abolition of slavery." It had been originally proposed by Vice-President Bryan in 1778. It provided that "all negro children born after March 1, 1780, might be held in service until the age of 21 and no longer." It has been estimated that there were then in Pennsylvania about 4,000 slaves; the census of 1790 gives the number as

3,737; in 1820 they had decreased to about 200. A later law provided that slaves brought into Pennsylvania by its citizens were to be immediately free, as well as those brought in by citizens of other States intending to reside there. The last slaves held by the Quakers in Pennsylvania were manumitted wherever possible about the time of the battle of Yorktown.

The Quaker agitation for the abolition of slavery having been successful in Pennsylvania after nearly one hundred years of effort, the Friends determined to extend their labors to the nation at large. An address to Congress was made in 1783, and again in 1790. The Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery was formed in 1774 with Benjamin Franklin as president. In 1794 a

Just Imported in the Ship **GRANBY**, **JOSEPH BLEWER**
Master,

Seventy *Gold-Coast* SLAVES

of various ages, and both sexes,
To be sold on board said ship at Mr. Plumsted's wharf, by

WILLING and MORRIS,

And a part of them are intended to be sent in a few days to Dook
Creek, there to be sold, by Mr. Thomas Mudock for cash, and
country produce,

SLAVERY ADVERTISEMENT.

convention of abolition societies were held in Philadelphia, with delegates from Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland. No results were accomplished by these early proceedings save to direct public attention to the subject.

In 1797 Albert Gallatin presented a Quaker petition to Congress pointing out that slaves freed by Quakers in North Carolina were re-enslaved by laws passed after their manumission. After the cession of her territory north of the Ohio to the Union by Virginia Pennsylvania, New York and the four New England States voted in favor of the proposal that after 1800 neither slavery nor involuntary servitude should exist in this or any other land ceded to the United States. The proposition failed of adoption in Congress. In 1804, Bard, a Pennsylvanian, introduced a resolution taxing every slave imported \$10. In 1817 the Philadelphia Friends signed a memorial for suppressing the fitting out of vessels for foreign trade and prohibiting interstate traffic. In 1819 the Pennsylvania Senators, Roberts and Lowry, took positive grounds for freedom in the struggle for the extension of slavery west of the Mississippi; a unanimous vote of the Pennsylvania Legislature sustained them in

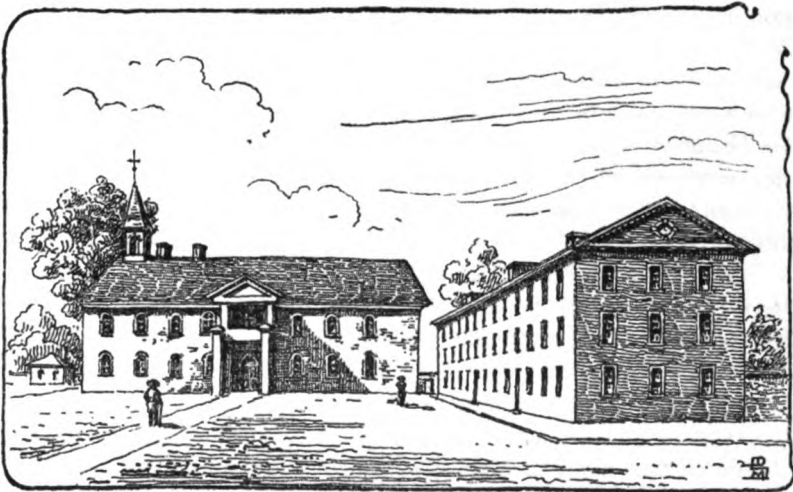
their action. A convention of colored men in Philadelphia in 1831 adopted strong resolutions against colonization, and in 1833 the first anti-slavery convention in the same city met at the call of Evan Lewis, a Quaker.

In 1846 David Wilmot, a Democratic member of the House from Towanda, offered a resolution on the question of the acquisition of new territory by the United States that "neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory except for crime." It was adopted by the House, but failed in the Senate. The "Wilmot proviso," as it was called, became the rallying cry of the free party in the North for a considerable time. Although supported by the Pennsylvania Legislature by an overwhelming vote the resolution had been prepared by Brinckerhoff of Ohio. A serious riot occurred at Christiana, Lancaster Co., in 1850, following the agitation that ensued on the adoption of the compromise measure of 1850; and many disturbances happened elsewhere throughout the State.

By 1860 Pennsylvania was fully committed to anti-slavery. Yet immediately after Curtin and Lincoln had been elected by enormous majorities in the State, resolutions were introduced into the Legislature declaring it to be the duty of the State to offer every facility for the restoration of fugitive slaves, and December 13, 1860, a mass-meeting in Independence Square indicated the warmest sympathy with the Southern slave owners. Pennsylvania was, however, a strongly Unionist and anti-slavery State throughout the entire period of the Civil War, and her history shows a more consistent and longer sustained condemnation of slavery than does that of any other State.

68. Education.—Penn's Frame provided that the Governor and Provincial Council shall "erect and order all public schools," and the laws agreed upon in England provided that "All children within this Province of the age of twelve years shall be taught some useful trade or skill." The Great Law provided that "the laws of this Province, from time to time, shall be published and printed, that every person may have knowledge thereof; and they shall be one of the books taught in the schools of this Province and territories thereof." The first English school was opened in Philadelphia by Enoch Flower in 1683. The first school established by Penn was the "Friends' Public School," opened in 1689 and chartered in 1697. It has been continuously in operation to the present time, and is

known as the "William Penn Charter School." The earliest charter has been lost, but the originals of others, dated 1701, 1708, and 1711, are preserved in the school, while duplicates are in the office of the Secretary of Internal Affairs at Harrisburg. Notwithstanding that Penn's earliest papers exhibited a very keen interest in education and his intention to incorporate public education as one of the duties of government, the Charter of 1701 contains no provision relating to education and in the first three-quarters of the XVIII. century nothing appears to have been done by the authorities to provide educational facilities for the people.



The Academy; 4th St.

In 1743 a plan for the "Academy and Charitable School of the Province of Pennsylvania" was drawn up by Benjamin Franklin. These proposals were renewed in 1749 and the institution organized which subsequently developed into the University of Pennsylvania. The trustees were given a charter as the "Trustees of the Academy and Charitable School of the Province of Pennsylvania" in 1753; in 1755 the institution was incorporated as a college, with the right to confer degrees.

In 1754 a "Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge among the Germans in America" (Society for the Education of the Ger-

mans in America) was founded in London, largely through the representation of the Rev. Michael Schlatter, a minister of the reformed church who came to Pennsylvania in 1746, and Provost William Smith. A considerable sum of money was raised and trustees resident in Pennsylvania were appointed to manage it. A number of English schools were immediately started and deputy trustees appointed to have local charge of them. This movement was at once violently opposed by Christopher Saur in his newspaper of June 26, 1754, and was the signal of a determined and long continued opposition of Saur to all of Dr. Smith's schemes for educating the German youth. While flourishing for a time these schools failed to gain the support of the people for whom they were especially created; as they were intended to supplant the parochial schools which had existed in the colony from its earliest settlement. Consequently the system collapsed in 1763 from want of support. Free public schools were established in the Wyoming Valley by the Connecticut settlers; they were entirely without the educational system of the Province, but continued in operation in that region until the adoption of the common school system in 1834.

Education in Provincial Pennsylvania was chiefly provided by the various religious denominations and churches. The Friends established many schools. The establishment of Christ Church by the Episcopalians in Philadelphia in 1695 was quickly followed by a school, and other early churches were equally active in the cause of education; the Academy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Philadelphia was founded in 1785 and incorporated and endowed in 1787; the Academy at York, started by the same church, was incorporated in 1787 and became a county Academy in 1799. The Baptists, whose first church was established at Cold Spring, Bucks Co., in 1684, also founded schools, although the earliest record goes back only to the schoolhouse of Lower Dublin Church in 1732. The Presbyterians were especially active in school work, a law enacted by the Scottish Parliament in 1695 having provided that "there be a school founded and a schoolmaster appointed in every parish by advice of the Presbyteries," a custom that appears to have been generally followed in Pennsylvania. The most noted Presbyterian school was the academy established by the Rev. Mr. Tennent in Bucks County in 1726 and popularly called "Log College." The development of Roman Catholic education in Pennsylvania has been a work chiefly of the last sixty or seventy years; but a school was at-

tached to the first Roman Catholic church—St. Joseph's, Philadelphia (erected, 1730),—although it is not known at what date it began. It is not known that the Methodists had a parochial school in Pennsylvania.

The idea of the union of church and school was brought to Pennsylvania by both the Reformed and Lutheran Germans, and, when circumstances permitted, was consistently carried out. There is little evidence of either churches or schoolhouses among these people before 1720. Much of the German emigration into Pennsylvania was without the systematic purpose that characterized the emigration of the Friends and Moravians, and they were much behind the other people of the Province in their educational work. Philadelphia possessed several private German schools before the Revolution, and special provision was made for German students in the University. In 1780 a select school or academy was founded at Lancaster, and was the nucleus of Franklin College, chartered in 1787. It was merged into what is now Franklin and Marshall College in 1853.

The school formed an integral part of the Moravian system. Almost immediately after reaching Pennsylvania in 1740 they erected their first school house. The first Moravian school in America was a "Boarding School" opened in Germantown in 1742. A similar school was opened in Nazareth in 1745 and the first building in Bethlehem erected especially for school purposes was commenced in the same year. The Moravians still maintain three schools of a high grade, Nazareth Hall, Nazareth, the Seminary for Young Ladies, Bethlehem, and Linden Hall, Lititz; the first two were organized as at present in 1785, the latter in 1794. Neighborhood schools were established in a number of communities by parents who were unwilling to send their children to the denominational schools; only the most rudimentary instruction was given in these places.

The State Constitution of 1776 provided for the establishment of schools in each county, although the Province had done nothing for general education for fifty years previously. An act approved April 7, 1786, appropriated lands for the endowment of Dickinson College and set aside 60,000 acres for the endowment of public schools. These lands, however, seem afterwards to have been appropriated to county academies. The Constitution of 1790 provided for free schools for the instruction of the poor gratis, a provision incorporated in the Constitution of 1838. The wording of this

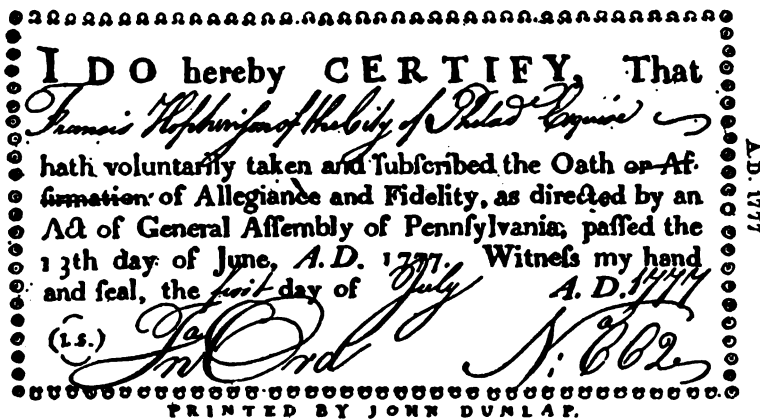
clause raised the question whether free instruction was not intended only for the poor, and the Supreme Court of the State (in 1851) only agreed that such instruction was not to be so restricted on the ground that free instruction for the rich was not forbidden. The application of these early laws was, for a long time, limited to existing schools, chiefly carried on by religious bodies; higher learning, however, received more support, many colleges, and an academy for nearly every county being chartered between 1790 and 1834.

The first act of the Legislature looking to free education was approved March 1, 1802; it was found defective in its operation, and other acts were passed in 1804 and 1809, 1812, 1818, 1822, 1824, 1826. Many of these acts were inefficient. Philadelphia was created the first school district of Pennsylvania in 1818, and the city of Lancaster was made a separate district in 1822. Frequent references to free education occur in the messages of the Governors prior to 1834. A prolonged agitation resulted in the passage of "an act to establish a general system of Education by Common Schools" in 1834, which was the foundation of the present free school system of Pennsylvania; it had long been earnestly advocated by Governor Wolf. The adoption of the law did not, however, end agitation on the subject, for the measure encountered much opposition, and the question became, for a time, an important one in State politics. Another law, passed in 1836, and which had the eloquent and powerful support of Thaddeus Stevens, removed some of the defects of the previous act and was the real foundation of the present system of free education in Pennsylvania. A law approved May 8, 1854, greatly expanded and improved the earlier law, and contained a number of provisions that strengthened and improved the public school system. An independent school department was created in 1857. The Normal School Law of the same year was another notable piece of educational legislation. A compulsory education bill was approved May 16, 1895.

The Soldiers' Orphan Schools form a special chapter in the history of education in Pennsylvania, and constitute one of the most notable schemes of modern public benevolence. Their establishment was first recommended by Governor Andrew G. Curtin in his annual message of 1864.

69. Naturalization.—Immediately on his arrival in Pennsylvania Penn caused a law to be passed by the Assembly at Chester naturalizing the Swedes and Dutch then in the Province. An act

of 1700, giving the proprietor power to naturalize all foreigners coming to the Province, was disallowed by the Crown in 1705. An act of Parliament (7-8 William III, Chap. 22) provided that no proprietor should sell or otherwise dispose of land to any but natural-born English subjects, without the King's license issued in Council for that purpose had created some distrust of Pennsylvania titles, where the practice of selling to aliens was common. Relief was sought in acts of Assembly naturalizing the applicant, and in 1708 an act was passed naturalizing by name a number of prominent Germans living in Germantown. Similar acts were passed in 1729, 1730, 1734 and 1737. A general act was passed in 1742 providing for the naturalization of all foreigners who had lived seven years



FAC-SIMILE OF OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, 1777.

in Pennsylvania and who were Protestants willing to take the required religious tests. March 4, 1786, an act was passed repealing all laws requiring an oath or affirmation of allegiance from the inhabitants of the State.

70. Pennsylvania and the National Constitution.—The Charter of Pennsylvania was one of the latest to be granted by the British Crown; it was not, therefore, an original document in the sense of indicating new lines of political development, but it summarized the experience gained in previous colonies and was a more complete and more fully developed paper than any of the other charters. Owing to its date it is not to be expected that it could offer much in the way of original contributions to the development of

American ideas; and yet a number of important features that afterwards appeared in the National Constitution first made their appearance in it or were proposed or supported by men active in Pennsylvania history.

Penn's Frame of 1682 contained a provision that "the Governor and Provincial Council shall take care that all laws, statutes and ordinances which shall at any time be made within the said Province, be duly and diligently executed." This was repeated in the Constitutions of 1776 and finally appeared in the National Constitution in summarizing the duties of the President: "He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed." Penn's Frame was also the first American Constitution that included a clause providing a way for its amendment. This also was repeated in the Constitutions of 1776 and was inserted in the National Constitution.

The provision for trial by jury had appeared in the Concessions of West Jersey, 1677; its next appearance was in Penn's Laws Agreed Upon in England, 1682. No subsequent American constitution contained this requirement until the Constitutions of 1776 were drafted. The Pennsylvania Charter of Privileges, 1701, was the earliest paper to provide that "all criminals shall have the same privileges of witnesses and counsel as their prosecutors" (5th and 6th amendments to the U. S. Constitution).

Penn's plan submitted to the Lords of Trade and Plantations in 1696-1697, providing for the union or federalization of the American colonies, contained a number of suggestions afterwards introduced into the National Constitution or influencing its final form. It was the first plan to include all the colonies and provided for two deputies from each, to be called the Congress, which seems to have been the first use of this word for an American Assembly. Penn proposed that this body should have charge of the regulation of commerce, and this became one of the most important provisions of the National Constitution. He suggested that the King's High Commissioner should, in the time of war, be the General or Chief Commander, a suggestion that reappears in the National Constitution, in which the President is styled Commander-in-Chief. Penn's plan, of a congress of deputies, equal in number from each colony, and with a presiding officer or executive head, was the model for all subsequent plans of union of the colonies.

Other notable plans for the union of the colonies had their origin in Pennsylvania. The next most important one was Frank-

lin's plan of 1754. It was well developed and carefully worked out. The President General was given power to carry the acts of the Council into effect, and its distinguishing feature was to give the Grand Council power to "lay and levy general duties, imposts or taxes," a function heretofore exercised by the colonies separately. This plan was adopted by the delegates assembled at Albany to adjust the Indian difficulties, but failed of general adoption.

In the Continental Congress which met in 1774 three plans of general government were considered. These were Galloway's plan of 1774, which was an amplification of Franklin's plan of 1754; Franklin's plan of 1775, which, like Galloway's, contemplated reconciliation with England; and the Articles of Confederation prepared in 1776 and approved by Congress in 1778.

The Pennsylvania Constitution of 1776 was a rapidly-drawn and ill-considered document, but contained some new provisions that were engrafted upon the National Constitution. It provided "that the people have a right to freedom of speech and of writing and publishing their sentiments; therefore the freedom of the press ought not to be restrained." A similar provision was inserted in the Virginia Bill of Rights of the same year, and other documents of the same date (First Amendment). This Pennsylvania Constitution also stated "that the people have a right to assemble together, to consult for their common good, to instruct their representatives and to apply to the Legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition or remonstrance." This had previously appeared in the Concessions of West Jersey, 1677 (First Amendment). The subordination of the military to the civil power was provided in the Virginia Bill of Rights, 1776, and the Pennsylvania Constitution of the same date (Second Amendment).

Apart from the formal expressions contained in Pennsylvania documents the influence of the State on the National Constitution was further manifested in the acts of the Assembly in withdrawing charters granted by previous assemblies. This was especially the case in cancelling the charters of the College of Philadelphia and of the Bank of North America in 1785, which made it apparent that all institutions might lose their charters through irresponsible legislatures. Wilson, a friend of both the college and the bank, drafted the clause that "no State shall pass any law impairing the obligation of contracts," a provision that serves as the basis of our present commercial and financial system.

Pennsylvania's part in the evolution of Federalism in the National Constitution is shown in the following summary, which also includes references to other than Pennsylvania documents in which the points referred to have earlier mention:

Representation: Senators equal; Representatives according to population; two from each Province, Penn's plan, 1696; two from each colony, New England Union, 1643.

Census. Franklin's Articles of Confederation, 1775 (N. E. Union, 1643).

Name. "The name of this confederacy shall henceforth be the United Colonies of North America"; Franklin, 1775 (United Colonies of New England, N. E. Union, 1643).

General Powers of Congress. President-General with Council to have all legislative rights and powers (also N. E. Union, 1643), Galloway's plan, 1774.

Presiding Officer of Congress. The King's commissioners to preside: Penn's plan, 1696 (similar provision in N. E. Union, 1643).

State Restrictions. No colony to engage in war without the consent of Congress; Franklin's plan, Articles of Confederation, 1778 (N. E. Union, 1643; Hutchinson's plan, 1754).

Raising Money and Taxation. General powers given; Franklin, 1754 (N. E. Union, 1643; Lord Stair's plan, 1721).

Intercourse Between States. General adjustment of differences and complaints; Penn's plan, 1696 (N. E. Union, 1643).

Regulation of Commerce. Penn's plan, 1696.

Sending and Receiving Ambassadors. Franklin's plan, 1775.

Regulation of the Value of Money. Franklin, 1775 (Dr. Johnson's plan, 1660).

Army. Congress to consider ways and means; Penn's plan, 1696 (N. E. Union, 1643).

Navy. General powers given; Franklin, 1754 (Lord Stair, 1721).

Controversies Between States. Power given to Congress in Franklin's articles, 1775.

Treaty-Making Power. Assigned to Congress in Franklin's plan, 1754.

Issue of Money by Law Alone. Franklin, 1754.

April 3, 1809, Governor Snyder approved a resolution of the Assembly of Pennsylvania recommending an amendment to the Federal Constitution providing for the creation of a tribunal to de-

termine disputes between the general and State governments. The proposal was submitted to Congress by President Madison and tabled. The General Assembly of Virginia adopted resolutions disapproving of the proposed amendment.

April 1, 1901, the Pennsylvania Assembly adopted a resolution in favor of a constitutional amendment providing that U. S. Senators be elected by direct vote of the people. It was approved by Governor Stone April 24, 1901.

71. The Post.—The first post office in Pennsylvania was established by William Penn in July, 1683, for service between Philadelphia, New Castle, Chester or the Falls. A general post office in Philadelphia was organized in 1700. The delivery of letters by the penny post was begun in 1753. In 1756 a stage line was established between Philadelphia and New York, to cover the distance in three days, traveling by way of Trenton and Perth Amboy. The Moravians organized a weekly post between Philadelphia and Bethlehem in July, 1742. The first stage line between Philadelphia and Boston began June 24, 1772. Benjamin Franklin was, for a long time, postmaster general in Philadelphia. In July, 1775, a postmaster general for the colonies was established in Philadelphia by the Second Continental Congress.

72. The State Seal.—Three seals were in use in the Provincial period: the Great Seal, the Lesser Seal and the Seal at Arms. The first was used on treaties, proclamations and important documents; the second on the laws, opinions of the Supreme Court and less important papers; the third on summons to the Assembly and orders to the Provincial officials. The Great Seal has a counter seal or posterior face; the other seals had only one face. The Great and Lesser Seals differed only in size; the chief device was the Penn coat of arms, the inscriptions being changed with the Proprietorships. The Seal at Arms varied with the different Governors, who introduced their own arms or modifications of them.

The Constitutional Convention of 1776 provided that all commissions should be signed with the State Seal, but it was not until 1778 that a seal appeared bearing the inscription "Seal of the State of Pennsylvania." It has been modified and re-engraved several times.

73. The State Arms.—The earliest appearance of a coat of arms for the State was in 1777, when it was printed on an issue of State paper money; it was a shield only, without supporters, crest

or inscription. In 1778 a design was prepared by Caleb Lowmes, of Philadelphia, which has served as the basis of all subsequent modifi-



OBVERSE.



REVERSE.

GREAT SEAL OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA.

cations, which were very numerous, and often without authority of law. The present form of the arms was determined by a commission whose report was accepted by the Legislature in 1875. The technical description is as follows:

Escutcheon: Party per fess, azure and vert. On a chief of the



FIRST ENGRAVED ARMS OF PENNSYLVANIA, 1777.

first, a ship under sail. On a fess, a plough proper. On a base of the second, three garbs, or. Crest: An eagle, rousant, proper, on a wreath of its colors. Supporters: Two horses, sable, caparisoned

for draught, rearing, respectant. Motto: "Virtue, Liberty and Independence."

74. The State Flag.—Pennsylvania seems to have had no Provincial flag in the strict sense of the word. The military companies in the later Provincial period adopted flags of their own, many of which were elaborate in design and gorgeous in coloring. Benjamin Franklin proposed a number of designs for flags for the Associators, none of which, however, is known to have been made or used. Among the early Pennsylvania flags of historic interest are the Standard of the Philadelphia Light Horse (now First Troop, City Cavalry), 1775; flag of the First Rifle Regiment, 1775-1783; flag of the Hanover Associators of Lancaster County, 1775; and flag of the Independent Battalion of Westmoreland County, 1775.

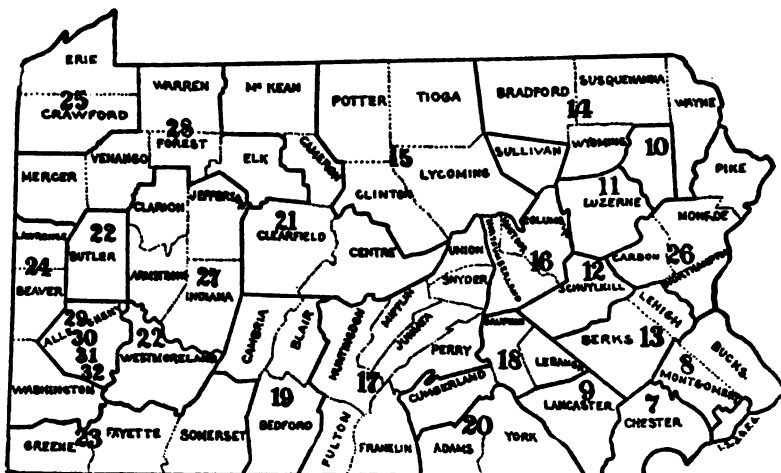


PENNSYLVANIA ARMS, 1875.

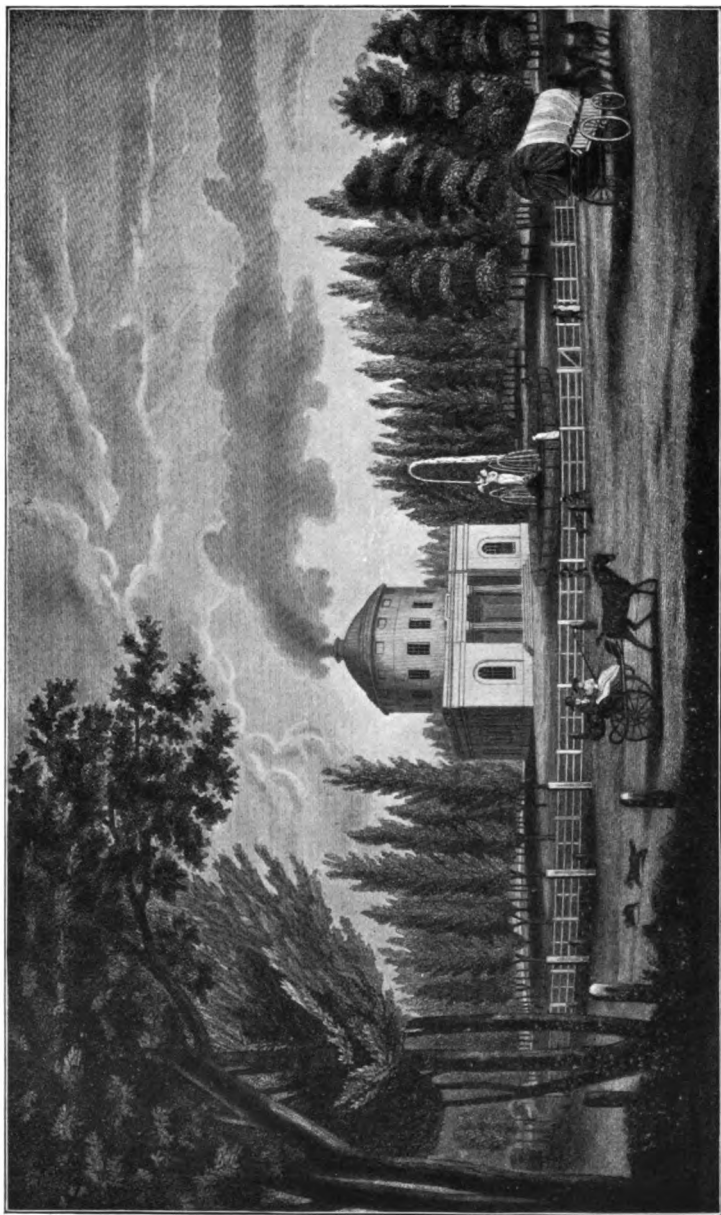
A provision for a State flag, emblazoned with the arms of the State, was made by act of Legislature dated April 9, 1799. A joint resolution of May 26, 1861, required the Governor to procure regimental standards with the arms of the State. In the Civil War many regimental flags were made of the National Flag with the arms of Pennsylvania substituted for the field of stars.

The State flag is of deep blue bearing the State arms in heraldic colors, the whole surrounded with gold fringe.

Philadelphia is the only city in Pennsylvania with a civic standard of its own. It has three vertical stripes, the central one yellow, bearing the city arms, the outer ones blue. It was adopted by an ordinance of the City Councils, March 27, 1895.



MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS. ACT OF 1901.



CENTRE SQUARE WATER WORKS, PHILADELPHIA.

CHAPTER XIII.

Government.

75. State Constitutions.

Pennsylvania has had four State Constitutions, adopted in 1776, 1790, 1838 and 1873.

Constitution of 1776.—A resolution of the Continental Congress, dated May 15, 1776, recommended "to the respective assemblies and conventions of the United Colonies where no government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs had been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall in the opinion of the representatives of the people best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents." A Provincial Conference was held in Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, June 18, 1776, with Thomas McKean as President, in response to a call issued by the committee of the city and liberties of Philadelphia in accordance with this resolution. The conference adjourned June 25, and agreed that on July 8 an election should be held for members of a convention to form a new government. This convention met in Philadelphia from July 15 to September 28, 1776, with Benjamin Franklin as President, and adopted a "Bill of Rights and Constitution of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania."

This Constitution provided for a General Assembly of one House, to be chosen annually, and a Supreme Executive Council of twelve members, one from each of the eleven counties and one from Philadelphia, chosen for three years. There was no Governor, the Council electing its own President from its members. A Board of Censors was created to note infractions of the constitutions and to prepare criticisms of it every seventh year; it was composed of two persons from each city and county.

Constitution of 1790.—The Constitution of 1776 proved inadequate in operation and March 24, 1789, the General Assembly adopted a resolution submitting to the people the question of calling a convention to draft a new constitution. This being favorably

voted on, a convention met in Philadelphia from November 24, 1789, to September 2, 1790, with Thomas Mifflin as President. The constitution which was adopted in the latter year provided for two legislative houses, the House of Representatives and the Senate, to be elected by the people, together with the Governor of the State. The Supreme Executive Council was abolished. The religious tests provided by the preceding constitution, as well as by the constitutions of Penn, were modified; the recognition of God and of a future state of rewards and punishments were retained for office holders, but a belief in the divine inspiration of Scripture was omitted. The Governor was to be chosen for three years, but could only serve nine out of twelve. The Lower House, to be chosen annually, was not to have more than 100 or less than 60 members; the Senators were to serve four years, and be between a quarter and a third of the number of the Lower House.

Constitution of 1838.—An act of April 14, 1735, submitted the question of calling a constitutional convention to popular vote, and being favorably voted on, an act of March 29, 1836, appointed November 4, 1836, as the date of the election of delegates to the convention. It met at Harrisburg, May 2, 1837, with John Sergeant as president. November 23 it adjourned to Musical Fund Hall, Philadelphia, where it was in session from November 28 to February 22, 1838. The constitution was ratified by popular vote October 9, 1838, and went into effect January 1, 1839. Amendments were adopted in 1850, 1857 and 1864.

The political year was now begun with January; the Governor was allowed only two terms of three years each in any nine years; the term of Senators was made three years; the right of the Legislature to grant banking privileges was restricted to not more than twenty years; a provision was inserted forbidding the taking of private property for public use without just compensation; many offices heretofore filled by appointment by the Governor were made elective; the life tenure of Supreme Court judges was changed to a period of fifteen years and the terms of other judges fixed at ten years; much of the Governor's patronage was taken away from him and his nominations were to be passed on by the Senate in open session; the suffrage was extended only to white freemen; amendments could be made once in five years by two successive legislatures with the approval of the people; an amendment of 1850 made the judges elective.

Constitution of 1873.—An act of June 2, 1871, submitted the question of a new constitution to popular vote on October 10, 1871, and was favorably decided upon. An act of April 11, 1872, regulated the holding of the convention and the delegates were elected October 8, 1872. The convention met in the House of Representatives at Harrisburg, November 12, 1872. November 27 it adjourned to meet in Philadelphia, January 7, 1873, and it completed its sessions there November 3, 1873. William M. Meredith was the first president of the convention, but died during an adjournment, and John H. Walker was chosen president, September 16. The constitution was favorably voted on by the people December 16, 1873, and went into effect January 1, 1874.

The term of Governor was made four years and he was forbidden to succeed himself; the office of Lieutenant-Governor was created and a pardon board established; the membership of the Senate and House was increased; Senators served four years and Representatives two years; sessions of the Legislature were made biennial; all special and local legislation was forbidden; the articles dealing with the school system were modernized; new economic and commercial conditions were recognized; voters, who are no longer required to be "white," in addition to a year's residence, must have resided in their district election district at least two months; the oath of office of members of Legislature was made much stronger than heretofore; and provision was made for minority representation of certain offices.

Amendments to the Constitution determining the qualification of electors, providing for a secret ballot and regulating registration, were adopted November 5, 1901.

76. State Officers.—The Executive Officers of the Commonwealth are, the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Secretary of the Commonwealth, Attorney-General, Auditor-General, State Treasurer, Secretary of Internal Affairs, and Superintendent of Public Instruction. The Lieutenant-Governor, the State Treasurer, the Secretary of Internal Affairs and the Auditor-General are elected by the people; the other officers are appointed by the Governor.

Other State officers include the Insurance Commissioner, Commissioner of Banking, Secretary of Agriculture; State Librarian, Factory Inspector, Superintendent of Public Grounds and Buildings; Superintendent of Public Printing and Binding; Adjutant-General;

Commissioner of Forestry ; Chief of the Department of Mines ; Commissioner of Fisheries.

Commissions and Boards, dealing with various State offices and affairs are appointed from time to time by authority of the Legislature.

77. General Assembly.—The legislative body of the State is the General Assembly, composed of a Senate and a House of Representatives. It meets biennially, beginning on the first Tuesday in January of the odd years. Special sessions are convened at the call of the Governor, but can enact no legislation not mentioned in the Governor's proclamation. Each house adopts its own rules for

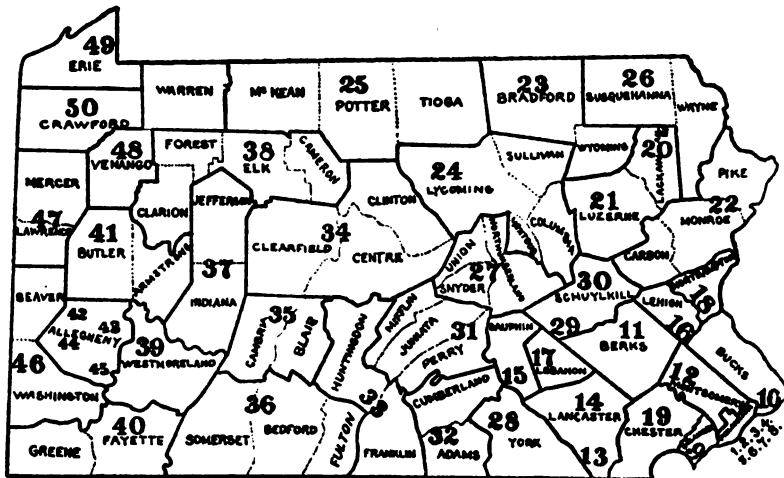


SEAL OF THE ASSEMBLY, 1776.

government, publishes its own journal, determines the qualifications of its members. Each member must have been a resident of his district for one year and a citizen of the State four years. The Speaker of the House presides over that body ; the Lieutenant-Governor is the presiding officer of the Senate. No closed sessions can be held unless the business is of such a nature as should be kept secret. Members may be expelled upon proper evidence. A majority forms a quorum. Neither House may adjourn for more than three days without the consent of the other. No Senator or Representative may hold any other office in the State or nation. Members are chosen every second year at the general election, and in the case of a vacancy the presiding officer of the House in which it occurs must issue a writ of election to fill the vacancy during the remainder of the term. Members receive \$1,500 for regular sessions, and \$500

for special sessions, with stationery, postage and mileage of 20 cents per mile each way. Both Houses unite in joint session in electing United States Senators and the Governor, in case of a tie vote.

Senate.—The State is divided into fifty senatorial districts, with one Senator from each district. Each county containing one or more ratios of population is entitled to one Senator for each ratio and to an additional Senator for a surplus of population exceeding three-fifths of a ratio. The senatorial ratio is obtained by dividing the whole population of the State by 50. The Senators are elected by the people for four years, one-half being chosen every two years.

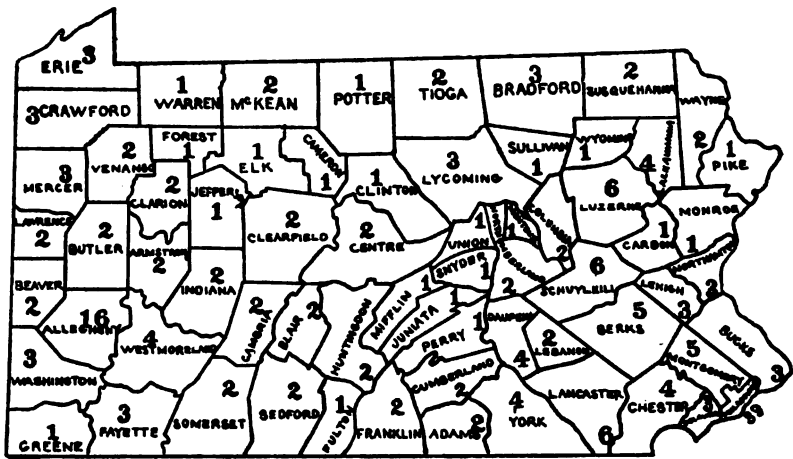


STATE SENATORIAL DISTRICTS: ACT OF 1874, CENSUS OF 1900.

They must be at least twenty-five years of age. The Senate originates and passes bills; it confirms or rejects appointments of the Governor; it acts as a court of impeachment, and elects a president *pro tempore*.

House of Representatives.—The number of members is determined by dividing the population by 200, giving the "ratio" or number of people entitled to one Representative; the number for any county is found by dividing the population of the county by the ratio. The House has 204 members. Representatives serve for two years and must be at least 21 years of age. The House originates and passes bills and originates all revenue bills. It prosecutes all impeachments.

Enactment of Laws.—A bill to become a law must be referred to a committee, received therefrom, printed, read three times on three different days, passed by both Houses, signed by their presiding officers and signed by the Governor. In case of change or amendment in either House the bill must be returned to its place of origin and the changes approved. A bill vetoed by the Governor may become a law when repassed by a two-thirds vote of each House. Bills not returned by the Governor within ten days become laws without his signature; but if the Legislature adjourns he has thirty days from the adjournment to sign or veto bills. He may disapprove any item or items of bills appropriating money, and the same is void unless repassed by a two-thirds vote.



APPORTIONMENT OF REPRESENTATIVES IN STATE LEGISLATURE.
ACT OF 1887.

78. Local Government.

A. Provincial Period.

Under the Duke of York's laws the town was the centre of local government. Under Penn and his descendants the county was the centre. The County Court was the centre of authority and all local affairs were administered by officers which it appointed. County taxes were raised for "the support of the poor, building of prisons and repairing them, paying the salary of members belonging to the Assembly, paying for wolf's heads, expenses of judges with many other necessary charges." An act of 1682, afterwards declared a fundamental law, provided that no separate tax at any time should continue longer than a year. The justices of the Court of Sessions, with the help of the Grand Jury, were to estimate the county expenses and make assessments. In 1696 a new system was instituted, and six assessors were chosen annually for each county, to act in conjunction with the judges and the Grand Jury. Later, supplemental acts provided for the collection of arrears of taxes. A law of 1742 changed the procedure considerably. Three commissioners were to be elected to perform the functions previously performed by the Court of Sessions. The counties were divided into districts to facilitate the collection of rates. The system developed under proprietary rule continued after the Revolution. In 1779 an assessment board was formed, composed of three commissioners and six county assessors, who appointed two assistant assessors for each township. Stringent measures were also provided for collecting unpaid taxes. It was subsequently provided that all local rates should be assessed on the basis of the last State tax.

The management of roads and bridges and the care of the poor were vested in the county. The most important act with regard to the poor was passed in 1771, and provided for the appointment of two overseers in each township by the justices of the peace, who held yearly meetings for that purpose. With the authority of two judges these officials could levy a rate on property and a poll tax as often as deemed necessary.

B. Present System.

The township (§5) is the present political unit, but neither it nor the county predominates in the administration of local affairs. The powers of each are somewhat restricted. The highest township authority is the Board of Road Supervisors, two or more in number, elected annually, and having charge of the highways. Certain rates can be laid by the township independently of the county; it provides for the support of the pauper poor in some counties, though in most of the larger ones the poor are supported in almshouses by the county at large.

Every township, borough or city also constitutes a separate common school district, with powers to elect school directors, varying in number from six, unpaid, and generally elected triennially, one-third of the whole number being chosen every year. Under certain constitutional limits the school board levies a separate tax, which partly supports the common schools, although each district also receives a very considerable appropriation from the State, which annually distributes five or six million dollars for this purpose.

The county (§5) regulates its affairs directly. Three commissioners, elected for three years, constitute the chief authority.



PENNSYLVANIA ARMS.

INDEX

- Abbott, Philip, 48
 Abolition, 167, 225-227
 Academy of P. E. Church, 230; and Charitable School, 229; York, 230
 Act of Settlement, 77, 88
 Adams, John, 39, 148; William, 169
 Admiralty Court, 221, 223
 Affirmation, 88, 89, 138, 233
 Agnew, Gen. James, 40
 Aitken's Tavern, 176
 Albany Purchase, 108, 114, 122
 Aldermen, 225
 Allegheny city, 42, 196, 198
 Allen Rifles, 217
 Allen, William, 84; William Jr., 182
 Alricks, Jacob, 132; Peter, 132
 American Philosophical Soc., 38
 Amsterdam, colony of, 59, 132
 Andrews, Robert, 121
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 132
 Anne, Queen, 88, 201
 Anshutz, George, 206
 Anti-Constitutionalists, 142, 147, 164.
 Anti-Federalists, 147, 164
 Anti-Machine candidate, 169
 Anti-Masonic party, 152, 154, 165, 167.
 Anti-Proprietary party, 83, 84, 163
 Application system, 192.
 Armand's Legion, 185
 Arms, state, 237, 238
 Armstrong, Col. John, 113; Gen. John, 179; Thomas A., 168
 Arnold, Benedict, 144, 183, 184
 Articles of Confederation, 38, 125, 235, 236
 Assembly, provincial, 64, 74, 77, 80, 82, 84, 86, 87, 88, 94, 96, 115, 116, 133, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 163, 201, 203, 204, 213, 214, 222, 226, 247; state, 125, 126, 143, 171, 174, 178, 244, 246
 Assessors, 33, 203, 247
 Associators, 139, 170, 173, 174, 185, 187, 214, 239
 Atlee, Col. Samuel J., 184
 Aubrey, William, 69
 Auditors, county, 33

 Ballot Reform candidate, 169
 Baltimore, Lord, claims of, 53, 60, 66, 90, 119-121
 Bank, of North America, 188, 235; of the U. S., 38; failures, 154, 155
 Banks, John, 167
 Baptists, 98, 230
 Barclay, Thomas, 189
 Bard, David, 227
 Barnes, J. Mahlon, 168
 Barré, Isaac, 43
 Barren Hill, 183
 Bartram, John, 39
 Bayard, John, 185
 Beaver, city, 200
 Beaver, James A., 159, 161, 162, 168
 Beekman, William, 132
 Beissel, Conrad, 100
 Bethlehem, 102, 114, 231
 Beyer, Alexander, 131
 Biddle, Charles, 145; Edward, 173; James, 150; Owen, 185
 Bigler, William, 154, 156, 167
 Bill of Rights, 241
 Billop, Capt. Christopher, 132
 Bingham, William, 130
 Black, Chauncey F., 168
 Blackwell, Capt. John, 134, 136, 213
 Blewer, Joseph, 189
 Blockhouses, 216
 Board, Assessment, 247; Censors, 241; Navy, 189, 190; Pardon, 243; Property, 191; State, 244; Trade, 69, 72, 82, 83, 84, 128, 214; War, 185
 Bonds, state, 202
 Border warfare, 104, 111-115, 124
 Boroughs, 34
 Boundary adjustments, 118-130; state, 30
 Bouquet, Col. H., 41, 114, 115, 209
 Boys, Capt. Nathan, 190
 Braddock, Gen. E., 42, 111, 140, 209
 Bradford, B. R., 167; William, 206; Col. W., 180, 189
 Bradstreet, Gen., 115
 Brant, Joseph, 124
 Brandywine, battle of, 176-178, 185
 Bricker, Gerrit, 131
 Bridges, 32, 210, 247
 Brockholls, Capt. Anthony, 132
 Brown, Jacob, 150; R. A., 168; William, 189
 Bryan, George, 130, 142, 143, 172, 226
 Buchanan, James, 166
 Buckalew, Charles R., 168
 Buckshot war, 154
 Bull, John, 185
 Bullitt, John C., 37
 Burgess, duties of, 35
 Bushy Run, 114
 Butler, Col. John, 124

 Cabots, 60, 110
 Caldwell, Andrew, 189
 Callowhill, Hannah, 68, 70
 Campbell, Col. John, 42
 Canals, 150, 151, 156, 211
 Candidates for Governor, 166-169
 Cantwell, Capt. Edmund, 132

- Capital of state, 37, 43, 44
 Capitol, 44, 150
 Carlisle, Abraham, 184
 Carpenter, Samuel, 134, 136
 Carpenters' Hall, 38, 173, 225, 241
 Carr, Capt. J., 132; Sir R., 60, 132
 Censors, board of, 241
 Centennial Exhibition, 160
 Certified townships, 200
 Chambersburg, 218, 219
 Chancery, court of, 222
 Charles I., 53, 62, 103
 Charles II., 53, 60, 62, 64, 66, 89, 122
 Charles, Robert, 79
 Charter, Royal, 72-74, 203, 213, 233;
 of Privileges, 78, 86, 91, 138, 229,
 234
 Chase, S. B., 168
 Chester, 64, 76, 78, 90, 178, 182, 205
 Chevaux-de-frise, 173, 180, 189
 Chew, Benjamin, 84
 Christ church, 38, 104, 230
 Christiana, Lancaster Co., 156, 228
 Christina, 61
 Christina, Queen, 56
 Chronological summary, 17-29
 Church party, 79, 137, 163
 Cities, 37-44
 Citizens' candidate, 168
 City Troop, Phila., 185, 239
 Civil war, 158-162, 165, 216-220, 228,
 239
 Clark, Abraham, 130
 Claypole, James, 136
 Cleaver, Kimber, 167
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 183; James, 128
 Cliveden, 39
 Clymer, George, 173, 174; Hiester,
 167
 Coal, 30, 31, 150, 206, 207, 218
 College of Phila., 188, 235
 Collier, Capt. John, 132
 Collin, Rev. Nicholas, 59
 Colonial period, 53-61, 131; gov-
 ernors, 131, 132; Records, 156
 Coke, 206, 207
 Colve, Anthony, 132
 Commissioners, county, 32, 129,
 248; Indian, 115
 Commissions, state, 244
 Committee of Correspondence, 38,
 173; of Safety, 37, 142, 170, 171,
 174
 Commonwealth, meaning of, 31;
 beginnings of government, 172
 Communications, ways of, 208-212
 Compromise act, 126
 Comptroller General, 144
 Compulsory education, 232
 Conestogoe Indians, 105, 114, 141
 Conference, provincial, 173
 Confirming act, 125, 126
 Congress, continental, 38, 80, 173,
 174, 176, 178, 235, 241; U. S., 39,
 125, 128; Hall, 39
 Connecticut, dispute with, 121-126;
 settlements on Schuylkill, 59, 60;
 settlers, 92, 200, 207, 230
 Consolidation act, 37
 Constitution, of 1776, 31, 38, 163,
 172, 223, 231, 234, 235, 237, 241;
 of 1790, 31, 38, 147, 156, 223, 231,
 241, 242; of 1838, 31, 154, 231, 232,
 242; of 1873, 31, 159, 223, 225, 243;
 national, 145, 188, 233-237
 Constitutionalists, 142, 147, 163, 164,
 184
 Convention, of abolition societies,
 227; anti-slavery, 228; federal
 constitution, 38, 188; provincial,
 38, 89, 170, 241
 Cooke, Arthur, 134, 136
 Cooper, Joseph, 130
 Cornwallis, Gen., 176, 178, 182
 Corrsen, Arent, 131
 Cotton, 206, 207
 Council, privy, 73, 83, 84, 88, 119,
 120, 141; provincial, 74, 76, 77,
 84-88, 94, 115, 134, 138, 140, 141,
 204, 213, 221, 234; of Safety, 171;
 Supreme Executive, 125, 142-146,
 147, 185, 189, 172, 241, 242
 Counties, 32, 44-52, 247, 248
 Country party, 163
 Courts, 142, 203, 221-225, 247;
 Quaker, 94; Virginia, 128
 Cox, Paul, 189
 Credit, *see* Money
 Crefeld Economy, 99
 Cresap's war, 115
 Crime, 73, 76, 78, 82, 96, 106, 137,
 146, 221, 222, 225, 226, 234
 Cromwell, Oliver, 62, 103
 Currency, early, 201; depreciation,
 184, 194
 Curtin, Andrew G., 154, 157, 158, 166,
 167, 217, 218, 228, 232
 Custom house, U. S., 38

 Dean, Joseph, 185
 de Bienville, Céloron, 110
 de Bogardt, Jost, 132
 Debt, state, 157, 159, 202
 Decatur, Stephen, 150
 Declaration of Independence, 38,
 149, 171, 174; Pine Creek, 174
 de Jumonville, 111
 De Laet, Jan, 56
 Delamater, George, 168
 Delaware, boundary, 120, 129; com-
 pany, 122; river, discovery of,
 53; defense of river, 147, 149, 173,
 174, 180-182, 189; Indians, 105,
 108, 113, 117, 214; province, 53,
 64, 70, 74, 89-91, 118, 119, 136; state,
 53, 64

- de la Warr, Lord, 53
 Democrats, 147, 149, 150, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 164, 165, 166-169; Republicans, 147, 164; of the Revolution, 151, 165
 Denny, William, 79, 135, 140, 141
 Depreciation lands, 194-196
 de St. Pierre, Legardeur, 110
 Description, 30
 de Villiers, Coulon, 111
 De Vries, David Peterszen, 56
 Dewit, Simon, 128
 D'Hinayossa, Alexander, 132
 Dickinson college, 231
 Dickinson, John, 84, 141, 145, 164, 173, 174, 176
 Dill, Andrew H., 168
 Dinwiddie, Robert, 40, 110, 126
 Discovery, 53
 District court, 223, 225
 Divestment act, 72, 145, 194
 Dixon, Jeremiah, 120
 Donation lands, 196-198
 Donop, Count, 181
 Dunmore, Lord, 115, 126
 Duquesne, Marquis, 43, 110
 Durkee, Col. John, 43
 Dutch, 53, 54, 56, 59, 60, 92, 232; governors, 131, 132
 Eastern boundary, 130
 Easton, 113, 117, 122, 178
 Eckley, John, 134, 136
 Education, 149, 152, 154, 156, 228-232, 248; German, 101; Quaker, 94, 97
 Election laws, 145
 Elizabeth, Queen, 53, 103
 Ellicott, Andrew, 121, 128
 Elm Tree Treaty, 106
 Emigration, 92, *sqq.*
 Enfeoffment deeds, 60, 74, 89, 119
 English governors, 132; settlements, 60, 61
 Ephrata, 100
 Episcopalians, 72, 73, 79, 83, 92, 98, 104, 163, 172, 230
 Equity, 221, 222
 Erie, 43, 110, 147, 200; triangle, 117, 128, 129, 200
 Escutcheon, 238
 Evans, John, 134, 137, 222
 Ewing, John, 121
 Exchange, sterling, 202
 Excise, 147, 204
 "Experiment," 189
 Eyre, Emanuel, 189
 Fairmount Park, 40, 142
 Farmer's Letters, 141, 145
 Federalists, 147, 151, 152, 154, 164, 165, 167
 Fell, Judge Jesse, 207
 Finance, 144, 154, 157, 201-204
 Findlay, William, 146, 150, 165, 167
 First grants, 53; settlements, 53; school district, 232
 Five Nations, 117, 195
 Flag, national, 39; Pennsylvania, 238, 239
 Fletcher, Benjamin, 68, 77, 87, 88, 90, 134, 135, 213, 237, 239
 Flower, Enoch, 228
 Floyd, John B., 216
 Flying Camp, 174
 Forrest, Capt., 185
 Fort, Beversrede, 56; Billingsport, 174, 180; Casimir, 54, 59; Christina, 58; on Delaware, 150, 180-182; Duquesne, 40, 111, 113; Durkee, 123; Forty, 122, 124; Granville, 148; frontier, 113, 214-216; Harmar, 128; Horn's, 174; Le Boeuf, 110; McIntosh, 200; Mercer, 180, 181, 182; Mifflin, 180, 182; Nassau, 54; Necessity, 111; Pitt, 41, 105, 113, 114, 198; Presqu'Isle, 43, 110; Stanwix, 116, 117, 198; Trinity, 59; Venango, 110; Washington, 185
 Forbes, Gen. John, 41, 113, 209
 Ford, Philip, 68
 Forests, 30
 Foster, Henry D., 167
 Frames of Government, 74-78, 234
 Frankfort Company, 99
 Franklin, Benjamin, 79, 84, 111, 113, 139, 141, 142, 145, 163, 170, 174, 214, 227, 229, 234, 235, 236, 241
 Franklin and Marshall college, 101, 231
 Freame, Thomas, 70
 Freedom of speech, 235
 Free Quakers, 97
 Free Soil party, 157, 166, 167
 Fremont, John C., 166
 French and Indian wars, 104, 111-114, 207, 213, 216
 French in Pennsylvania, 108-113
 Friendly Association, 116, 117
 Friends of the People, 164
 Friends' Public School, 228
 Fries's rebellion, 148
 Fry, Col. Joshua, 111
 Furly, Benjamin, 100
 Gallatin, Albert, 206, 227
 Galloway, Joseph, 84, 173, 182, 235, 236
 Gas, natural, 30, 31
 Gates, Gen. Horatio, 180
 Gazzam, E. B., 167
 Geary, J. W., 154, 158, 159, 167, 168
 Gentlemen's party, 163
 Geography, 30

- Geology, 31
 George II, 136
 German Baptist Brethren, 99
 German Protest, 225
 German Regiment, 185
 Germans, 83, 92, 98-103, 148, 163, 172, 192, 194, 206, 229, 231, 233
 Germantown, 39, 40, 99, 100, 114, 178, 231, 233; battle of, 151, 179, 180, 205
 Gettysburg, 158, 218, 219
 Gill, John D., 168
 Glass, 42, 206, 207
 Gloria Dei church, 38, 59
 Godyn, Samuel, 56
 Goodson, Dr. John, 134, 136
 Gookin, Charles, 86, 134, 137, 138, 139, 222
 Gordon, Patrick, 43, 80, 134, 139
 Gore, Obediah, 207
 Government, present, 241-248; frames of, 74-78, 234; provincial and home, 82, 83
 Governor, powers of, 73, 77, 78, 86, 191, 204, 234, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246
 Governors, 131-162; colonial, 131, 132; candidates for, 166-169; deputy, 68, 74, 86, 87, 133, 135; provincial, 134-142; state, list of, 142, 146, 154, 159
 Graham, Col. I. D., 129
 Gray, George, 130, 185
 Great Law, 64, 78, 87, 203, 228
 Great Meadows, 111
 Greenback candidate, 168
 Greenback-Labor candidates, 168
 Greene, Gen. N., 179, 180; Col. C., 181
 Gregg, Andrew, 167
 Grumblethorpe, 40
 Grundy, Thomas H., 168
 Gustavus Adolphus, 56
 Hamilton, Andrew, 134, 136; James, 135, 140, 141
 Hancock, Gen. Winfield S., 218
 Hand, Col. Edward, 184, 185
 Hanover Associators, 239
 Hardwicke, Lord Chancellor, 120
 Harris, John, 43
 Harrisburg, 43, 44, 150, 156
 Hartley, Col. Thomas, 185
 Hartranft, John F., 159, 168
 Hastings, D. H., 159, 161, 162, 168
 Haussegger's battalion, 185
 Hawley, Charles L., 168
 Hazelhurst, Isaac, 167
 Hazelwood, John, 180, 181
 Hazen, Col. Moses, 185
 Henderson, Thomas, 130
 Hendrickson, Capt. Cornelis, 53
 Hermits, German, 101
 Hiester, Joseph, 146, 151, 152, 167
 Hockley, Richard, 84
 Hollandare, Peter, 132
 Holy Experiment, 70-72
 Honest government candidate, 168
 Honest money, 160
 Hot water rebellion, 148
 House of Representatives, 242, 243, 244, 245
 House tax rebellion, 148
 Houston, Robert J., 168
 Howe, Admiral, 180; General, 176, 178, 180, 182, 183
 Hoyt, Henry M., 159, 160, 168
 Hudde, Andreas, 131, 132
 Hudson, Henry, 53
 Humphreys, Charles, 173, 174
 Huss, John, 102
 Hutchins, John, 121
 Huygens, Hendrick, 132
 Impeachment, McKean's, 149; provision for, 76, 245
 Income, present, 204
 Indentured servants, 100, 214
 Independence Hall, 38, 173, 188
 Independent Democrats, 149, 166, 167; Republicans, 151, 165
 Indians, 105-117, 226; massacres, 111, 113, 124; Penn's treatment of, 69, 105, 106; purchases from, 56, 58, 59, 60, 104, 105, 106, 108, 116, 117, 122, 128, 192, 196; trails, 208, 209; wars, 94, 96, 124, 140, 141, 147, 148, 214, 216
 Industries, 158, 204-208
 Insane hospital, first, 156
 Instructions, proprietary, 87, 133
 Internal improvements, 147, 150, 152, 156, 157, 211, 212
 Iron, 42, 205, 206, 207
 Iroquois League, 105
 Irvin, James, 167
 Irvine, Gen. William, 185, 200
 Islands, 130
 Jacquet, John Paul, 59, 132
 James I, 53, 103; James II, 66, 89
 Jefferson, Thomas, 164
 Jenks, George A., 168
 Jennings, John, 122
 Jews, 88
 Johnston, W. F., 154, 155, 156, 167
 Johnstown flood, 162
 Jones, Sir William, 73
 Judges, 73, 74, 221, 222, 225, 226, 242, 247
 Judicial system, 221-225
 Jurors, 33, 138, 203, 234, 247
 Kächlein, Col., 184
 Keim, Gen. W. H., 217
 Keith, George, 225; Sir William, 80, 101, 134, 138, 201

- Kennett Square, 150, 176
 Kieft, Sir William, 59, 131
 Kittanning, 113
 Know Nothing party, 156, 166

 Labor candidate, 168; troubles, 159, 160
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 151, 176, 183
 Lamberton, Thomas, 132
 Lamoyne, F. J., 167
 Lancaster, 43, 44, 101, 178
 Land, depreciation, 194-196; division of, 191-194; donation, 196-198; for colleges, 231; jobbers, 125, 126, 192; office, 191; sales of, 78, 126, 191, 233
 Lane, Franklin H., 168
 Lansdowne, 142
 La Salle, 108
 Lattimer, George, 167
 Law, enactment of, 246; Great, 78, 203, 228; legal tender, 144, 202; school, 231, 232; tax loan, 155
 Laws agreed upon in England, 78, 203, 234
 Lee, Gen. R. E., 218, 219
 Legislative growth, 84-87
 Leiper, Thomas, 211
 Lenâpé, 105
 Lewis, Evan, 228
 Liberal party, 173
 Liberty candidate, 168; Men, 165; religious, 78, 96
 Lieutenant Governor, 243, 244
 Ligonier, 115
 Lincoln, Abraham, 166, 216, 228
 Lititz, 231
 "Liverpool," 174, 189
 Lloyd, David, 78, 162; Thomas, 90, 134, 135, 136, 144
 Loans, state, 152, 155, 202
 Local government, 247, 248
 Loe, Thomas, 62
 Log College, 230
 Logan, Indian, 115; James, 40, 134, 137, 138, 139; Guards, 217
 London Company, 53
 Longstreth, Morris, 167
 Lovelace, Col. Francis, 132
 Lower Counties, *see* Delaware
 Lownes, Caleb, 238
 Lowry, Senator, 227
 Loyalists, 163, 182
 Lutherans, 58, 59, 100, 101, 102, 103, 231
 Lutz, Col., 184
 Lynch law, first, 114

 Madison, James, 237
 Magaw, Col. Robert, 184, 185
 Magistrates' courts, 223, 225
 Mannheim, 206
 Manors, 191, 200

 Marine, continental, 174; Pennsylvania, 189, 190
 Markham, William, 39, 60, 64, 77, 88, 90, 105, 134, 135, 136, 213; his Frame, 77, 78, 86, 136
 Markle, Joseph, 167
 Marmie, Peter, 206
 Marsh, Joseph, 189
 Maryland boundary, *see* Baltimore,
 Mason and Dixon Line, 120, 121, 128
 Mason, Charles, 120; S. R., 168
 Massacres, *see* Indian wars
 Massey, Samuel, 189
 Mayor, duties of, 35, 36; court, 223
 McClean, Alexander, 128
 McDonald, Capt., 217
 McKean, Thomas, 146, 148, 149, 164, 165, 166, 173, 241
 McKnight, Capt. James, 217
 Meade, Gen. G. G., 218
 Mennonites, 99, 103
 Meredith, W. M., 243
 Meschianza, 183
 Message, first written governor's, 149
 Methodists, 102, 231
 Metutcheon Hills, 179
 Mexican war, 155
 Mey, Cornelis J., 53, 131
 Mifflin, Thomas, 142, 146, 147, 164, 166, 173, 242
 Miles, Col. Samuel, 184
 Military affairs, 82, 86, 96, 97, 101, 103, 137, 138, 139, 140, 144, 163, 213-220
 Mineral deposits, 30
 Minisink settlements, 56
 Minit, Peter, 56, 131, 132
 Molly Maguires, 159
 Möldal, 58
 Money and credit, 201-203; provincial, 138, 140, 141, 201; state, 141, 154, 237
 Monmouth, battle of, 183
 Moore, William, 142, 144, 185
 Moravians, 92, 100, 102, 103, 113, 231, 237; Indians, 103, 114
 More, Nicholas, 136
 Morrey, Humphrey, 37
 Morris house, 40
 Morris, Lewis, 140; Robert, 174; Robert H., 135, 140; Samuel, 185; S. C., 185
 Mortgage of Pennsylvania, 68
 Mortimer, Earl, 80
 Morton, John, 173, 174
 Moulder, Capt., 185
 Mountains, 30, 31
 Moylan, Col. Stephen, 185
 Muhlenberg, F. A., 166; H. A., 167; H. M., 101, 102; Peter, 145
 Mutiny of Pennsylvania line, 143, 187

- National Greenback, 168; Republicans, 152
 National Light Infantry, 217
 Native American Assn., 154, 155; party, 156, 166, 167
 Naturalization, 232-233
 Navy board, 189, 190
 Nazereth, 102, 231
 Neighborhood schools, 231
 Nelson's Independent Co., 184
 Neville, Joseph, 128
 New Albion, 53
 New Amstel, 59, 60
 New Castle, 54, 59, 60, 61, 64, 90, 119, 120, 129
 New Geneva, 207
 New Haven colony, 59, 60, 132
 New Jersey boundary, 130
 Newspaper, German, 100, 102, 230
 New Sweden, 58
 New York boundary, 128, 129
 Nicolls, Capt. M., 132; Col. R., 132
 Non-importation agreement, 173
 Normal school law, 232
 North, Lord, 73
 Northern boundary, 128, 129
 Northwest, reservations in, 198

 Oaths, 78, 88, 89, 97, 137, 143, 144, 171, 233, 243
 Officers, borough, 35; city, 35, 36; county, 33; state, 243, 244; township, 34
 Ogden, Capt. Amos, 122, 123
 O'Harra, James, 200
 Ohio Company, 40, 110, 126; county, 128
 Old Schoolmen, 151, 165
 Ordinances, 35, 36
 Osset, Giles, 131
 Ottendorff corp, 185
 Oxenstern, 56
 Oxford, Earl of, 80

 Packer, Asa, 168; W. F., 154, 157, 167
 Palatines, 99
 Palmer, Anthony, 135, 140
 Panic, 154, 155, 157
 Paoli massacre, 178
 Paper mill, first, 205
 Pappegoya, John, 132
 Parochial schools, 230, 231, 232
 Parsons, Thomas, 205
 Pastorius, F. D., 39, 99
 Patterson, Alex., 125; Gen. R., 217
 Pattison, R. E., 159, 160, 161, 168
 Patton, Col. John, 185
 Paxton riots, 114, 141
 Peacemakers, 221
 Pennamite and Yankee wars, 122-125
 Penn, Dennis, 80; Granville, 70; John, 80, 81; Letitia, 69; Margaret, 70, 80; Margaret Jasper, 62; Springett, 69, 80, 81; William, Admiral Sir, 62, 64; William Jr., 69, 80; William 3rd, 81
 Penn, Hannah, 68, 70, 80, 94, 120, 138
 Penn, John 2nd, 70, 81, 84, 115, 135, 141, 142, 163, 170
 Penn papers, 76
 Penn, Richard, 42, 70, 80, 81, 84, 135; (II), 70, 135, 142
 Penn, Thomas, 42, 70, 80, 81, 126, 135
 Penn, William, family, 39, 69, 70, 80, 81, 194; charter, 72-74, 213; frames, 74-78, 88, 228, 234, and Delaware, 89-91, 119; Holy Experiment, 70-72; and Indians, 105, 106, 108, 116; proprietaryship, 37, 60, 71, 78-84, 92, 94, 98, 100, 133-138, 162, 163, 172, 191, 192, 205, 225, 229, 236, 237, 247; sketch of, 62-69
 Pennington, Mary, 64
 Pennsylvania, Abolition Society, 227; Archives, 156; Bank, 188; canal, 151, 211; Dutch, 98-102; grant of, 64; islands, 130; Line, 184, 185, 187, 194, 196; Navy, 173, 174, 180-182, 187, 189, 190; origin of name, 64; payment for, 72, 74; Population Co., 129; Railroad, 157, 212; road, 209
 Pennypacker, S. W., 102, 159, 162, 169
 People's party candidate, 168
 Perry, Commodore, 43
 Pershing, Cyrus L., 168
 Peters, Richard, 84
 Petit, Alfred C., 168
 Philadelphia, 37-40, 44, 70, 94, 97, 104, 106, 107, 113, 117, 119, 144, 147, 154, 155, 160, 166, 176, 178-184, 194, 214, 232, 239
 Physical features, 30
 Pierson, Thomas, 129
 Pietists, 99
 Piracy, 182
 Pitt, William, 41, 113
 Pittsburg, 40, 41, 42, 113, 126, 128, 147, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 206, 217
 Plockhoy, P. C., 225
 Plowden, Sir Edmund, 53
 Plunkett, Col., 124
 Political parties, 83, 84, 96, 142, 147, 149, 151, 152, 154, 162-169, 184; votes for governor, 166-169
 Pollard, William, 189
 Pollock, James, 154, 156, 157, 158, 167
 Pontiac, 114, 115, 141, 216
 Poor, care of, 247, 248
 Popular party, 162, 163

- Population, cities, 37; county, 44-52, early, 60; elements, 92-104; state, 30
- Portage railroad, 211
- Porter, Andrew, 128; David R., 154, 155, 165, 167
- Post Office, 137, 237
- Powlett, Earl, 80
- Presbyterians, 83, 92, 103, 104, 115, 163, 230
- Presqu'Isle, 110, 147
- Printed laws, 78
- Printing press, 100, 102, 206, 207
- Printz, Johan, 58, 59, 132, 204
- Prohibition candidate, 168, 169
- Proprietary authority, 72-73; colonies, 71, 73; government, 72-80; party, 83, 84, 162, 163, 164; rights, sale of, 68
- Proprietaryship, abolition of, 82, 83, 84; and province, 78-81, 82, 87
- Puritans, 92
- Quakers, 62, 63, 64, 68, 71, 82, 83, 89, 92-98, 101, 113, 115, 116, 117, 137, 138, 140, 163, 164, 170, 172, 188, 213, 214, 225, 227, 230
- Quarry, Col. Robert, 79, 163
- Quids, 149, 151, 165
- Quit rents, 78, 191, 192
- Radicals, 163
- Railroads, 156, 157, 211, 212
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, 53
- Ratification of national constitution, 188
- Read, Commodore Thomas, 189
- Reading, 42, 160, 217
- Red Bank, 180, 181
- Redemptioners, 100, 101
- Redick, David, 145
- Reed, Joseph, 142, 143, 144, 173, 187
- Reformed church, 100, 101, 102, 231
- Reigart, E. C., 167
- Relief notes, 155, 202
- Republican party, 154, 157, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169
- Reservations in northwest, 198
- Reserves, 217
- Resolve money, 202
- Revenue, present, 204
- Revere, Paul, 173
- Revolt of Penn. Line, 143, 187
- Revolutionary war, Germans in, 101; Indians in, 115; Pennsylvania in, 142-146, 170-190, 207; Quakers in, 97
- Reynolds, Gen. J. F., 218
- Rhoads, Samuel, 173
- Ringgold Light Artillery, 217
- Riots, 154, 156, 158, 159, 160, 228
- Ritchie, Robert, 189
- Ritner, Joseph, 146, 152, 154, 165, 167
- Rittenhouse, David, 128, 128, 185; William, 205
- Rivers, 30, 211
- Roads, 194, 209, 210, 247, 248
- Roberts, John, 184; Senator, 227; mill, 205
- "Roebuck," 174, 189
- Roman Catholics, 88, 230, 231
- Ross, Betsy, 39; George, 173, 174; James, 166
- Royalists, 164
- Rush, Benjamin, 174
- Rutter, Thomas, 205
- Ryder, T. P., 168
- Rysingh, J. C., 59, 132
- St. Clair, Arthur, 166
- Saur, Christopher, 100, 102, 230
- Saw Dust war, 159
- Scalps, bounties for, 115, 214
- Schlatter, Michael, 101, 102, 230
- School districts, 34, 248
- Schulze, J. A., 146, 151, 165, 167
- Schwanendael, 56
- Schwenkfelders, 99, 100
- Scotch-Irish, 83, 92, 103, 104, 114, 115, 147, 172, 174, 192, 206
- Scranton, 42
- Seal, state, 237
- Sectarians, 99
- Selheimer, Capt., 217
- Senate, state, 242, 243, 244, 245
- Senators, U. S., 237
- Sergeant, John, 167, 242
- Settlement, act of, 77, 88, 91
- Settlements, first, 53; Dutch, 54, 56, 59, 131; English, 60, 61, 131; German, 99; New Haven, 59, 60; Swedes, 56, 58, 131
- Seventh Day Baptists, 100
- Shawanese, 105, 113
- Shippen, Edward, 37, 134, 137
- Shoemaker, George, 207
- Shunk, Francis R., 154, 155, 167
- Simcock, John, 134, 136
- Simcoe, Lt. Col. J. G., 182
- Singerly, William M., 168
- Six Nations, 105, 108, 116, 117, 122, 124
- Slavery, 143, 165, 166, 225-228
- Slayton, J. W., 169
- Smidt, Capt. Deryck, 132
- Smith, Rev. William, 84, 104, 188, 230; James, 174
- Snyder, Simon, 146, 149, 164, 166, 167, 236
- Socialist-Labor candidates, 168, 169
- Soldiers' Orphans' Schools, 232
- South river, 53, 56, 59
- Spayd, John, 166
- Springett, Sir W., 64; Julielma, 64, 69
- Stamp act, 84, 96, 141, 163
- Stanwix, Gen. John, 41, 113

- State, divisions, 32; government organized, 170, 172; militia, 174; proposed new, 125
 Steel, 42, 206
 Stenton, 40
 Stevens, Thaddeus, 232
 Stewart, Charles, 150; John, 168
 Stiegel, Baron William, 206
 Stone, William A., 150, 162, 168, 237
 Stony Point, 187
 Strike, railroad, 159
 Struck district, 198
 Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., 217
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 56, 59, 131, 132
 Sullivan, Gen. John, 124, 178, 179, 180
 Superior court, 223, 224
 Supreme court, state, 222, 223, 232, 242
 Susquehanna Company, 122, 123
 Sutherland, Lord, 91
 Swallow, Silas C., 168, 169
 Swedes, 56-59, 91, 92, 119, 131, 132, 206, 232
 Swedesborough, 60
 Swedish Australian Company, 56

 Taxation of proprietary estates, 79, 141, 163, 214
 Taxes, 73, 120, 144, 147, 155, 201, 202, 203, 204, 247
 Taylor, George, 174; Isaac, 129
 Tedyuscung, 117
 Temperance candidate, 168
 Tennent, Rev. William, 230
 Tertium Quids, 149, 151, 165
 Tests, 87-89, 97, 233, 242
 Textile industries, 206, 207
 Thomas, George, 134, 135, 139, 140, 163, 214
 Thomson, Charles, 173
 Tienpont, Adrien Jorisz, 131
 Tilghman, William, 166
 Title, 31
 Toleration, 66, 70, 87-89, 96, 145
 Towns, 37
 Townships, 34, 248; Certified, 200
 Trade, 82, 209
 Trails, Indian, 208, 209
 Treason, 184
 Trent, Capt. William, 40
 Trenton, battle of, 176; decree, 125, 126
 Troops in civil war, 216, 217, 218, 220; Mexican war, 155; war of 1812, 150; revolution, 173, 174, 184-187
 Tunkers, 99, 100
 Turnbull, William, 206
 Turner, Robert, 136
 Turnpikes, 194, 210

 United Brethren church, 108
 United Whigs, 154, 165
 University of Penn., 104, 143, 188, 215, 229
 Upland, 61, 64, 90
 Usselinx, William, 56

 Valley Forge, 180, 183
 Van Dyck, Gerrit, 132
 Van Hulst, William, 131
 Van Ilpendam, J. J., 131
 Van Rensselaer, Killiaen, 56
 Van Ruyven, Cornelis, 132
 Van Twiller, Wouter, 131
 Virginia, campaign against French, 110, 111; conflict with, 115, 126-128, 198, 200; jurisdiction, 128

 Walker, John H., 243
 Walking Purchase, 108
 War, 213-220; of 1812, 149, 150
 Ward, Ensign Edward, 40, 110
 Warrants, land, 192
 Warren Tavern, 178
 Washington artillery, 217
 Washington, George, 40, 110, 111, 146, 176, 178, 179, 180, 182, 183, 184, 187, 188, 189, 209
 Wayne, Anthony, 148, 178, 179, 184, 185; Isaac, 167
 Welsh, 92, 98, 135
 West Augusta county, 128, 198
 West, Benjamin, 106
 West Jersey concessions, 234, 235
 Westmoreland, 124
 Westsylvania, 198
 Wharton, John, 189; Thomas, Jr., 142, 143, 144, 172
 Whigs, 152, 155, 163, 167, 171
 Whiskey rebellion, 147, 148
 Whitemarsh, 182
 Wicaco, 61
 Wilkes, John, 43
 Wilkesbarre, 43, 122, 207
 Williamsport, 159
 Wilmot, David, 157, 167, 228
 William Penn Charter School, 229
 Wilson, James, 174, 235
 Wolf, Charles S., 168; George, 146, 152, 167, 232
 Woodward, George W., 167
 Wren, Capt., 217
 Wright's Ferry, 44
 Wyoming, battle of, 124; valley, 43, 92, 105, 122-126, 143, 216, 239

 Yeager, Capt., 217
 Yellow fever, 147
 Yohogania county, 128
 York, Duke of, 53, 60, 64, 74, 89, 90, 119, 132, 247.

 Zinzendorf, Count, 102, 103, 128

This book should be returned to
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred
by retaining it beyond the specified
time.

Please return promptly.

Widener Library



3 2044 098 898 950